



Gc  
929.2  
C15229p  
1552931

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GL

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01219 8187















W. W. Campbell



# HISTORICAL SKETCHES

OF THE

## Campbell, Pilcher and Kindred Families

INCLUDING THE

Bowen, Russell, Owen, Grant, Goodwin,  
Amis, Carothers, Hope, Taliaferro,  
and Powell Families



— BY —

MARGARET CAMPBELL PILCHER

NASHVILLE, TENN.





1552931



09866

COPYRIGHT, 1911, BY

MARGARET CAMPBELL PILCHER

MADE IN  
VIRGINIA



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
Introduction .....	5
The Campbell Family .....	7
The Hamilton Family, 23; The Conynghams, 24; The McDonalds, 34; The Van Dyke Family, 115; The Roan Family, 121; William Campbell and the Battle of King's Mountain, 123; Capt. David Campbell, 135; William Bowen Campbell, 142.	
Descendants of Charles and Margaret White McClung....	176
Sketch of some of the Descendants of Robert, Son of Duncan Campbell .....	193
Descendants of Douzal Campbell, 216; The Willsons, 232; The Ellisons, 240.	
A Sketch of the Bowen Family .....	253
A Sketch of the Russell Family .....	274
The Adams Family, 309; The Courts Family, 311.	
The Owen Family .....	317
The Grant Family, 331; The Goodwin Family, 334; The Amis Family, 337.	
Pilcher Genealogy .....	343
Other Branches of the Family, 360.	
The Carothers Family .....	369
The Hope and Meek Families, 377; Caruthers, 378.	
The Taliaferro Family .....	385
The Powell Family, 415; The Edwards Family, 428; Lawrence Smith, 431.	
List of Copies of Old Letters and Manuscripts.....	437
List of Coats of Arms .....	438
Index of Military and Civil Services .....	439



## PAGE

.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
.....	.....	40
.....	.....	48
.....	.....	80
.....	.....	96
.....	.....	112
.....	.....	144
.....	.....	160
.....	.....	192
.....	.....	200
.....	.....	208
.....	.....	216
.....	.....	232
.....	.....	272
.....	.....	320
.....	.....	328
.....	.....	336
.....	.....	352
.....	.....	368
.....	.....	376
.....	.....	384
.....	.....	400



## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS genealogy is not the product of an abundance of leisure, but rather the work accomplished in time taken from the exacting duties of a mother, and housewife. From an early age I have enjoyed the study of family history, and have pursued it for the past twenty years, hoping to leave valuable records, yet it has never seemed to me urgent that my manuscripts should be published; it is a labor of love freely given for my three children—Frances Owen, Stuart Carothers, and William Bowen Campbell Pilcher. I expected to leave the results of my investigations to them alone, but have been persuaded to have these records published, as many others desire copies.

Much of my information has been gathered from conversations with my father's mother, Mrs. Catharine Bowen Campbell, who lived in my father's home, "Camp-bell," near Lebanon, Tennessee, during the last four years of her life. She died at the age of eighty-three, a woman of rare intelligence and memory. I also gained a vast amount of data from manuscripts and letters of Governor David Campbell, who spent years in collecting papers in regard to historical facts. These were left to my father's sister, Miss Margaret H. Campbell, and she gave them to her nephew, Lemuel Russell Campbell, of Nashville, Tennessee. Other items of interest have been taken from the papers of my father, the late Governor William B. Campbell, written during the years 1830 to 1867, which are valuable from both political and historical standpoints. I have added to this collection extracts from general and local histories, periodicals, and special publications, court, town, and church records, authentic family papers and traditions, and information acquired by correspondence with old persons who were related to or connected with the





families named in this volume, whose recollection of past events and persons have never been placed upon record. Valuable assistance has been rendered by my husband, James Stuart Pilcher, though he has had little time to devote to matters outside of his profession—the law. These pages will necessarily be dull and of little interest to those who are not related to or connected with the various families herein mentioned. They contain simply chronological sketches of these families.

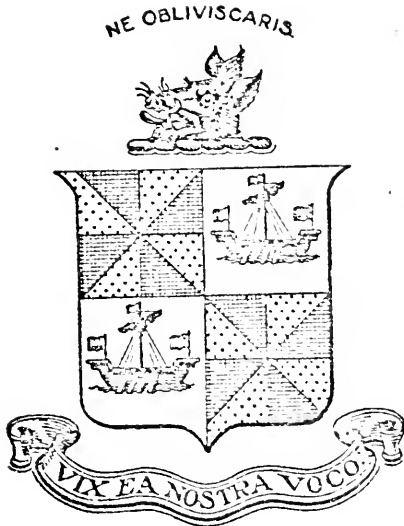
I am indebted to Mr. Charles Campbell, of Ironton, Ohio, for manuscripts in regard to the descendants of Robert and Dugald Campbell, sons of Duncan and Mary McCoy Campbell; also for photographs of some of Robert Campbell's descendants. Mr. Calvin McClung, of Knoxville, Tennessee, has kindly furnished a sketch of the McClung family of Tennessee, who are also descendants of the above named Duncan and Mary McCoy Campbell.

In the Geneological Sketches, the number prefixing the name indicates the generation.

MARGARET CAMPBELL PILCHER.

NASHVILLE, TENN., August 15, 1910.





I.

A HISTORY OF THE CAMPBELL FAMILY OF  
VIRGINIA.

---

THE DESCENDANTS OF DUNCAN CAMPBELL AND MARY  
McCoy, HIS WIFE.

---

**T**HERE is something grand in the idea of a colony, a body of men and women who strike out for themselves in a new country; who cut out their homes in the primeval forests, and make their peace with the native barbarians.

The Cavaliers, Huguenots, and Covenanters who settled Virginia and the Carolinas; the Pilgrim Fathers, in New England, were colonists of whom any mother nation might be proud. The Scotch-Irish comprise a people who have exerted a wide influence in American history. In the seventeenth century and early in the



eighteenth, they were maintaining in the north of Ireland, where they had emigrated from Scotland and settled, the stern faith of Calvin. Besides following the teachings of John Knox, they had a political faith, devoted to freedom and opposed to the oppression exercised by the English Crown. Unable to find peace at home, they at last concluded to emigrate to the New World; about 1720 the westward movement had reached large proportions. "Ships enough could not be found to carry from Ulster to America the men and women who were unwilling to live except in the air of religious freedom." The Scotch-Irish influx continued for half a century; entire districts were almost depopulated. Within a period of two years thirty thousand emigrants had crossed the Atlantic. Many were well-to-do farmers, others had been bred in Scotch universities, and still others were the enterprising younger sons of the nobility; as a class they were the equal of any emigrants who in those times sailed out of English harbors. It was about the year 1600, one hundred and twenty years prior to this great westward movement, that the northern portion of Ireland received large accessions of Scotch Protestants, who proved to be valuable and useful citizens, but the more enterprising and adventurous ones emigrated to America, and have been largely instrumental in building up the greatest Republic in the world. Among these emigrants were a large number of the Campbell Clan, from the north of Scotland.

The history of the Campbells of Argyle dates from 1190, the Earls of Argyle since 1457, the Dukes of Argyle since 1701. The Dukedom is a modern creation compared to the antiquity of the Clan Campbell, the head of which has for eight centuries or more borne what, to his clansmen, is a far greater honor than any British title, as "the MacCallam More." The Dukedom was created in 1701, for Archibald the Tenth, Earl of Argyle, who was raised to the highest rank in the peerage for his services in promoting the revolution of 1688. He had already, in 1687, been acknowledged as Earl of Argyle, even before the reversal of the attainder which had been pronounced against his father for



refusing to subscribe to the test act. The house of Argyle has always been the staunch and powerful champion of the Presbyterian Church and the Whig party in Scotland. The Dukes of Argyle have always been interesting and conspicuous figures in the history of Great Britain. The north of Scotland was cold and comparatively barren; the Clan Campbell was a large one, and as the years went by, they increased to such an extent that their native land was not able to support them; therefore the more enterprising and adventurous spirits among them sought homes in other lands. Large numbers went from the Highlands of Scotland to the north of Ireland, and from there to the English Colonies in America.

One <sup>2</sup>James Campbell landed in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1708, and in 1735 he removed to Londonderry, New Hampshire, and from there to Cherry Valley, New York. He was born at Londonderry, Ireland, in 1690, was the son of <sup>1</sup>William Campbell, of Campbellton, Argyleshire, Scotland. This <sup>1</sup>William Campbell, a Cadet of the house of Auchenbreck, was engaged in Monmouth's rebellion, and escaped to Ireland, where he served as Lieutenant Colonel at the Siege of Londonderry. The above named are ancestors of Judge William W. Campbell, the author of the "Annals of Cherry Valley, New York," of "Border Warfare," and "Annals of Tryon County, New York," the most important history of the early times on the Susquehanna River. He was born in 1808, and died in 1881. He was Justice of the Supreme Court of New York.

The New England and New York Campbells were of the same Clan in Scotland, but distantly related to the Virginia branch of the family.

The two Campbell families of Virginia that intermarried were descendants of <sup>1</sup>Dugal Campbell, the first of whom we have authentic account: he was born at Inverary, Argyleshire, Scotland, the ancestral home of the Clan Campbell in the Highlands. <sup>2</sup>Duncan Campbell, his son, was an officer in the English Army. In the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth he went from Scotland to Ireland. Not long after this, in the year 1612, during the reign of James the First in





England, forfeitures of large estates were declared in Ulster. <sup>2</sup>Duncan Campbell, above named, bought out a lease of some of the forfeited lands, his eldest son, <sup>3</sup>Patrick Campbell, afterwards bought out the lease and estate in remainder, thereby acquiring the fee simple title. He may have had other sons and daughters, but he had a son, <sup>4</sup>Hugh Campbell, who inherited his father's estate in Ireland, went there to live about the year 1612. He had a son, <sup>5</sup>Andrew Campbell, and he a son, <sup>6</sup>Duncan Campbell, who married Mary McCoy. The children of this pair were five. There may have been others, of whom we have no record. Their names were: <sup>7</sup>Hugh, <sup>7</sup>Mary, <sup>7</sup>John, <sup>7</sup>Robert, and <sup>7</sup>Dugal Campbell. Nothing authentic is known of <sup>7</sup>Hugh Campbell's descendants. <sup>7</sup>Mary Campbell (called Polly) married Moses White. Their son, <sup>8</sup>Moses White, married Mary McConnell. They first settled in Charles County, Pennsylvania, upon their arrival in the Colonies. Later they removed to Rowan County, North Carolina. <sup>8</sup>Moses White married a second time, Eleanor ————. He had ten children, six sons by his first wife, <sup>9</sup>James, <sup>9</sup>Moses, <sup>9</sup>John, <sup>9</sup>William, <sup>9</sup>David, and <sup>9</sup>Andrew White. One of his sons, General <sup>9</sup>James White, the founder of Knoxville, Tennessee, was a distinguished officer in the Continental Army. He was also a Brigadier General in the Creek Indian War. He married Mary Lawson, a daughter of Hugh Lawson, in North Carolina. Many of his descendants still live in Iredell County, North Carolina. See "Sketches of Western North Carolina," by L. C. Hunter, page 202. General <sup>9</sup>James White's son, the Hon. <sup>10</sup>Hugh Lawson White, was born in 1773, in Iredell County, North Carolina. He was one of the famous men of Tennessee. He was Supreme Judge in 1814, a United States Senator in 1826, and but for the bitter opposition of General Andrew Jackson, who was determined to elect his successor to the Presidential office, the probability is very strong that <sup>10</sup>Hugh L. White would have been elected President of the United States in 1836, instead of Martin Van Buren, General Jackson's candidate.

<sup>10</sup>Hugh Lawson White was a man of remarkable



courage and absolute integrity. He resigned from the United States Senate and returned to private life rather than wear the robes of a Senator at the price of his deep and honest convictions, and when he took that step he displayed a courage as noble and lofty, and as worthy of emulation, as that exhibited by General Jackson when he won fame and glory upon the battlefield at New Orleans.

Many prominent citizens of Tennessee and of the whole Southern and Western part of our country are descendants of Moses White and <sup>1</sup>Mary Campbell, his wife, namely: the McClungs, Overtons, Smiths, Williamses, McNutts, Mays, Pedens, McCreas, Wilsons, Templetons, and many others. I will later insert a sketch of the McClung family, by Mr. Calvin McClung, of Knoxville, Tennessee.

<sup>1</sup>John Campbell, son of <sup>6</sup>Duncan Campbell and Mary McCoy, his wife, married Grissell (or Grace) Hay, daughter of Patrick Hay, in the year 1695. She lived to be ninety-three years of age. We know that <sup>1</sup>Mary Campbell, daughter of <sup>6</sup>Duncan Campbell and his wife, Mary McCoy, who married Moses White, came from Ireland to Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1723, the same year that her brother, <sup>1</sup>John Campbell, and his family, emigrated to the Colonies in America. They left Pennsylvania and went to North Carolina: the exact year is not known. <sup>1</sup>John Campbell and his wife, Grissell Hay, with their children, moved from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, about 1730, to Fineastle County, Virginia.

<sup>1</sup>John Campbell, son of <sup>6</sup>Duncan and Mary McCoy Campbell, was born in November, 1674, on his father's estate, "Drumboden," seven miles from Londonderry, Ireland. Here he and his wife lived, and their nine children were born—six sons and three daughters. In the year 1726, with their children and a large number of relations and friends, they emigrated to the English Colonies in America, and settled on the Sweet Ara, in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Donegal Township. He was at one time a member of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from this county. Three of their six sons did not marry—<sup>1</sup>John, <sup>8</sup>William,



and <sup>8</sup>James. <sup>8</sup>John Campbell died in England, having gone there from Ireland with Lord Boyne. While there he became Steward to Lady Buckingham. <sup>8</sup>James Campbell died in Ireland, and <sup>8</sup>William Campbell died in Pennsylvania. The other sons who emigrated with their parents to America, married and had families, namely: <sup>8</sup>Patrick, <sup>8</sup>Robert, and <sup>8</sup>David Campbell. Their daughters were: <sup>8</sup>Margaret, <sup>8</sup>Catherine, and <sup>8</sup>Mary Campbell. There is no record of whom they married, or of their descendants.

In 1730 <sup>7</sup>John Campbell purchased a large tract of land in Orange, afterwards Augusta County, Virginia, and removed with his family from Pennsylvania to Virginia. On page 385 of Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County, Virginia," it is stated that "William Thompson qualified as administrator of John Campbell's estate in 1741. John Lewis was his security."

<sup>8</sup>Patrick Campbell, the eldest son, was born in 1696. After settling in Pennsylvania he was made constable of the township, in 1726. See Daniel Rupp's History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. He married Delilah Thompson. They had four sons and three daughters. The eldest, Capt. <sup>9</sup>Charles Campbell, married Margaret Buchanan. He served in the French and Indian wars in 1742; Captain in 1752.\* He died in 1767. He and his wife had two sons and four daughters. <sup>10</sup>John died young. Gen. <sup>10</sup>William Campbell, born in 1744, near Stanton, Virginia, a brave and distinguished officer in the Colonial and Continental armies, was captain of a company in Lord Dunmore's war, May, 1774. He commanded a regiment of mounted riflemen at the Battle of Guilford Court House, and was commander of the American forces at the Battle of Kings Mountain. He married Elizabeth Henry, a sister of Patrick Henry, the great Virginia patriot. They had one child, <sup>11</sup>Sarah B. Campbell. She was very young when her father died, just before the surrender at Yorktown. He was in Gen. Lafayette's command. She was married at the home of her aunt's husband, Col. Thomas Madison, her guardian, to Gen. Francis Preston, of Abingdon, Virginia. They had nine children: <sup>12</sup>Eliza,

\*See "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by Draper, p. 380.



<sup>12</sup>Susan, <sup>12</sup>William, <sup>12</sup>Sarah B., <sup>12</sup>Sophonisba, <sup>12</sup>James, <sup>12</sup>John S., <sup>12</sup>Thomas L. and <sup>12</sup>Margaret Preston. <sup>12</sup>Eliza married Mr. Carrington, of Halifax County, Virginia; <sup>12</sup>Susan married Governor McDowell, of Virginia; <sup>12</sup>William C. Preston, a distinguished orator and United States Senator from South Carolina, married first a Miss Coulter, second L. P. Davis. The following is a letter from Senator William Campbell Preston, of South Carolina, to his relation, Gen. John Campbell, of Abingdon, Virginia:

PRESTON PLACE, S. C.,  
18TH DECEMBER, 1856.

*Genl. John Campbell, Abingdon, Va.*

MY DEAR SIR—Before I received your letter some days since, I had forwarded by Genl. Thompson to Mr. Washington Irving a copy of our King's Mountain celebration, that he might be accurately informed of the affair, for the purpose of his history. I am pleased though somewhat surprised to see the Life of Washington expanded into a history of the Revolution, and in truth Genl. Washington cannot be portrayed as a single figure. He must stand the center of a great historical group that one may have anything like a correct perception of him. It did not, however, enter into the plan of the work, and perhaps did not entirely comport with Mr. Irving's genius, to exhibit a grand historical picture with the bold outlines, and uniform keeping of an historic painting, but rather to sketch the central figures, and admit the accompaniments as incidental matter. The revolution came necessarily within the field of vision, and is therefore sketched in, but with great accuracy and elegance. The work at once takes its place (and a very high one) in elegant literature, and will be read as well as a matter of taste as for its correct information. The style is to my mind perfectly exquisite, and the little picturesque touches enchanting.

If the work should run to twenty volumes, for my part I shall be delighted, for it will be so much additional pleasure to the few enjoyments that remain to my declining and desolate old age, and





the reading is besides in the nature of a conversation with a beloved old friend whom I remember as a genial, cordial, sensible, and honest gentleman. This remembrance no doubt gives additional zest to the work as I read. I have now but few books about me, having given my library to the Columbian Atheneum as a token of my affection for, and gratitude to a city which for many years has not ceased to cherish me ever since I came to it a young stranger from the mountains of Virginia, now forty years ago. There are few left who cherished my youthful aspirations, or joined in my young sympathies, but the most of those I loved are in the City of the Dead, and when God pleases to call me I desire my own remains to be placed here by *her side* who was the light of my life, and whose death left me in perfect darkness.

I was sadly disappointed in not seeing you in the summer.

Our venerable relative and friend, your brother, Governor David Campbell, had brought me to expect that I should meet you at dinner with him and his old lady in their most romantic and elegant retirement. I spent a most agreeable day with them, though I must say, like angels' music, pleasant, and wonderful to the soul, I regard it as a sort of valedictory to the ministering hosts, for at our time of life, and in our respective connections, we can hardly calculate that the chances of life will enable us to meet again. How beautifully the sunset of life declines on the aged pair! I have hardly ever seen anything more touching and beautiful.

You will have been scandalized to see our Governor's proposition about the slave trade. He is in truth an ignoramus and a blackguard, and everybody revolts from his infamous proposition—even those the most rabid about slaveryism. I rejoice to think that the clouds that lowered over our country, if not in the deep bosom of the ocean buried, are at least for the present dispersed.



Kind salutations to all in your neighborhood,  
and especially to all kith and kin.

Your friend,

WM. C. PRESTON.

<sup>12</sup>Sarah B. Preston married Governor John Floyd, of Virginia, Secretary of War, U. S., 1857-61, Major-General C. S. A. <sup>12</sup>Sophonisba Preston married Dr. Robert J. Breckenridge, of Kentucky. <sup>12</sup>James Preston married Miss Thompson; <sup>12</sup>John S. Preston married Caroline Hampton, in 1830, daughter of Gen. Wade Hampton by his first wife; <sup>12</sup>Thomas L. Preston married first Miss Saunders, second Elizabeth Watts; <sup>12</sup>Margaret Preston married Gen. Wade Hampton, of South Carolina, Confederate General and United States Senator.

The four daughters of Captain <sup>9</sup>Charles Campbell and his wife were: <sup>10</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>10</sup>Jane, <sup>10</sup>Margaret, and <sup>10</sup>Anne. <sup>10</sup>Elizabeth Campbell married John Taylor, and had seven children: <sup>11</sup>James (married S. Smith), <sup>11</sup>Charles (married M. Trigg), <sup>11</sup>Allen (married Rhoda Trigg), <sup>11</sup>John (married J. Kent), <sup>11</sup>William (married M. Saunders), <sup>11</sup>Eliza (married ———— Crockett), and <sup>11</sup>Mary (married H. Smith).

<sup>10</sup>Jane Campbell married Thomas Tate. <sup>10</sup>Margaret Campbell married her father's cousin <sup>9</sup>Col. Arthur Campbell, of "Royal Oak," a brave soldier and patriot. He was an officer in the Colonial and Continental armies, a gifted writer and able politician. <sup>10</sup>Anne Campbell married Richard Poston. All of the sisters and brothers lived in Virginia. The four sisters reared large families.

Having given the descendants of Capt. <sup>9</sup>Charles Campbell, I will now return to his brothers and sisters.

<sup>9</sup>James Campbell married, but whom it is not known. One of his sons lived on Cripple Creek, in Wythe County, Virginia, and a <sup>10</sup>daughter, said to have been a very superior woman, married Mr. Spotts. Of <sup>9</sup>William Campbell, of Kentucky, we have no record. <sup>9</sup>Patrick Campbell married Anne Steele: they had four children: <sup>10</sup>Robert, <sup>10</sup>Jane, <sup>10</sup>Samuel, and <sup>10</sup>William. <sup>10</sup>Robert Campbell married ————; <sup>10</sup>Samuel Campbell



married ———; <sup>10</sup>Jane Campbell married Robert Love. They had six <sup>11</sup>daughters and three <sup>11</sup>sons. <sup>10</sup>William Campbell married Tabitha, the third daughter of Gen. William Russell. They had five children: <sup>11</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>11</sup>Tabitha, <sup>11</sup>Nancy, <sup>11</sup>Mary, and <sup>11</sup>Samuel. <sup>11</sup>Elizabeth Campbell married Barton W. Stone, of Kentucky. They had three children: <sup>12</sup>Amanda, <sup>12</sup>Tabitha and <sup>12</sup>Mary. <sup>12</sup>Amanda Stone married Samuel Bowen, their descendants given in the Bowen history. <sup>12</sup>Tabitha Stone married James Shackelford and Mr. Harris. <sup>12</sup>Mary A. Stone married Capt. C. C. Moore, of Kentucky. They had two children: <sup>13</sup>Hannah and <sup>13</sup>Mary. <sup>13</sup>Hannah Moore married Dr. I. Grissom. They had five children: <sup>14</sup>Eliza C. Grissom (married S. Lieb, a lawyer of San Jose, California; they have several children), <sup>14</sup>Anne Grissom (not married, of Lexington, Ky.), <sup>14</sup>Janette Grissom (married W. B. Gano, of Dallas, Texas), <sup>14</sup>Evelyn Grissom (married Paul Hart, of San Jose, California), and Dr. <sup>14</sup>John Grissom (married Irene Baker, of San Jose, California). <sup>13</sup>Mary Moore married Captain Thomas Brent, of Kentucky. They had two children: <sup>14</sup>Mary Brent, married Dr. Charles Dabney, President of the Tennessee State College, at Knoxville. They have two daughters: <sup>15</sup>Mary and <sup>15</sup>Catherine. <sup>14</sup>Margaret Brent is not married.

<sup>11</sup>Tabitha Campbell, daughter of <sup>10</sup>William and Tabitha Russell Campbell, married Judge Alney McLean, of Kentucky, a lawyer and politician of prominence. Their children who left descendants were: <sup>12</sup>Thornton McLean, of Liberty, Miss., a Presbyterian minister, his wife's name not known. Their children were <sup>13</sup>Noland and <sup>13</sup>Margaret McLean.

Judge <sup>12</sup>Robert McLean married Mary Whitaker, of Grenada, Miss. He died in 1874, and she in 1869. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>Louise, married Hugh L. Bedford, of Bailey, Tenn. Their children are: <sup>14</sup>Benjamin N. and <sup>14</sup>Hugh L. Bedford. Judge <sup>13</sup>William McLean, of Grenada, Miss., married Susan Collins. They have a son, <sup>14</sup>Robert D. McLean. <sup>13</sup>Transylvania McLean married William McBride, of Canton, Miss., in 1868.



The other children of Judge Alney McLean and Tabitha Russell, his wife, died without issue.

<sup>11</sup>Nancy Campbell married Charles Wing, of Kentucky. Their children were: <sup>12</sup>Samuel, <sup>12</sup>Lucy, and <sup>12</sup>Lucilia. <sup>12</sup>Samuel married Emily Weir. Their children were: <sup>13</sup>Samuel, married Miss Hopkins; <sup>13</sup>Charles, married A. Hawthorne. <sup>12</sup>Lucy Wing married I. Short. <sup>12</sup>Lucilia Wing married J. K. Patterson, President of the State University at Lexington, Ky. They have one son.

<sup>11</sup>Mary Campbell married Ephraim Brank. Their children were: Rev. <sup>12</sup>Robert C. Brank, of St. Louis Mo.; married Ruth Smith. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>Sarah, <sup>13</sup>Rockwell S. and <sup>13</sup>Robert C. Brank. <sup>12</sup>Mary J. Brank married Dr. William Yost, of Greenville, Ky. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>Mary, married Dr. Thomas Slaton; <sup>13</sup>William H., married L. Reno, and Dr. <sup>13</sup>Ephraim B. Yost.

<sup>11</sup>Samuel Campbell married Cynthia Campbell, daughter of Maj. William Campbell, of Nashville, Tennessee. They were distantly related. Left no children.

<sup>9</sup>Mary Campbell, daughter of Patrick and Delilah Thompson Campbell, married General William Christian, of Virginia, a prominent officer in the Colonial service in Virginia. Their daughter, <sup>10</sup>Margaret Christian, married Andrew Russell, an officer in the Revolution of 1776. They had other children of whom we have no record, but they had one daughter, <sup>11</sup>Margaret Russell, who married James Cowen, and they had a son, <sup>12</sup>James Cowen, who married Lucinda Dickenson, and they had a daughter, <sup>12</sup>Belle Cowen, who married Dr. R. M. Rhea, of Knoxville, Tennessee. They have two <sup>14</sup>daughters.

<sup>9</sup>Martha Campbell, daughter of Colonel Patrick Campbell and Delilah Thompson, his wife, married Colonel William Edmondson. He was born in Maryland, in 1734: was in the Colonial and Continental service of Virginia. They had fourteen children, as follows: <sup>10</sup>Margaret, <sup>10</sup>John, <sup>10</sup>Betsey, <sup>10</sup>Robert, <sup>10</sup>Esther, <sup>10</sup>Samuel, <sup>10</sup>Sally, <sup>10</sup>Thomas, <sup>10</sup>Mary, <sup>10</sup>Martha, <sup>10</sup>William, <sup>10</sup>Andrew, <sup>10</sup>Eliza and <sup>10</sup>Catherine Edmondson.

<sup>10</sup>Margaret Edmondson married Dr. Montgomery, of





Kentucky, and had one son. <sup>10</sup>John Edmondson married Miss Montgomery, and had two daughters. <sup>11</sup>Mary Edmonson married Mr. Prescott of Kentucky, and ——— Edmondson married Mr. Richardson of Lexington, Kentucky.

<sup>10</sup>Betsey Edmondson married William Edmondson and left children.

<sup>10</sup>Robert Edmondson also married and left a family.

<sup>10</sup>Esther Edmondson married Robert Campbell Kennedy. This line is given later.

<sup>10</sup>Samuel Edmondson married Miss Dean of Williamson County, Tennessee. They had four children: <sup>11</sup>Margaret, <sup>11</sup>Catherine, <sup>11</sup>Eliza and <sup>11</sup>William Edmondson.

<sup>10</sup>Sallie Edmondson married a Mr. Beattie and left a family.

<sup>10</sup>Thomas Edmondson married, and had a daughter, who married a Mr. Perkins, of Williamson County, Tennessee.

<sup>10</sup>Mary Edmondson married first Mr. Gilleland, second Ebenezer McEwen. They had five children: <sup>11</sup>Samuel Gilleland, and <sup>11</sup>Calvin, <sup>11</sup>Eliza, <sup>11</sup>Martha and <sup>11</sup>William McEwen. <sup>11</sup>Samuel Gilleland married, and had a son, <sup>12</sup>Samuel Gilleland, who lives in St. Louis, Missouri. <sup>11</sup>Calvin McEwen married, and lives in Holly Springs, Mississippi. <sup>11</sup>Eliza McEwen married Rev. Matt. Marshall. Their children are: <sup>12</sup>Virginia Marshall, married Newton F. Niel, of Fayetteville, Tennessee. Their children are two: Judge <sup>13</sup>Matt. M. Niel, of Trenton, Tennessee, who married Eliza Green, and had three daughters: <sup>14</sup>Mary W. (died young), <sup>14</sup>Virginia (married Albert Elder), and <sup>14</sup>Florence Niel. <sup>13</sup>Mary Niel married Robert Morgan, Nashville, Tennessee. They have four children: <sup>14</sup>Mary Frances (married Joseph Gray, and have one child, <sup>15</sup>Frances), <sup>14</sup>Marshall (married Anne Gresham and have <sup>15</sup>Virginia Morgan), <sup>14</sup>Irby, and <sup>14</sup>Virginia Morgan (married Campbell Grey, of Florida, and have <sup>15</sup>William and <sup>15</sup>Virginia Grey).

<sup>12</sup>Clemenza Marshall married Robert Grizzard. They had <sup>13</sup>Eliza, married Quentin Rankin, and <sup>13</sup>Charlotte, married Harwood Wilson. They had <sup>14</sup>Elizabeth M. Wilson.



<sup>12</sup>Louise Marshall married Mr. Greenleaf.

<sup>12</sup>Eliza Marshall married Mr. Harwood.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. M. Marshall married Mary Stephens. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>Alfred. <sup>13</sup>Charles, <sup>13</sup>Elise and <sup>13</sup>Roger Marshall. <sup>13</sup>Alfred married Bessie Chester. They have one child, <sup>14</sup>Chester.

<sup>11</sup>Martha McEwen married Mr. Ross, and had a daughter, <sup>12</sup>Martha Ross, who married Samuel Carmack, of Fayetteville, Tennessee.

<sup>11</sup>William McEwen.

<sup>10</sup>Martha Edmondson married James Gillespie. They had a <sup>11</sup>daughter, who married Mr. Riley, and they had a son, Judge <sup>12</sup>James Riley of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.

<sup>10</sup>William Campbell Edmondson married Miss Stuart, and their daughter, <sup>11</sup>— Edmondson, married Judge Morgan, of Holly Springs, Mississippi. And their daughter, <sup>12</sup>— Morgan, married James M. Goodbar, of Memphis, Tennessee.

<sup>10</sup>Andrew Edmondson, <sup>10</sup>Eliza Edmondson married Johnathan Smith. <sup>10</sup>Catherine Edmondson married Mr. Jones. Their children were: <sup>11</sup>William and <sup>11</sup>Robert Jones, of Crittenden, Arkansas. This is all that I can gather of this branch of the Edmondsons that are descendants of the Campbell line.

Having given the descendants of Colonel <sup>8</sup>Patrick Campbell, born 1696, and his wife, Delilah Thompson, will now return to his brothers and sisters. Their mother, <sup>2</sup>Grissell Hay Campbell, lived to be ninety years of age and is said to have been a woman of remarkably strong character. She had one brother, <sup>2</sup>Patrick Hay, but we have no record of his descendants. It is supposed he married, and remained in Pennsylvania when his sister went to Virginia, in 1730. As stated above three of <sup>7</sup>John Campbell's sons died unmarried. Of the descendants of his daughters, <sup>8</sup>Mary, <sup>8</sup>Margaret and <sup>8</sup>Catherine Campbell, we have no record.

<sup>8</sup>Robert Campbell, son of <sup>7</sup>John and Grissell Hay Campbell, married and left four daughters and perhaps sons, but we have the record of only two. One married Col. John Anderson; the other daughter, <sup>9</sup>Mar-



tha Campbell, married Robert Kennedy, of Virginia. They had sons and daughters. One son, <sup>10</sup>Robert Campbell Kennedy, married Esther Edmondson, daughter of Col. William Edmondson, of Virginia. They were second cousins. They had seven children, namely: <sup>11</sup>Margaret, <sup>11</sup>Martha, <sup>11</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>11</sup>William, <sup>11</sup>Hetty, <sup>11</sup>Mary and <sup>11</sup>Marian Kennedy.

<sup>11</sup>Margaret Kennedy married Professor George Martin of Valadolid Academy, Nashville, Tenn., the oldest grammar school in Middle Tennessee. They had three children: <sup>12</sup>Mary, <sup>12</sup>William and <sup>12</sup>Robert C. K. Martin. <sup>12</sup>Mary Martin married Gen. Gideon Pillow, of Columbia, Tennessee. Judge <sup>12</sup>William Martin, of Columbia, Tenn. <sup>12</sup>Robert C. K. Martin, a distinguished physician, of Nashville, Tenn., married Priscilla Douglas. Their children were: <sup>13</sup>Betty, <sup>13</sup>Maria, <sup>13</sup>Molly, <sup>13</sup>Laura, <sup>13</sup>Player and <sup>13</sup>R. C. K. Martin.

<sup>13</sup>Betty and <sup>13</sup>Maria Martin were respectively first and second wife of Wm. Butterfield. Their children are: <sup>14</sup>Ellen D. Butterfield, married Mr. Bryan; <sup>14</sup>Robert B. Butterfield, married Miss Fones, of Little Rock, Ark.; <sup>14</sup>William, <sup>14</sup>Duncan, and <sup>14</sup>Betty Butterfield, a nun at St. Bernard Convent, Nashville, Tenn. <sup>13</sup>Molly Martin died unmarried. <sup>13</sup>Player Martin died young. <sup>13</sup>Laura Martin married, first, Mr. Hart; second, Mr. Lannahan. <sup>13</sup>Robert C. K. Martin married Mollie Anderson. They have one child, <sup>14</sup>Betty Martin, Nashville, Tenn. <sup>11</sup>Martha Kennedy married John McConnell. They had two children, <sup>12</sup>Felix and <sup>12</sup>William McConnell. <sup>12</sup>Felix McConnell was a member of the United States Congress from Alabama. He married and had one daughter, <sup>13</sup>Kathleen McConnell, who married Gen. Shelly of Alabama. <sup>11</sup>Elizabeth Kennedy married Vance Greer. They had three children: <sup>12</sup>Hetty Greer, married Mr. Thompson, of Fayetteville, Tenn., and they had one son, <sup>13</sup>William V. G. Thompson; <sup>12</sup>Andrew Greer, was United States Senator in 1842, from Helena, Ark.; <sup>12</sup>William Greer, of Mississippi. Judge <sup>11</sup>William Kennedy married Elizabeth Willis. No issue.

<sup>11</sup>Hetty M. Kennedy, born July 29, 1796, married Col. Robert McEwen, of Nashville, Tenn. They had seven



children: <sup>12</sup>Margaretta, <sup>12</sup>Caroline, <sup>12</sup>John A., <sup>12</sup>Anna M., <sup>12</sup>Robert H., <sup>13</sup>Henry and <sup>13</sup>Kitty McEwen. <sup>12</sup>Margaretta McEwen married Judge John Trimble, of Nashville, Tenn. They had four children, namely: <sup>13</sup>Mary Trimble (married Dr. James Kercheval, of Nashville, Tenn., and had four children: <sup>14</sup>John, <sup>14</sup>Mary, <sup>14</sup>Margaret, and <sup>14</sup>James Kercheval); <sup>13</sup>Leticia Trimble (married McPhail Smith, a lawyer of eminence, of Nashville, Tenn., had eight sons, namely: <sup>14</sup>Robert, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn.; <sup>14</sup>William, of West Point, N. Y.; <sup>14</sup>Henry, a lawyer of Nashville; <sup>14</sup>Marion; <sup>14</sup>H. Blair, of Nashville, married Trevania Dallas, and they have two sons: <sup>15</sup>Trevaneon Dallas and <sup>15</sup>Robert McPhail Smith; <sup>14</sup>Ward, married Elizabeth Dallas, and they have a daughter, <sup>15</sup>Elizabeth Dallas; <sup>14</sup>George and <sup>14</sup>Edward Smith). <sup>13</sup>James Trimble, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn., married first Leticia Lindsley, his cousin; second, Nina Woods. He has one son, <sup>14</sup>James Trimble, Jr. <sup>13</sup>John Trimble married Cornelle Ricketts. They had one son, <sup>14</sup>John Trimble, Jr.

<sup>12</sup>Caroline McEwen married Judge John T. Jones, of Arkansas. They had six children: <sup>13</sup>Thompson C. Jones married Alice Boone; no issue. Dr. <sup>13</sup>Heber W. Jones, of Memphis, Tenn., married Valeria Wootan; no issue. <sup>13</sup>Anne Jones married Jacob Martin, and they have four children: <sup>14</sup>Thompson, <sup>14</sup>Carrie (married Charles Osbourne), <sup>14</sup>Lucy and <sup>14</sup>Heber Martin. <sup>13</sup>Paul Jones married Tallulah Fly, and had two children: <sup>14</sup>Thompson and <sup>14</sup>John Jones III. <sup>13</sup>William K. Jones, married Jane Montgomery; no issue. <sup>13</sup>John A. McE. Jones married Angie Rogers, and had two children: <sup>14</sup>John A. and <sup>14</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Jones.

Col. <sup>12</sup>John A. McEwen married first, Selina Harrison, second, Sally Turner. They had a son, <sup>13</sup>Samuel McEwen, who married Keenie Phillips, and they had four children: <sup>14</sup>Margaret, <sup>14</sup>Lucia, <sup>14</sup>Frank and <sup>14</sup>John McEwen. <sup>13</sup>John A. McEwen married first Helen Baskette, second Ellen Shelby, Nashville, Tenn. He had three children by his first wife: <sup>14</sup>John A., <sup>14</sup>Ethel and <sup>14</sup>William; by his second wife, three children: <sup>14</sup>Norman Shappard, <sup>14</sup>Kennedy Shelby and <sup>14</sup>Donald Poitevent McEwen.





<sup>12</sup>Anna Maria McEwen married D. F. Wilkin, Nashville, Tenn. They had two children, namely: <sup>13</sup>Harriet Love Wilkin, who married E. W. Barton, of Searey, Arkansas, and had two children: <sup>14</sup>William E. Barton, Jr., and <sup>14</sup>Flavel Barton. <sup>13</sup>Hettie McE. Wilkins married Dr. D. R. Stubblefield, of Nashville, Tenn. They have four children, namely: <sup>14</sup>D. Rankin, <sup>14</sup>Hetty McE., (married Harding Jackson), <sup>14</sup>Wilkin and <sup>14</sup>McWilliams Stubblefield.

<sup>12</sup>Robert McEwen married Lucy Putnam. They had three children: <sup>13</sup>Waldo McEwen, who married Jennie Morris, Nashville, Tenn.; no issue. <sup>13</sup>John A. McEwen married Ida McMillan. They have one son, <sup>14</sup>Douglas H. McEwen, Nashville, Tenn. <sup>13</sup>Hetty McEwen married Walter Emmerson, of Cincinnati, Ohio. They have one son, <sup>14</sup>Walter Emmerson.

<sup>12</sup>Henry McEwen married Lucy Curd, of Louisville, Kentucky; no issue.

<sup>12</sup>Kitty McEwen married Dr. John Coleman, of Augusta, Ga. They had one son, Dr. <sup>13</sup>Warren Coleman, of New York, N. Y.

<sup>11</sup>Mary Kennedy married Thomas Kercheval. They had eight children, namely: <sup>12</sup>Rufus M., Dr. <sup>12</sup>James (married <sup>12</sup>Mary Trimble, their children being given above), <sup>12</sup>Thomas (married Miss Bryan), <sup>12</sup>Kennedy (married Miss Clark, of Kentucky), <sup>12</sup>Anne, <sup>12</sup>Hetty, <sup>12</sup>Emma and <sup>12</sup>William Kercheval.

<sup>11</sup>Marian Kennedy married Dr. Joel B. Saunders. They had five children: <sup>12</sup>Sarah (married Mr. Weir, of Mississippi), <sup>12</sup>Napoleon, Judge <sup>12</sup>Xenophen, of Belton, Texas; <sup>12</sup>Margaret and <sup>12</sup>Joel B. Saunders, who was killed at the battle of Gettysburg.

<sup>8</sup>David Campbell, the youngest son of <sup>7</sup>John Campbell and Grissell Hay, his wife, was called "White David." He was born on March 8, 1706, at "Drumboden," near Londonderry, Ireland. He died on October 19, 1790. He came to America with his parents in 1726, when he was just twenty years of age. On January 16, 1735, he was married to Mary Hamilton (born 1716, died 1801), whose family came to the colonies in the same ship with the Campbells. The two families were intimate friends and distant cousins, both descendants of noble families



of Scotland. Mary Hamilton's grandmother was Janet Campbell, wife of James Hamilton.

#### THE HAMILTON FAMILY.

<sup>1</sup>James Hamilton married Janet Campbell, at Inverary, Scotland. They had two children: <sup>2</sup>Arthur and <sup>2</sup>James. <sup>2</sup>Arthur Hamilton married Martha Conyngham, daughter of Patrick Conyngham and Euphemia Vesse, his wife. He died near Londonderry, Ireland, leaving his widow with two small children: <sup>3</sup>Mary and <sup>3</sup>Arthur. She married a cousin, Walter Conyngham, with whom she and her two children came to America. At this time <sup>3</sup>Mary Hamilton, her daughter, was ten years of age, in 1726. She had several children by her second husband, Walter Conyngham, but of these we have no record, except of Jane Conyngham, the eldest, who married another <sup>3</sup>David Campbell, called "Black David," on account of his dark complexion, to distinguish him from his relative of the same name, "White" <sup>3</sup>David Campbell, who married <sup>3</sup>Mary Hamilton, the half-sister of <sup>3</sup>Jane Conyngham. Thus, it will be noted, that the half-sisters, <sup>3</sup>Mary Hamilton and <sup>3</sup>Jane Conyngham, married each a David Campbell, distant cousins, who were of the same Clan in Scotland.

"White <sup>3</sup>David Campbell was a large, stout man with silken yellow hair, fair skin, and blue eyes. He was as remarkable for the evenness of his temper as his wife, <sup>3</sup>Mary Hamilton, was for the excitability and pride of hers."

<sup>3</sup>Arthur Hamilton, <sup>3</sup>Mary's brother, married and had eight children: <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>Arthur, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>James and <sup>4</sup>Martha; the names of the other three are not recorded.

<sup>4</sup>John and Arthur Hamilton never married, but lived to old age with their three <sup>4</sup>sisters, who did not marry. They lived on the paternal estate and died at very advanced ages.

<sup>4</sup>William Hamilton died while on a business trip to Louisiana.

<sup>4</sup>James Hamilton married and had a large family; no record of his children.

<sup>4</sup>Martha Hamilton, the eldest daughter, married



Abraham Goodpasture, and they had a large family. Their eldest son, <sup>5</sup>William Goodpasture, married <sup>10</sup>Sarah Lockhart, daughter of William Lockhart and his wife, <sup>9</sup>Mary Campbell.

#### THE CONYNGHAMS.

<sup>1</sup>Patrick Conyngham was a Colonel commanding a regiment at the battle of Boyne, under King William of Orange. He married Euphemia Vesse. They had two children that we have on record: <sup>2</sup>James and <sup>2</sup>Martha Conyngham. <sup>2</sup>Martha Conyngham married first <sup>2</sup>Arthur Hamilton, and after his death she married a cousin, Walter Conyngham, with whom and her two children, <sup>3</sup>Mary and <sup>3</sup>Arthur Hamilton, she emigrated to America in 1726.

The above is an account of the families of "White" <sup>8</sup>David Campbell, of "Royal Oak," and of his wife, <sup>3</sup>Mary Hamilton. Their parents settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, upon landing in the Colonies, but in the year 1730 they removed to that part of Orange County, Virginia, which in 1738 was formed into Augusta County.

The following is a copy of a compact formed by the settlers of Western Virginia during the Colonial period, showing at that early date how determined these sturdy Scotch pioneers were to have their rights; also a call to Rev. Charles Cummings to become pastor of two churches that were near the present town of Abingdon, Virginia. The long list of names attached to the call is very interesting to many people all over the South and West who are their descendants.

From the early settlement of Western Virginia, we find members of the Campbell and Russell families taking an active part in all that pertained to the welfare of their country. They were thorough patriots, ardently devoted to the best interest of the Colonies, as is shown by the following extract from a history of Virginia:

"At a meeting of the British Parliament, on the 20th day of January, 1775. Lord Dartmouth, Sec-



retary of State for the Colonies, laid before the House of Peers all the papers relative to the American Colonies. As soon as the papers were read, William Pitt, the undying friend of the American Colonies, arose and moved that an address be presented to the King, requesting him to direct General Gage to move His Majesty's forces from the town of Boston. He said: 'America could not be reconciled, she ought not to be reconciled to this country, till the troops of Britain are removed from the continent. Resistance to your acts was necessary, and therefore just; and your vain declaration of the omnipotence of Parliament, and your imperious doctrines of the necessity of submission, will be equally impotent to convince or enslave America. You may, no doubt, destroy their cities; you may cut them off from the superfluities, perhaps the conveniences of life; but, my Lords, they will still despise your power, for they have yet remaining their woods and their liberty.' He says that the spirit that now animates America was the same that led to the Revolution in England, and that the friends of liberty on both sides of the Atlantic had but one common cause. 'In this great cause,' he continued, 'they are immovably allied; it is the alliance of God and Nature: "immutable, eternal, fixed as the firmament of heaven."' His Lordship admitted the right of Parliament to control the complicated machinery of commerce and navigation, but denied its authority over the property of the people of the Colonies: 'property is private, individual, absolute, the touch of another annihilates it.' He besought the House to rest upon that distinction, their principles of taxation, and to confine the exercise of parliamentary authority to the regulation of commerce. Of the Continental Congress the noble Earl spoke in a strain of the highest eulogy. 'History, my Lords,' he said, 'has been my favorite study, and in the celebrated writings of antiquity I have often admired the patriotism of Greece and Rome; but, my Lords, I must declare and avow that in the master states of





the world, I know not the people or the Senate, who in such a complication of difficult circumstances can stand in preference to the delegates of America assembled in General Congress at Philadelphia. I trust it is obvious to your Lordships, that all attempts to impose servitude upon such men, to establish despotism over such a mighty Continental nation, must be in vain, must be futile.' The speaker went on to say that ministerial maneuvers would never be able to resist such a nation as that of America, that the hour of danger was not to be averted by tricks of office, that matters had gone so far that even repealing the obnoxious Acts would not restore the lost confidence of America, unless his Majesty's armed force was withdrawn from the continent. The noble Lord pledged himself, that they would one day find themselves compelled to undo all their oppressive acts. He advised them, therefore, to enter at once into that course of their own accord, which they must be ultimately forced to adopt. 'To conclude, my Lords,' he said, 'if the ministers persevere in misadvising and misleading the King, I will not say that they can alienate the affections of his subjects from the Crown; but I will affirm, they will make the Crown not worth his wearing, I will not say that the King is betrayed, but I will pronounce that the kingdom is undone.' The motion of Lord Chatham was rejected by a large majority, and the British Ministry declared their purpose never to abandon a single right until the American Colonies were whipped into obedience. The same day, January 20, 1775, that William Pitt delivered the preceding address in the House of Lords, the backwoodsmen of Fincastle County, Virginia, met (pursuant to the resolves of the Continental Congress), at the Lead Mines, their county seat, and took action in the premises: of which the following is a correct account:

"In obedience to the resolves of the Continental Congress, a meeting of the Freeholders of Fin-



castle County, in Virginia, was held on the 20th day of January, 1775, who, after approving of the association framed by that august body in behalf of all the Colonies, and subscribing thereto, proceeded to the election of a Committee, to see the same carried punctually into execution, and the following gentlemen were nominated: the Rev. Charles Cummings, Colonel William Preston, Colonel William Christian, Captain Stephen Trigg, Major Arthur Campbell, Major William Ingles, Captain Walter Crockett, Captian John Montgomery, Captain James McGavock, Captain William Campbell, Captain Thomas Madison, Captain Daniel Smith, Captain William Russell, Captain Evan Shelby and Lieutenant William Edmondson. After the election the committee made choice of Colonel William Christian for their Chairman, and appointed Mr. David Campbell to be Clerk." The following address was then unanimously agreed to by the people of the County, and is as follows:

*"To the Honorable Peyton Randolph, Esquire:*

"Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Junior, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison and Edmond Pendleton, Esquires, the Delegates from this colony who attended the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia.

"GENTLEMEN: Had it not been for our remote situation and the Indian war which we were lately engaged in to chastise those cruel and savage people for the many murders and depredations they have committed amongst us, now happily terminated under the auspices of our worthy Governor, His Excellency the Right Honorable the Earl of Dunmore, we should before this time have made known to you our thankfulness for the very important service you have rendered to your country, in conjunction with the worthy delegates from other Provinces. Your noble efforts for reconciling the mother country and the colonies, on rational and constitutional principles, and your



pacific, steady and uniform conduct in that arduous work entitled you to the esteem of all British America, and will immortalize you in the annals of your country.

“We heartily concur in your resolutions, and shall, in every instance, strictly and invariably adhere thereto. We assure you, gentlemen, and all our countrymen, that we are a people whose hearts overflow with love and duty to our lawful sovereign, George the Third, whose illustrious house for several successive reigns have been the guardians of the civil and religious rights and liberties of British subjects, as settled all the glorious revolutions; that we were willing to risk our lives in the service of his Majesty for the support of the Protestant religion and the rights and liberties of his subjects, as they have been established by compact, law and ancient charters. We are heartily grieved at the differences which now subsist between the parent state and the colonies, and most heartily wish to see harmony restored on an equitable basis and by the most lenient measures that can be devised by the heart of man. Many of us and our forefathers left our native land, considering it as a kingdom subjected to inordinate power and greatly abridged of its liberties; we crossed the Atlantic and explored this then uncultivated wilderness bordering on many nations of savages and surrounded by mountains almost inaccessible to any but those very savages who have incessantly been committing barbarities and depredations since our first seating the country. These fatigues and dangers we patiently encountered supported by the pleasing hope of enjoying those rights and liberties which had been granted *Virginians*, and were denied us in our native country, and of transmitting them inviolate to our posterity; but even to these remote regions the hand of unlimited and unconstitutional power hath pursued us, to strip us of that liberty and property with which God, nature and the rights of humanity have vested us. We



are ready and willing to contribute all in our power for the support of his Majesty's government, if applied to us constitutionally, and when the grants are made by our representatives, but cannot think of submitting our liberty or property to the power of a venal British Parliament, or to the will of a corrupt ministry. We by no means desire to shake off our duty of allegiance to our lawful sovereign but, on the contrary, shall ever glory in being the loyal subjects of a Protestant Prince descended from such illustrious progenitors, so long as we can enjoy the free exercise of our religion as Protestants, and our liberties and properties as *British subjects*.

"But if no pacific measures shall be proposed or adopted by *Great Britain*, and our enemies will attempt to dragoon us out of these inestimable privileges, which we are entitled to as subjects, and to reduce us to a state of slavery, we declare that we are deliberately and resolutely determined never to surrender them to any power upon earth but at the expense of our lives.

"These are our real, though unpolished, sentiments of liberty and loyalty, and in them we are resolved to live and die. We are, gentlemen, with the most perfect esteem and regard, your most obedient servants."

Here the above names are again signed.

The meeting of the freeholders of Fincastle County, on the 20th of January, 1775, in answer to the resolves of the Continental Congress was not the first meeting held for this purpose in the colony, but it was, as far as we have any record, the first meeting in which the freeholders declared that they were deliberately and resolutely determined never to surrender their inestimable privileges to any power upon earth but at the expense of their lives. The sentiments of this meeting were definitely stated by the Committee of Safety when they declared that the freeholders of Fincastle County did not desire to shake off their allegiance to their lawful sovereign as long as they could





enjoy the free exercises of their religion as Protestants and their liberties and properties as British subjects.

The Committee of Safety appointed by the freeholders of Fincastle County, was composed of sixteen men, any one of whom, by reason of his intelligence and patriotism, was competent to draft the address given.

“JANUARY 5, 1773.

“A call from the united congregations of Ebbing and Sinking Springs, on Holsten's River, Fincastle County, to be presented to the *Rev. Charles Cummings*, minister of the Gospel, at the *Rev'd* Presbytery, of Hanover, when sitting at the Tinkling Spring:

“*Worthy and Dear Sir:*

“We being in very destitute circumstances for want of the ordinances of Christ's house stately administered amongst us under distressing spiritual languishment, and multitudes perishing in our sins for want of the bread of life broken among us; our Sabbaths too much profaned, or at least wasted in melancholy silence at home; our hearts and hands discouraged; our spirits broken with our mournful condition, so that human language cannot sufficiently paint.

“Having had the happiness, by the good Providence of God, of enjoying part of your labors, to our abundant satisfaction, and being universally well satisfied by an experience of your ministerial abilities, piety, literature, prudence, and peculiar agreeableness of your qualifications to us in particular as a gospel minister. We do, worthy and dear sir, from our very hearts, and with the most cordial affection and unanimity, agree to call, invite and entreat you to undertake the office of a pastor among us, and the care and charge of our precious souls. And upon your accepting of this, our call, we do promise that we will receive the word of God from your mouth, attend on



your ministry, instructions and reproofs, in public and private, and submit to the discipline which Christ has appointed in his church administered by you while regulated by the word of God, agreeably to our confession of faith and directory. And that you may give yourself up wholly to the important work of the ministry, we do hereby promise to pay unto you annually the sum of ninety pounds from the time of your accepting this, our call; and that we shall behave ourselves toward you with all that dutiful respect and affection that becomes a people towards their minister, using all means within our power to render your life comfortable and happy. We entreat you, worthy and dear sir, to have compassion upon us in this remote part of the world, and accept this our call and invitation to the pastoral charge of our precious and immortal souls, and we shall hold ourselves bound to pray. In witness whereof, we hereunto set our hands, this 5th day of January, 1773.

“George Blackburn, Halbert McClure, Robert Craig, Augustas Webb, William Blackburn, Arthur Blackburn, Joseph Black, Samuel Briggs, John Vance, Nathaniel Davis, Jonathan Douglas, Westley White, John Casey, Samuel Evans, Wm. Berry, James Dorchester, Benjamin Logan, Wm. Kennerdy, John Cuzeck, James Fulkerson, Robert Edminston, Andrew McFerrin, James Piper, Stephen Jordan, Thomas Berry, Samuel Hendrey, James Harrold, Alexander McLaughlin, Robert Trimble, John Patterson, Samuel Newell, James English, Wm. Maguaghy, James Gilmore, David Wilson, Richard More, David Dryden, John Lowery, David Craig, Thomas Ramsey, Wm. McNabb, Wm. Christian, Robert Gamble, Samuel Wilson, John Davis, Andrew Colville, Andrew Martin, Joseph Vance, Wm. Laster, Wm. Poagee, Samuel Buchanan, Joseph Laster, Wm. Young, John Berry, John Boyd, Robert Buchanan, Wm. Davison, James Berry, Robert Kirkman, Thomas Evans, James Young, Samuel Huston, Martin Prewitt, Wm.



Marlor, John Sharp, Henry Cardwell, Nicholas Brodeston, Wm. Edmiston, John Long, George Adams, Andrew Miller, Thomas Edmiston, Robert Topp, George Buchanan, Alexander McNutt, John Beaty, John Hunt, James Dysart, Wm. Prewitt, David Beaty, Thomas Bayley, Wm. Miller, John McCutcher, George Teeter, David Gatewood, Andrew Leiper, James Berry, Michael Halfacre, Alexander Breckinridge, David Snodgrass, James Trimble, Stephen Cawood, George Clark, Daniel McCarmack, William Berry, James Gower, James Moulden, Frances Kincannon, Moses Buchanan, Robert Buchanan, Jr., Wm. Blanton, Joseph Snodgrass, David Carjon, Edward Jamison, Christopher Acklin, James Thompson, Samuel Buchanan, Richard Peggons, James Craig, Robert Denniston, Wm. Beats, John Laster, Josiah Gamble, Wm. Edmiston, Wm. McMillan, Hugh Johnson, John McNabb, Andrew Kincannon, John Kennerdy, Edward Pharis, Christopher Funkhouser, John Kelley, Robert Lamb, Samuel White, John Frankhouser, Sr., John Robinson, Thomas Rafferty, Thomas Montgomery, John Frankhouser, Jr., James Kincannon, Thomas Baker, Samuel Bell, Thomas Sharp, Margaret Edmiston, John Groce, John Campbell.

"We request the Rev. P. B. of Hanover, to present this, our call, to the Reverend Charles Cummings, minister of the gospel, and to concur in his acceptance of it, and we shall account ourselves happy in being your very obliged servants.

A Copy

Test

Andrew Russell, D. C. W. C."

"Endorsed

"Copy of a call from Ebbing and Sinking Springs congregations to Reverend Charles Cummings."

"Memo.—This is a faithful transcript from the copy in my possession, furnished by Gov. David Campbell; mine is not the original, only what it



purports to be, a copy—the body and signatures in one handwriting. There is the following calculation in Gov. Campbell's chirography:

138 families

5

---

690 families.

“LYMAN C. DRAPER.

“Levellington, Pa., Sept. 5, 1850.”

The Campbells of Southwestern Virginia were all of the Presbyterian faith, strong in their attachment to the old Scotch Church. <sup>8</sup>David Campbell was an officer in the Colonial Army in Virginia. He was in a campaign against the Indians when his young son, Arthur Campbell, at the age of sixteen, was taken prisoner by the Indians, and kept for several years on the Canadian lakes. See Virginia Magazine of History, Vol. VII, No. 2, Oct., 1899, p. 26.

“White <sup>8</sup>David” Campbell and <sup>2</sup>Mary Hamilton, his wife, had thirteen children. Five sons were in the Colonial and Continental service, four were distinguished men, Col's. <sup>9</sup>Arthur and <sup>9</sup>Robert, Capt. <sup>9</sup>John, and Judge <sup>3</sup>David Campbell. Their names are as follows: <sup>6</sup>Catherine, <sup>2</sup>Mary, <sup>2</sup>Martha, <sup>2</sup>John, <sup>6</sup>Arthur, <sup>9</sup>James, <sup>9</sup>William, <sup>6</sup>Margaret, <sup>9</sup>David, <sup>6</sup>Sarah, <sup>9</sup>Robert, <sup>9</sup>Patrick and <sup>2</sup>Anne Campbell.

Their eldest daughter, <sup>2</sup>Catherine Campbell, married Elijah McClannahan. She was born February 1st, 1736, died 1798. They had four children: <sup>10</sup>David, died young; <sup>10</sup>Mary, married William Moffett, had no children; <sup>10</sup>Catherine, married James M. Craig, no children; <sup>10</sup>Elijah McClannahan, married three times, had a large family, removed from Virginia to Kentucky, have no record of them.

<sup>9</sup>Mary Campbell, born 1737, married William Lockhart. They had six children: <sup>10</sup>Jane Lockhart, married David Campbell, they had twelve children; <sup>10</sup>Mary Lockhart, married Alexander Campbell, they had twelve children; <sup>10</sup>Eliza Lockhart, married Robert Huston—she died young, leaving four small children. These three sisters lived in Tennessee, <sup>10</sup>Jane in the





Grassy Valley, <sup>10</sup>Mary on the French Broad above Knoxville, and <sup>10</sup>Eliza in Blount County. The two first survived their husbands.

<sup>10</sup>James and <sup>10</sup>Martha Lockhart never married. <sup>10</sup>Sarah Lockhart married William Goodpasture and had a large family. She died near "Royal Oak," on the farm settled by her father, William Lockhart, when he first located his land on the Holston.

<sup>9</sup>Martha Campbell born, 1739, died September, 1801, never married.

Captain <sup>9</sup>John Campbell, born April 20, 1741, died in 1825, was an officer in the French and Indian wars. The original commission, dated 1774, as Captain, from Lord Dunmore, the Royal Governor of Virginia, is still in possession of L. R. Campbell, of Nashville, Tenn., 1908. In 1765 he explored the western wilderness with the noted Dr. Thomas Walker. He participated in the battles of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, and Long Island Flats, July 20, 1776, which were fought against the Indians. His name is attached to a paper in which a number of prominent citizens of Fincastle County, Virginia, "declare they will not submit to tyranny of the English Government and her officers in the Colony of Virginia," dated 1775. He enlisted in 1776, and served throughout the Revolutionary War, a brave and useful patriot. He was at the battle of King's Mountain, also four of his brothers and five cousins of the Campbell name were in this battle. He married Elizabeth McDonald, October 1, 1778. She was born May 29, 1753. They had eight children: <sup>10</sup>David, <sup>10</sup>Eliza, <sup>10</sup>Catherine, <sup>10</sup>John, <sup>10</sup>Arthur, <sup>10</sup>Edward, <sup>10</sup>Mary and <sup>10</sup>James Campbell. Will give their descendants later.

#### THE M<sup>c</sup>DONALDS.

The massacre of the McDonalds of Glenco, Scotland, by the Campbells of Inverary, took place in 1692 by order of King William of England. The Campbells should not be so severely censured for this action, as they have been by many writers, especially McCauley in his History of England. They were officers in



the King's Army, and only carried out his orders. Campbell of Glenyon was the leader of the troops at the time. These statements are found in old letters from the McDonalds of Virginia, to the Campbells of Virginia, in regard to the marriage of their two young McDonald nieces to the two Campbell brothers, Capt. <sup>2</sup>John and Col. <sup>2</sup>Robert Campbell.

One of the McDonald uncles objects to the marriage on account of the old feud that existed in Scotland. The other remonstrates, and says, "The two young Campbells are noble young men, perfect gentlemen and worthy of our nieces."

This family trace back to the "Lords of the Isles." Their ancestor was Lord Angus McDonald.

#### GENEALOGY OF THE M'DONALDS.

<sup>1</sup>Briant McDonald and Mary Combs were the parents of <sup>2</sup>Briant McDonald. <sup>1</sup>James Robinson and Catherine Howell were the parents of <sup>2</sup>Catherine Robinson. <sup>1</sup>Edward Robinson and Anne Walraven were the parents of <sup>2</sup>Israel Robinson.

<sup>1</sup>John Hendrixon and Breta Matson were the parents of <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth Hendrixon. <sup>2</sup>Briant McDonald and <sup>2</sup>Catherine Robinson were the parents of <sup>3</sup>Edward McDonald. <sup>2</sup>Israel Robinson and <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth Hendrixon were the parents of <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth Robinson. <sup>3</sup>Edward McDonald and <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth Robinson were the parents of <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth McDonald, who married Capt. <sup>2</sup>John Campbell in 1773.

Her sister, Rebecca McDonald, married Col. <sup>2</sup>Robert Campbell, a brother of Captain <sup>2</sup>John Campbell. <sup>3</sup>Edward McDonald was killed by the Indians, leaving his beautiful young widow, <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth Robinson McDonald, to rear their four young daughters. The third daughter married John Greenway. The fourth married Andrew Russell. They left families in Abingdon, Va.

In 1745, the Highland Chieftains rebelled against George the Second of England in favor of the Pretender, Prince Charles Edward. They were defeated in the memorable battle of Culloden. Many of the



Scotch rebels were pardoned, upon condition that they would emigrate to the Colonies in America; others came voluntarily, to be free from the tyranny and oppression of the English Government. Most of these Scotch emigrants settled in Pennsylvania, Virginia, North and South Carolina. All of the Scotch who emigrated to America after 1746 were required by George the Second to take an oath pledging themselves to be his true and loyal subjects, not to take up arms against him. This is why many of the early Scotch settlers in the Colonies were loyalists or "Tories," as they were called by those in rebellion against the King of England.

They felt bound by their oath; and the Scotch have great reverence for an oath. Many of the Campbells, Hamiltons and McDonalds, were true to the mother country during the American Revolution, especially those in North and South Carolina. Those residing in Pennsylvania and Virginia sided with the colonies and against the King. The noble Scotch maiden, Flora McDonald, who figures in English History in the time of the Pretender, was of this family, and after the troubles in Scotland made it unpleasant for those who had taken part in the rebellion to remain there, she having married, in the meantime, a cousin of the same name, came with her husband and children to North Carolina, and lived there for some years, but as they were loyalists they returned to Scotland at the close of the Revolution. William Wirt, in his life of Patrick Henry, says: "The spirit of Revolution in Virginia began in the highest circles of the community and worked its way down to the lower, the bone and sinew of the country."

A copy of Capt. <sup>o</sup>John Campbell's military commission:

"John Earl of Dunmore, Viscount Fincastle,  
Baron Murrey of Blair, of Moulin and of Tillimet,  
Lieutenant and Governor General of his Majesty  
and Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice-  
Admiral of same:



*"To John Campbell, Gent., of Middle Fork, of Holston:*

"By virtue of the power and authority to me given, as his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General, and Commander-in-chief in and over this Colony and Dominion of Virginia, with full power and authority to appoint all officers, both civil and military, within the same, I reposing especial trust in your loyalty, courage and good conduct, do, by these presents, appoint you, the said John Campbell, lieutenant in a company of militia of the County of Fincastle, whereof William Preston, Esquire, is Lieutenant and Chief Commander:

"You are, therefore, to act as Lieutenant by duly exercising the officers and soldiers under your command, taking particular care that they be provided with arms and ammunition, as the laws of the Colony direct; and you are to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as you shall receive from me, or any other superior officers, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you.

"Given at Williamsburg, under my hand, and the Seal of the Colony, this seventeenth day of January, and in the fourteenth year of his Majesty's reign.

"Annoque Domini 1774.

"DUNMORE."

<sup>10</sup>David Campbell, Governor of Virginia from March 1837 to 1840, was a native of Washington County, was born on the 7th of August, 1779, at "Royal Oak." He was the eldest son of <sup>9</sup>John Campbell, an early pioneer of Southwestern Virginia, and Clerk of the county from 1778 to 1824. The family were all Whigs and took an active part in the struggle for independence. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward McDonald and Mary Robinson; his wife, who removed from Delaware to the Valley of Virginia at an early day.

<sup>10</sup>David Campbell, reared in his native county, and educated at country schools, supported principally by





his father, was indebted for early religious instruction, for his ambition to learn, and for many exemplary habits, which remained with him through life, to the teaching of an excellent mother. He was born in the midst of the revolution, was nurtured in infancy by his Whig mother, and educated under the direction and care of a father who believed there was no distinction between men, except that which is produced by virtue, talents, education and public service. When his son grew to an age that he could think for himself, his own reading and reflection confirmed him in these fundamental truths. Early in life he took sides with the Republicans, of which party Mr. Jefferson was the acknowledged leader, and never swerved from the political principles then adopted. He then thought the Union of the States under one federal head a measure of absolute necessity for the preservation of the liberties of the people, and that although defective, the adoption of the federal constitution was a wise measure, at the same time he considered the powers and patronage of the federal executive as highly objectionable. He voted for Mr. Jefferson, Mr. Madison, Col. Monroe, Gen. Jackson and Mr. Van Buren for the presidency; but during Mr. Van Buren's administration measures were carried which he could not approve, and in opposition to which he found himself obliged to act in order to save the state from great embarrassment. He did not hesitate to do his duty nor did he falter in vindicating measures which he saw were necessary. His acts are now part of the history of his State, and that State will no doubt pass an impartial judgment upon them.

At the age of sixteen, David Campbell was placed in the County Court Clerk's office to learn the duties of a clerk. He spent three years thus employed, and in reading history and elementary works on law. Before he was twenty years of age he was married to Maria Hamilton, daughter of Col. David Campbell, of Campbell's Station, Tenn. He soon thereafter took entire charge of the Clerk's office, and continued to discharge its duties until July, 1812. War having been declared against Great Britain, he accepted the



appointment of Major in the 12th Regiment of Infantry in the Army of the United States, and immediately received orders and joined the regiment at Winchester, Va., under Col. Thomas Parker, and marched to the Niagara frontier. In March, 1813, he was promoted to Lieut. Colonel of the 20th Regiment, under Col. Thomas M. Randolph, and served in the campaign of 1813 on the St. Lawrence. He resigned and served the campaign of 1814 in the militia of his own state.

At the session of the General Assembly which met immediately after the close of this campaign, an act was passed to raise a regular military force of 10,000 men, to be organized into divisions and four brigades, and it proceeded to appoint the general officers. Colonel Campbell was elected the commander of the third brigade, showing the estimation in which he was held by those who were personally acquainted with his services and qualifications. Peace being declared shortly afterward the troops were not raised.

In 1820, he was elected State Senator and served four years, then declined to be a candidate again. He was then, in 1824, elected Clerk of the County Court, and was again elected unanimously. In 1831, he was elected a Major-General of the Militia and in 1837 Governor of the commonwealth of his state. Since 1840 he has resided on his farm, adjoining Abingdon, Va., in quiet and peaceful retirement, performing the duties of a Justice of the Peace till the late change in the Constitution; also the duties of a School Commissioner and Trustee of an Academy when his health permitted. He was, in its proper sense, a practical business man, and his success in life was very largely owing to and was greatly promoted by his strict personal attention to the duties of whatever character he undertook. (This sketch is from an old manuscript.)

Gov. David Campbell died at his home, "Montealm," near Abingdon, Va., in 1859. His wife died the same year. They had no children, but adopted a niece, Virginia Campbell, who married Rev. Wm. Shelton. Her children presented to the Virginia Historical Society a portrait of Gov. David Campbell.



A collection of Gov. David Campbell's letters and manuscripts which now belong to his great-nephew, Lemuel Russell Campbell, an attorney of Nashville, Tenn., is valuable from an historical standpoint. Therefore, I give a partial list of the authors of the letters and also copy some of the letters and manuscripts:

Gen. Andrew Jackson, from 1797 to 1813, nine letters; Hon. Hugh L. White, from 1823 to 1836; Gov. Archibald Roane, from 1800 to 1801, six letters; Gov. Willie Blount, 1812; Col. Arthur Campbell, from 1786 to 1809, three letters; Gen. Thomas Parker, from 1813, two letters; Judge Henry Tucker, 1823; Johnson Taylor, 1803; Col. John Campbell, United States Treasurer, 1806; Mrs. Sarah B. Campbell Preston, 1811 to 1828; President Martin Van Buren, 1837; Henry Clay, 1840; John J. Crittenden, 1844; President Zachary Taylor, 1848; President Winfield Scott; President Jefferson Davis, 1838; President Abraham Lincoln, 1853; William C. Rieves, 1838; Mrs. Dolly Payne Madison, 1833; Manuscripts about the battles of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, and Long Island Flats, July 20, 1776, and King's Mountain, October 7, 1782. Also three old deeds dated 1801 and 1805.

"Copy of a letter from Isaac Shelby to John Shelby, dated 16th October, 1774, giving an account of the battle at the mouth of the Great Kanhawa with northern tribes of Indians, sometimes called Battle of Point Pleasant."—*W. B. Campbell.*

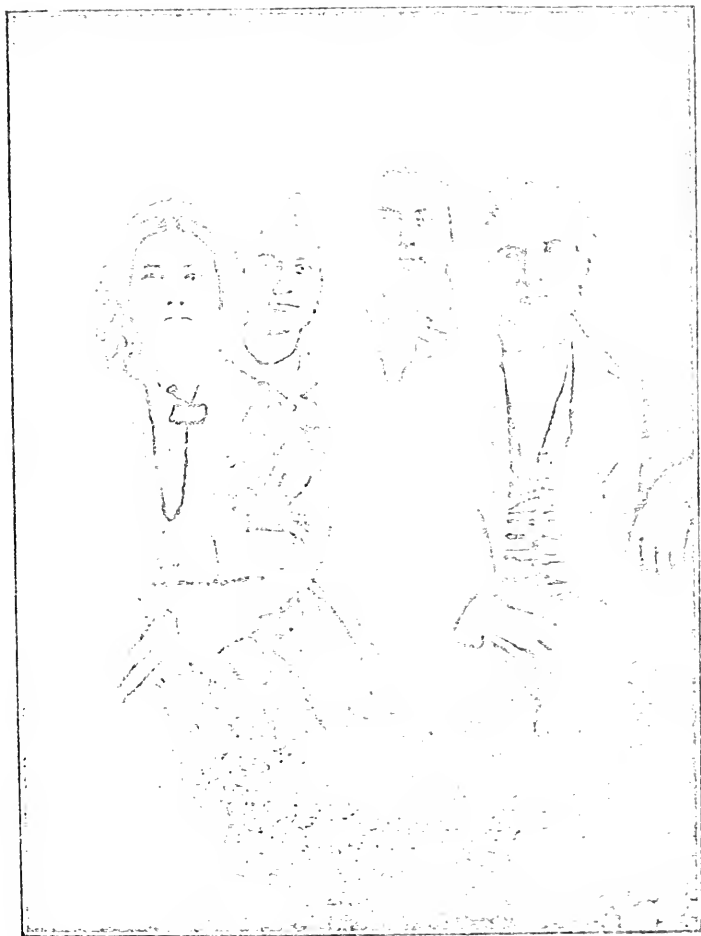
"CAMP OPPOSITE THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANHAWA.

"OCTOBER 16, 1774.

"*Dear Uncle:*

"I gladly embrace this opportunity to acquaint you that we are all here yet alive through God's mercies, and I sincerely wish that this may find you and your family in the station of health that we left you. I never had anything worth notice to acquaint you with till now, the express seems to be hurrying, that I cannot write you with the





GOV. DAVID CAMPBELL

Of Abingdon Va.; Born 1779;

His Wife, MARY H. CAMPBELL; Niece, VIRGINIA CAMPBELL,  
and Nephew, DAVID H. R. CAMPBELL.





same coolness and deliberation as I would. All arrived at the mouth of the Kanhawa Thursday, 6th of October, and encamped on a fine piece of ground, with an intent to wait for Governor Dunmore and his party, but hearing that he was going another way, we contented ourselves to stay, then, a few days to rest the troops, and where we looked upon ourselves to be in safety till Monday morning, the 10th instant, when two of our company went out before day to hunt, to-wit: Val. Sevier and James Robinson, and discovered a party of Indians. As I expect you will hear something of our battle before you get this I have here stated the affair newly to you. For the satisfaction of the people in your parts, in this they have a true state of the memorable battle fought at the mouth of the Great Kanhawa on the 10th instant. Monday morning about half an hour before sunrise two of Captain Wm. Russell's company discovered a large party of Indians about a mile from camp, one of which men was killed. The other made his escape and brought in his intelligence. In two or three minutes after two of Capt. Shelby's company came in and confirmed the account. Col. Andrew Lewis, being informed, then immediately ordered Col. Charles Lewis to take the command of 150 men from Augusta, and with him went Capt. Dickinson, Capt. Harrison, Capt. Wilson, Capt. John Lewis, from Augusta, and Capt. Lockridge, which made the first division. Col. Fleming was also ordered to take command of one hundred and fifty more, consisting of Bottertout, Fincastle and Bedford troop, viz: Capt. Buford, of Bedford; Capt. Love, of Bottertout, Capt. Shelby and Capt. Russell, of Fincastle, which made the second division. Col. Lewis marched with his division to the right some distance from the Ohio. Col. Fleming with his division up the bank of the Ohio to the left. Col. Fleming and his division had not marched more than a quarter of a mile from Camp when, about sunrise, an attack



was made on the front of his division, in a most vigorous manner by the united tribes of Indians, Shawnees, Delawares, Mingoos, Taways and several other nations, in number not less than eight hundred, and by many thought to be a thousand.

"In this heavy attack, Col. Charles Lewis received a wound which soon after caused his death, and several of his men fell on the spot; in fact, the Augusta division was forced to give way to the heavy fire of the enemy.

"In about the second minute after this attack on Colonel Lewis' division, the enemy engaged the front of Col. Fleming's division on the Ohio, and in a short time Col. Fleming received two balls through his left arm, and one through his breast, and after animating the captains and soldiers in a calm manner to the pursuit of victory, returned to camp. The loss of the brave colonel was sensibly felt, by the officers in particular. But the Augusta troops being shortly reinforced from camp by Col. Field with his Company together with Capt. McDowell, Capt. Matthews and Capt. Stuart from Augusta, Capt. John Lewis, Capt. Paulin, Capt. Arbuckle and Capt. McClannahan from Botiertout. The enemy no longer able to maintain their ground were forced to give way till they were in line with the troops left in action on branches of the Ohio by Col. Fleming. In this precipitate retreat Col. Fields was killed, after which Capt. Shelby was ordered to take command during this time, which was after twelve of the clock, the action continued very hot, the close underwood, many steep banks and logs greatly favored their retreat, and the bravest of their men made the best use of themselves, while others were throwing their dead into the Ohio, and carrying off the wounded. After twelve the action in a small degree abated, but continued sharp enough until after one o'clock.

"Their long retreat gave them a most advantageous spot of ground, from where it appeared to the officers so difficult to dislodge them, that it



was thought most advisable to stand as the line was then formed, which was about a mile and a quarter in length, and had till then sustained a constant and equal weight of fire from wing to wing. It was still half an hour of sunset, they continued firing on us, which we returned to their disadvantage; at length night coming on they found a safe retreat. They had not the satisfaction of scalping any of our men save one or two stragglers whom they killed before the engagement. Many of their dead they scalped rather than we should have them, but our troops scalped upwards of twenty of those who were first killed. It is beyond a doubt their loss in numbers far exceeded ours, which is considerable. Field officers killed: Col. Charles Sevier, Col. John Fields. Field officers wounded: Col. Wm. Fleming. Captains killed: John Murrey, Samuel Wilson, Robert McClanahan, James Ward. Captains wounded: Thomas Buford, John Dickinson, John Skidmar. Subalterns killed: Lieutenant Hugh Allen, Ensign Matthew Braeken, and Ensign Cundiff. Subalterns wounded: Lieutenants Lane, Vance, Goldman, and James Robertson, and about forty-six killed and sixty wounded. From this you may judge that we had a very hard day of it. It is really impossible for me to express or you to conceive the acclamations we were under; sometimes the hideous cries of the enemy, and the groans of our wounded men lying around, was enough to shudder the stoutest heart. It is the general opinion of the officers that we shall soon have another engagement, as we have now got over into the enemy's country. We expect to meet the Governor's party about forty or fifty miles from here. Nothing will save us from another battle, unless they attack the Governor's party. Five men that came in Dady's company were killed. I don't know that you were acquainted with any of them except Mark Williams, who lived with Roger Top. Acquaint Mr. Carmack that his own son was slightly wounded through the shoulder and arm, and that he is in a likely way of recovery. We leave



him at the mouth of the Canaway, and one very careful hand to take care of him. There is a garrison and three hundred men left at that place, with a surgeon to heal the wounded. We expect to return to the garrison in about sixteen days from the Shawny towns. I have nothing more particular to acquaint you with concerning the battle. As to the country, I can not say much in praise of any that I have yet seen. Dady's intended writing you, but did not know of the express until the time was too short. I have wrote to Mammy, though not so fully as to you, as I then expected the express was just going. We seem to be all in a moving position, just going from place to place, so that I must conclude, wishing you health and prosperity until I see you and your family. In the meantime I am your truly affectionate friend and humble servant,

"ISAAC SHELBY.

*"To Mr. John Shelby, Holston River, Fincastle County, Va.*

*"For'd by Mr. Benj. Grey."*

COPY OF COL. WM. PRESTON'S LETTER, OCTOBER 31, 1774,  
ABOUT THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

"OCTOBER YE 31ST, 1774.

"DEAR SIR:

"Being on my way home from Fincastle Court, was overtaken this evening by the letters from Col. Christian and other gentlemen on the expedition, giving an account of a battle which was fought between our troops and the enemy Indians, on the 10th instant, in Fork of the Ohio and the Great Kanahwa.

"The particulars of the action drawn up by Col. Andrew Lewis I have sent you enclosed, also a return of the killed and wounded, by which you will see that we have lost many brave and valiant officers and soldiers, whose loss to their families as well as to the community is very great. Col. Christian with the Fincastle troops (except the companies commanded by Capts. Russell and





Shelby, who were in the action) were on the march, and on the evening of that day, about fifteen miles from the field of battle, heard that the action began in the morning. They marched hard and got to the camp about midnight. The cries of the wounded, without any person of skill or anything to nourish people in their unhappy situation was striking. The Indians had crossed the river on rafts six or eight miles above the Forks, in the night, and it is believed, intended to attack the camp had they not been prevented by our men marching to meet them at the distance of half a mile. It is said the enemy behaved with bravery and great caution, that they frequently d—d our men, for white sons of b——s. Why did they not whistle now? (alluding to the fifes) and that they would learn them to shoot. The Governor was then at the Hock Hocking, about twelve or fifteen miles below the mouth of the Little Kanahwa, from whence he intended to march his party to a place called Chillicofee, about twenty miles further than the towns where it was said the Shawnees had assembled with their families and allies to make a stand, as they had good horses and plenty of ammunition and provisions, and had cleared the woods to a great distance from the place.

“His party, who were to march from the Camp, was about 1,200, and to join Col. Sevier’s party about twenty-eight miles from Chillicofee. But whether the action above mentioned would disconcert this plan or not, I think appears a little uncertain, as there is a probability that His Excellency might with his party fall down the river to join Col. Lewis’ party, and march together against the enemy. They were about building a breastwork at the Forks, and after leaving a proper party to take care of the wounded and the provisions there, that Col. Lewis could march upwards of a thousand men to join his Lordship, so that the whole when they meet will be about 2,200 choice men. What may be their success God only knows, but it is highly



probable the matter is decided before this time. Col. Christian says from the account he had the enemy behaved with inconceivable bravery. The head men walked about in the time of action exhorting their men 'to lie close, shoot well, be strong, and fight.' They had parties planted on the opposite sides of both rivers to shoot our men as they swam over, not doubting, as it is supposed, but they would gain a complete victory. In the evening late, they called to our men 'that they had 2,000 men for them tomorrow, and that they had 1,100 men now as well as they.' They also made very merry about a Treaty.

"Poor Col. Charles Lewis was shot in a clear piece of ground, as he had not taken a tree, encouraging his men to advance. On being wounded, he handed his gun to a person nigh him and retired to the camp, telling his men as he passed, 'I am wounded, but go on and be brave.' If the loss of a good man, a sincere friend, and a brave officer claims a tear, he certainly is entitled to it. Col. Fields was shot at a great tree by two Indians on his right, while one on his left was amusing him with talk, and the Colonel endeavoring to get a shot at him. Beside the loss the troops met with in action by Col. Fleming, who was obliged to retire from the field, which was very great, the wounded met with the most irreparable loss in an able and skillful surgeon. Col. Christain says that his lungs (Fleming's), or a part of them, came out of the wound in his breast, but were pushed back, and in the last part of his letter, which was dated the 16th inst., he has some hope of his recovery. Thus, sir, I have given you an account of the action from the several letters I received, and have only to add that Col. Christian desires me to inform Mrs. Christian of his welfare, which with great pleasure I do through this channel. And should any further news come, which I much expect soon, I shall take the earliest opportunity of communicating the same to you. It is believed the troops will surely return in two ———. I write in a hurry, and amidst a



crowd of inquisitive people, therefore hope you'll excuse the inaccuracy of, dear sir,

"Your sincere well-wisher and most obedient servant,

"WM. PRESTON.

"P. S.—If you please, you may give Mr. Purdie a copy of the enclosed papers, & anything else you may think worth the notice of the public."

*Memā.*—This letter, copied from the original in my possession, was doubtless addressed to Patrick Henry. The original covers both sides of a foolscap half sheet, detached from the other half, upon which the name of the person addressed appeared. I obtained it from Col. Fontaine's family, and it must have been found among Governor Henry's papers.

"L. C. DRAPER.

"BUFFALO, N. Y., 31ST MARCH, 1843.

"For Gov. D. Campbell, Abingdon, Va."

"Lyman C. Draper's very valuable historical papers and letters are now in possession of the State Historical Society at Madison, Wisconsin.

"M. C. PILCHER."

#### COPY OF A LETTER TO DAVID CAMPBELL, OF ABINGDON, VA.

"CUMBERLAND GAP, AUGUST 18, 1810.

"MY DEAR NEPHEW:

"Yours of the 10th inst. came safe to hand. My object relating to the memoir is that it may be revised so as to have it as perfect as possible, and send it to Mr. Barlow, to be inserted entire in his new history of the American Revolution. To let it appear first in a newspaper would lessen its importance, and take away its novelty, a thing of great value in the mind of many readers. I have hopes that a member of Congress from Kentucky can introduce the Memoir to the historian with some advantage: his readiness to gratify Mr. Montgomery, of North Carolina, relating to Tom



18  
84

Paine, gives confidence that he will give celebrity to our hero and patriot, who was always "true to himself, his country and his friends." I have by me Col. Isaac Shelby's account of the action to the same purport of that of Gen. Campbell's. It may be useful to publish it in a newspaper to excite curiosity, to prevent the egotism of friends, and to show the falsity of Cleveland's account, as copied and embellished by Dr. Ramsey.

"Madam Warren ought to have written with circumspection. Her hero is represented in a ludicrous point of view on Bunker Hill in the Memoirs of a General Officer; others have said he had more of the character of Cicero than that of Julius Caesar; or rather more of that of \_\_\_\_\_ than that of General Montgomery. His appearance was like that of a Meteor: it was death that gave his memory the wings of fame. The brilliant part of our hero's career\* was one short year; but his conduct on Kings Mountain, and at Guilford, was decisive of his great military talents. Some historians, and John Randolph, lately in Congress, make the battle at the Cowpens as the most splendid action in the Southern department. The paper I send with these lines will enable you to make a just comparison of the two actions. I had my account from Capts. James Tate, Buchanan, and other Augusta men. Judge David Campbell, then a Major, and ought to have been with Morgan with three companies of Botetourt Militia, can tell the whole correctly, as he joined Morgan a few days after the battle.

"Thus you see what erroneous errors may be introduced into history, which of all writings ought to have a strict regard to truth. We ought to say rather too little, than too much, in the narrative part; if we indulge in supposition or hyperbole, let it be in adding the moral and political tendency of great actions.

"Yours with great regard,

"A. CAMPBELL."

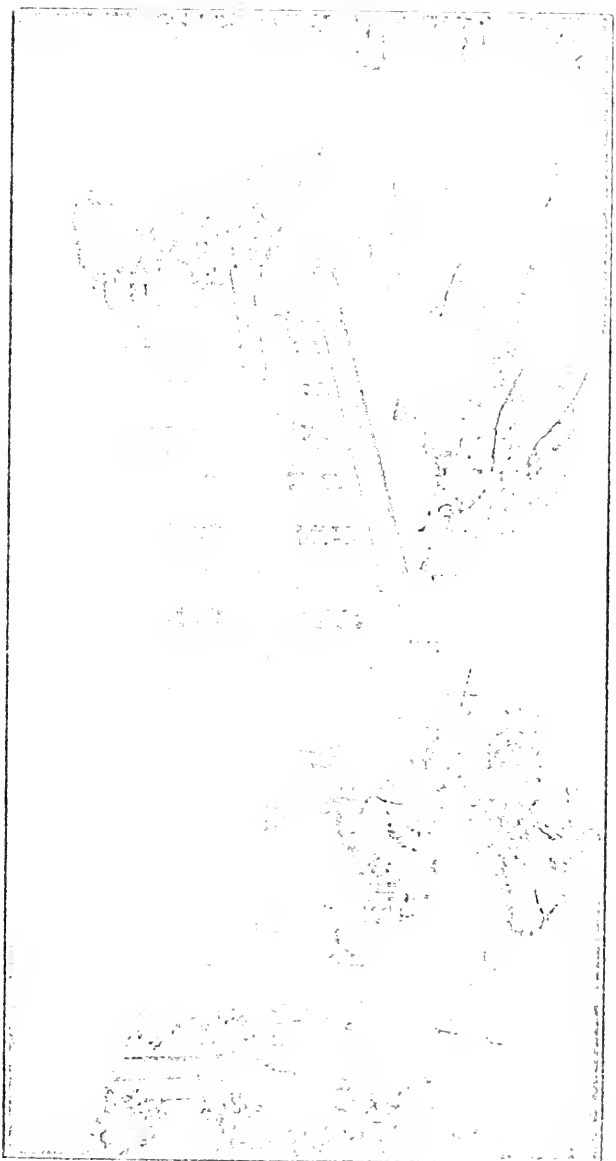
(Col. Arthur Campbell.)

---

\*Gen. William Campbell.







"MONTANA."

The Home of Gov. David Campbell, at Abingdon, Virginia, Built in 1820.



COPY OF A LETTER FROM COL. ARTHUR CAMPBELL TO HIS  
NEPHEW, DAVID CAMPBELL, OF ABINGDON, VA.

*"Favor of Major Tate.*

"LEE COUNTY, OCTOBER 18, 1810.

"DEAR SIR:

"Some items of the gala day in commemoration of the battle on Kings Mountain have reached us, all verbally told; a Presbyterian Elder, of Kentucky, who had a view of the scene of the evolutions of the Regiments, said the celebration was after a *carnal* manner and no way edifying. A distinguished Tory found fault with everything. Major Tate relates a very different story, and what he says about the vocal music of the ladies, and the numerous assemblage of them at the Temple of *Fame*, gives an *éclat* to the scene not to be paralleled by anything that has taken place in America. Garrick could do no more: General Washington, passing through the triumphal arch at Trenton, on his way to the inauguration as President, was unequal to yours, both in reality and feeling. I feel regret that I was not there to mingle my tears with the angelic patriots, and to participate in the feelings of the remains of the forlorn hope of Virginia.

"I am taking measures to procure documents to explain and justify the trial and execution of the Tory officers after their surrender. It is well known that after Gates defeated the British Commander, Cornwallis set the example in a summary way without a trial. General Campbell was urged to the measure by several South Carolina officers whose friends had been victims to Tory barbarity. Your father and I well know that it was no part of our friend's character to succumb to an enemy. He never calculated consequences when it was his duty, and his country's interest, to act decisively. Do not forget to return me the Memoir that is a fair copy, in time to forward it by a Member of Congress to the author of the new history of the Revolution. You will also oblige me by a reading of whatever may be prized relating to the transac-



tions of the 6th inst. in Abingdon. Please deliver the enclosed to your neighbor.

“Your affectionate uncle,  
“ARTHUR CAMPBELL.”

COPY OF LETTER FROM THOMAS JEFFERSON, ORIGINAL IN  
POSSESSION OF L. R. CAMPBELL, NASHVILLE, TENN.  
MARKED “FREE: THO. JEFFERSON.”

“MONTICELLO, NOVEMBER 10, 1822.

“SIR:

“I have to acknowledge your favor of the 4th inst., which gives me the first information I had ever received that the laurels which Col. (William) Campbell so honorably won in the Battle of Kings Mountain had ever been brought in question by anyone. To him has ever been ascribed so much of the success of that brilliant action as the valor and conduct of an able commander might justly claim. This lessens nothing the merits of his companions in arms, officers and soldiers, who all, and everyone, acted well their parts in their respective stations. I have no papers on the subject in my possession, all such received at that day having belonged to the records of the Council; but I remember well the deep and grateful impression made on the mind of everyone by that memorable victory. It was the joyful annunciation of that turn of the tide of success which terminated the Revolutionary War with the seal of our independence. The slighting expression complained of as hazarded by the venerable Shelby might seem inexcusable in a younger man; but he was then old, and I can assure you, dear sir, from mortifying experience, that the lapses of memory of an old man are innocent subjects of compassion, more than blame. The descendants of Col. Campbell may rest their heads quietly on the pillow of his renown; history has consecrated, and will forever preserve in it the faithful annals of a grateful country, with the expressions of the high sense I entertain of his



character, except the assurance to yourself of my great esteem and respect,

“THO. JEFFERSON.

*“To John Campbell, Esq., Richmond, Va..*

“P. S.—I received at the same time with your letter, one from Mr. William C. Preston, on the same subject. Writing is so slow and painful to me that I must pray you to make for me any acknowledgments to him and my request that he will consider this as an answer to his as well as to your favor.

This letter is addressed to Lyman C. Draper, Esq., Alexander, Yenessee County, New York:

“RICHMOND, VA., APRIL 2, 1840.

“DEAR SIR:

“I received a few days ago your letter of the 19th of last month, asking information on a subject which has often afforded me very deep interest, and take the first leisure hour I have to say to you that I will with great pleasure furnish you with all I can obtain as soon as I return home, and can collect the materials. In the meantime, and for your more inmediate amusement, I will now give you a statement of some matters which have been impressed upon my memory.

“When I return to my residence adjoining Abingdon, in Washington County, I will turn my attention to the collection of facts to enable me to go more into detail.

“The first settlers on the Holston River were a remarkable race of people, for their intelligence, enterprise, and hardy adventure. The greater portion of them had emigrated from the Counties of Botetourt, Augusta and Frederick, and other counties along the same valley, and from the upper counties of Maryland and Pennsylvania, were mostly descendants of Scotch-Irish stock, and generally where they had any religious opinions were





Presbyterians. A large proportion were religious and many were members of the church.

“There were some families however, and among them the most wealthy, that were extremely wild and dissipated in their habits. The first clergyman that came among them was the Rev. Charles Cummings, an Irishman by birth, but educated in Pennsylvania.

“This gentleman was one of the first settlers; defended his domicile for years with his rifle in his hand, and built his first meeting house on the very spot where he and two or three neighbors and one servant had a severe skirmish with the Indians, in which one of his party was killed and another wounded. Here he preached to a very large and respectable congregation for more than thirty years, and until he had reached his eightieth year, and was unable longer to preach. He was a man of great personal firmness and dignity of character, was a zealous Whig and contributed much to kindle the patriotic fire which blazed forth so brilliantly among this people in the Revolutionary struggle. The Campbell family from which I am descended were originally from Inverary, Argylshire, Scotland, in the Highlands. They went from Scotland to Ireland during the reign of Queen Elizabeth of England, and from thence to the English colonies in America.

“John Campbell, my great-grandfather, and the great-grandfather of Gen. William Campbell, came from Ireland with a family of ten or twelve children, leaving behind him only one son, and settled near Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, about 1726. His oldest son, Patrick, was the grandfather of Gen. William Campbell. His youngest son, David, was the father of Col. Arthur Campbell and my great-grandfather, in that Gen. Campbell and myself were second cousins. The family remained in Pennsylvania but a few years, and then removed to the frontiers of Virginia, in that part which afterwards formed the County of Augusta. Here they lived many years. John Campbell



(my father) and his brother, Col. Arthur Campbell, were both born, raised and educated in this county. Gen. William Campbell was also born, raised and educated here. About ten years before the beginning of the war of the Revolution, my grandfather, with his wife and ten children then living, and all nearly grown, and the mother of Gen. Wm. Campbell (his father being dead), with her only son William and four young daughters, all unmarried, removed to, and settled on, the Holston River. The whole country then in a wilderness, was visited often by Indians as a hunting ground.

“My grandfather had five sons, John, Arthur, David, Robert and Patrick. He had been, and was a farmer in moderate circumstances, living well, but having at his command but small pecuniary means, and without ambition to make his sons more than farmers like himself. Not so, however, with his wife, Mary Hamilton Campbell, whom I well recollect when eighty years of age, sitting on her horse and side-saddle as straight as a girl of eighteen, and riding miles into the country among her neighbors. She was a very intelligent and ambitious little black-eyed Scotch-Irish woman, and would have her sons educated, and what her husband lacked of means she supplied from the savings of her dairy. They all received good English and mathematical educations, and were inured to labor on the farm. One son, David, was liberally educated after the Scotch-Irish fashion. Gen. Wm. Campbell had also received a similar education. These young men from boyhood had been accustomed to Indian warfare. At the age of sixteen, Col. Arthur Campbell, then a volunteer in service at one of the forts on the frontier of Augusta County, was captured by the Indians and kept a prisoner on the Canadian lakes for several years. When Gen. Johnson made his campaign against the Northern Indians about 1763, Arthur Campbell made his escape, reached the army, and rendered important



service in piloting it through the country. John Campbell, my father, served, at the age of eighteen, under the celebrated Indian fighter, Gilbert Christian, of Augusta, and was in one of his most brilliant affairs with the Indians. Isaac Shelby was in the battle of Point Pleasant. John Campbell was in the same battle, in the regiment commanded by Col. Wm. Christian, which came up during the engagement, and pursued the Indians the next day across the Ohio. I have no recollection of ever hearing that Wm. Campbell was there and do not think he was. At the October session, 1776, of the General Assembly, the County of Washington was formed, and the first court was held January, 1777. A regiment of militia was immediately organized, and Arthur Campbell was appointed County Lieutenant, and William Campbell Colonel. Arthur had now married William's third sister, Margaret, a woman of excellent mind and of uncommon beauty and sprightliness. This young wife encouraged her husband and urged him forward in all his plans by which he might acquire distinction and reputation as a public man. Her whole mind seemed to be devoted to this one object, to which she made every other bend. No privation, however great, in the smallest degree annoyed her if she believed it was in consequence of her husband's efforts to acquire either military or civil distinction. Her extreme solicitude and promptings to push her husband up the ladder of fame, caused him sometimes to make false steps and involved him in unnecessary altercations with his brother-in-law and others. Except in this, and it was always done in a mode and manner to gratify her husband, she was among the most exemplary of women, in her deportment towards him, never having a *thought* in opposition to his upon any subject, and believing him to be the greatest man in the country, not excepting her brother, of whose qualities she entertained a very exalted opinion.

"When over forty-five years of age I saw her, and



then she was very beautiful, although she had become rather corpulent, and was afflicted with rheumatism. At this period there was a general military spirit among the people of the County, and among the inhabitants of North Carolina bordering on it. No officers resigned their military commissions, of consequence no vacancies occurred except in cases of death and removal. Col. Arthur Campbell retained the command of the 70th regiment, to which he had been first appointed, nearly thirty years, and I, when a boy, recollect seeing several captains, in his regiment, with heads perfectly white with age, at the heads of their companies on days of general training and review.

“Col. Arthur Campbell was a farmer, but spent much of his time in traveling after the close of the Revolution. He was above middle stature, not quite six feet high, his person was good, his gait erect and lofty, his manners very graceful. His fine eyes, long chin and nose, and general outline of his face would strike the observer in a moment, and impress upon him that he was looking upon no ordinary man. He was easy and pleasant in his manners when he chose to be so, but these traits were not natural to him. In conversation he was remarkably fluent and interesting. His reading had been extensive, so that he seemed familiar with all subjects, without having a really scientific knowledge of them. And among the most intelligent gentlemen he was capable of taking the lead in conversation. His hobby, both in letter writing and in conversation was politics, and I suppose no man in the country carried on a more extensive correspondence. With the man of society he was not personally popular, although much respected, owing principally to the circumstance that he would not relax in his manners to suit it. In his temper, he was hasty and excitable and disposed to be overbearing; and was often engaged in violent personal quarrels. He was a most zealous Whig, taking an





active part in favor of the revolution from its first dawn, and never at any period entertaining the smallest doubt about the success of the people in their struggle for independence. I knew him intimately for twelve or fifteen years of his life, commencing about his sixtieth or sixty-fifth years. He then resided on the farm he first settled after going to Holston. A few years before his death he moved to Kentucky and died there, on Yellow Creek in that state, of cancer in the face about the seventy-fourth year of his age. His wife survived him a short time, and died there also at about the age of seventy. They had twelve children, six sons and six daughters, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, and I believe were all alive when their parents died. Now five sons and three daughters are dead. Their oldest son, William, is alive. He is said to resemble his uncle, Wm. Campbell, in stature, and shape of face, except his temples are more indented. He is said to be like his uncle in disposition also. Having been, from my boyhood, intimate with this cousin, and having heard my father relate so many anecdotes about Gen. Win. Campbell, I shall be able to give you a very accurate account of him when I have leisure. John B. Campbell, the second son of Col. Arthur Campbell, was liberally educated, became a lawyer and settled in the South of Kentucky, where he married. At the commencement of the late war with Great Britain he, then about 35 years of age, received the commission of Lieut.-Col. in the United States Army, was in a campaign with Gen. Harrison in the Northwest, and commanded the expedition against the Missipinewa(?) tribe of Indians, which was successful and gallantly conducted. The next year he was ordered to the Niagara, and was wounded at the head of his regiment in the battle of Chippewa, and died of his wounds a few weeks afterwards. He was a man of fine promise and would have risen to the highest rank as a military officer, if he had lived. He was rather



vain, but not too much so to injure him as a military man. James Campbell, the fourth son, was a captain in the army during the same war, and died in the service, noted for his personal bravery. Of Col. Arthur Campbell's public services I have said nothing in this letter, because I have not the means by me of giving an accurate account, and I cannot rely on my memory. I have very few of his letters in my possession, but I think I can procure some valuable ones, and if I can I will not fail to send them to you.

"John Campbell (my father) was from boyhood the intimate personal friend and companion of Gen. Wm. Campbell. They never had a difference of any kind. His account of the General may, therefore, be relied upon, as I know that it was his habit to speak with great candor about all his relations, including his own brothers.

"The information I now give you about Gen. Wm. Campbell has been principally derived from my father.

"William Campbell had a very commanding personal appearance, being six feet two inches tall. His frame was large and muscular, very straight and perfectly proportioned; his complexion was ruddy and his hair light colored. When not excited he had a countenance expressive of great benevolence, and was bland in his manners and courteous to all with whom he had intercourse, whether high or low, rich or poor.

"At preaching in the country it was his constant custom to look around after the sermon was ended and assist all the women of the neighborhood, especially the more aged, who were not attended by any one, on their horses. No one was neglected, however humble her condition.

"When he was excited his passions were very violent, and he would commit the most violent acts. He was, however, easily calmed, particularly by those in whom he reposed confidence. To such a friend he would yield his opinions without the smallest opposition. In 1775, he was ap-



joined a Captain of the First Virginia Regiment of regular troops, recruited his company and served one year.

“Lieut.-Col. Wm. Christian, of either the First or Second Regiment, and Capt. Wm. Campbell during this year married sisters of Patrick Henry. They both resigned their commissions, returned to their counties and took commands in the militia. The reason they then gave for this step was that the frontiers of the State to the Southwest, from its defenseless and exposed condition required their services. They were both constantly and actively employed and from the experience they had acquired, took the lead of militia officers. William Campbell thought his experience entitled him to lead his brother-in-law, Arthur Campbell, but Arthur would not acquiesce in this, and jealousies were the consequence, which sometimes broke out in open ruptures. John Campbell, Arthur's brother, was always the pacificator, would interpose and each would submit, though William always the most readily. These two rival Chieftains, to keep matters quiet between them, came to an understanding that they would alternately go on military expeditions. When the call, therefore, came to march against Ferguson, who was approaching the mountains of South Carolina, it was William Campbell's turn to command. The expedition was fitted out with great spirit, the women of the county laid aside every other concern, and proceeded with all haste to prepare clothing suitable to the season, for their fathers, husbands, brothers and sons, and the Regiment marched almost *en masse* in four or five weeks after the first notice—indeed, I think, in ten days after. They proceeded to the mountains of South Carolina, where four hundred of them and others gained the brilliant victory of King's Mountain, to which history has never done justice; for I do not think so gallant a battle was ever fought. Hereafter I will give you an account of it.



"After hearing of this battle, Gen. Nathaniel Green wrote to Gen. Wm. Campbell in a most pressing manner to raise a voluntary force and join him in North Carolina. He did so, and his command distinguished itself at the battle of Guilford. After this he was immediately promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and a command was given him in LaFayette's corps, which was then reviewing before Cornwallis' army, as it moved through the state towards Yorktown. A few days after the siege of Yorktown began, Gen. Wm. Campbell was attacked violently with camp fever, was removed to the house of a relative of his wife's (Col. Synne, I think) in the country and died before the surrender. He left a widow and two children, a son and a daughter. The son died very young. The daughter was Sarah Campbell Preston and is yet living near Abingdon, has a large family of children and is now a widow. William C. Preston of the United States Senate, from South Carolina, is her oldest son. All of her children are grown and married but her youngest son.

"The parents of Arthur and William Campbell were members of the Presbyterian Church. I cannot speak positively about the religious opinions of either of these men, until I make some enquiry. After I reach home and have time for reflection I can probably give you some information about the Shelbys, Gen. John Sevier, Col. John Tipton, Col. Carter, and many others who figured in that region, as my father knew them all personally and I had great reliance on his opinion of men.

"I think that the value of biography depends very much upon its truth. One cares nothing about a eulogy on a public man. But if we can hear the truth about his character, both public and private, it becomes interesting. You see I have with great freedom communicated what I knew and have heard of my relations, believing that you would make proper use of the informa-





tion. If what I have written is considered by you of any value, I will give you more on this same subject as soon as I can collect the material.

“Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“DAVID CAMPBELL.

“P. S.—I have written without regard to style, or arrangement, and cannot correct. You need not pay postage in communicating with me, as it will afford me pleasure to hear from you, and answer all your enquiries.”

COPY OF A LETTER ADDRESSED TO LYMAN C. DRAPER.

“LEBANON, TENNESSEE, March 20th, 1842.

“DEAR SIR:

“By the last mail I had the pleasure of receiving at this place, where I have been for some time on a visit to friends, with my family, your letter of the 20th of February, through the hands of the Honorable Wm. B. Campbell and will comply with your wishes as far as I can, by answering some of your enquiries now, and others when I return to Virginia.

“And I embrace the occasion to thank you for your kind invitation. Should I ever make a journey to Mississippi I will not fail to call and partake of your hospitality.

“In one of the letters I wrote you, I expressed a doubt as to whether William Campbell was at the battle of Point Pleasant with Gen. Lewis in 1774. This was an error. He commanded a company in Col. Wm. Christian’s regiment on the campaign. Since writing to you I have seen an obituary notice of my father, written shortly after his death by some friend, and published, I think, in the Richmond Enquirer, in which it was stated that he was a Lieutenant in Capt. Wm. Campbell’s company of Col. Wm. Christian’s



regiment on Lewis Campaign against the Indians, which terminated in the battle of Point Pleasant. Christian's regiment came up on the evening of the day of the battle, crossed the Ohio the next morning in pursuit of the Indians, and was recalled by an order from Gen. Dunmore. I can only account for having forgotten a circumstance so immediately connected with the services of my father, and the truth of which I have now no doubt, having been assured by others of its correctness, from the further circumstance that it was his invariable habit to speak of himself, and even of his friends as little as possible, in all his details of his military campaigns. What he said, therefore, about the part either he or his friend, William, took in the campaign left no impression upon my mind, although I have a very distinct recollection of hearing him upon more occasions than one, relate among his friends many of the circumstances of the battle, and of the consequences which followed. There were three companies from that part of Fincastle County, afterwards Washington, on that campaign: Capt. Evan Shelby's, Capt. Wm. Russell's and Capt. Wm. Campbell's. The two first of which were in the battle. Evan Shelby lived fifteen miles southwest of Abingdon, on a very fine tract of land (an ancient survey called Sapling Grove) and remained there till his death. William Russell lived at this time at Castle Woods, near Clinch River, about twenty-five miles northwest of Abingdon, that is, of where Abingdon now is, for the Court House of Fincastle County was at Fort Chiswell, nine miles east of Wythe Court House, and William Campbell lived near the seven-mile ford of Holston, on a fine tract of land called "Aspenvale," the property at this time of his daughter, Mrs. Gen. Francis Preston, and twenty-two miles east of Abingdon.

"The King of Great Britian, through the Governor and Counsel of Virginia, made many and large grants of land to companies as well as in-



dividuals on the western waters. By virtue of these grants, surveyors came to the Holston country as early as 1743 and surveyed many fine tracts of land. The first settlers who had means, purchased in these tracts. Evan Shelby, Wm. Campbell and Arthur Campbell were all settled on such. Those who had not means or did not wish thus to invest them, built their cabins and cleared their cornfields on lands called waste lands—lands not patented or surveyed. In a few years the population thus settled became large and formidable, and at the commencement of the Revolution had sufficient influence with the General Assembly of Virginia to obtain the passage of an act giving them assurances that their settlements should be secured to them. They had also the prudence to fix boundaries to their settlements, so that they might not interfere with each other. In 1777, the legislature established a land office, fixed the quantity of land to which a settler was entitled at 400 acres, and allowed him the additional quantity of 1,000 acres adjoining, if so much could be found without interfering with other settlers. This last was called a pre-emption right. If the pre-emption right could not be had adjoining the settlement then it might be located on any vacant land. Such were the settlement and pre-emption rights to lands in Southwest Virginia.

“Benjamin Logan made a settlement on a tract lying seven miles west of Abingdon, on the Reedy Creek road and on a head branch of Beaver Creek, and I believe obtained the right in his own name. Gen. Wm. Russell obtained a similar right for his land in Castle Woods. I will now answer your enquiries in the order you have made them, so that I may not overlook any of them. I fear there is no portrait of Gen. Wm. Campbell. I have never seen one. But on my return to Virginia will ascertain the fact from his daughter. Gen. Campbell's oldest sister, Elizabeth, married John Taylor, who spent his life as an industrious



farmer on a very large plantation on New River, became wealthy and raised a clever family of sons and daughters. Judge Allen Taylor, of Botetourt County, now dead, was his son. His other four sons, James, Charles, William and John Taylor, all were farmers and respectable. The second sister married Thomas Tate, who, after his marriage, settled on her land on the banks of the north branch of the Holston, and spent there a long and industrious life, and raised a large family of children. This couple were quiet, sedate people, and their children were farmers and farmers' wives. The third sister, Margaret, married her father's cousin, Col. Arthur Campbell. Of her, I have heretofore told you. The fourth sister, Ann Campbell, married Richard Poston. He settled on a tract of land on the North Holston belonging to his wife. He soon became very dissipated and his wife had a life of great trouble. Some of their children were very smart; he had a very clever daughter, and his only son, a respectable farmer, lives on his maternal estate. I do not know what was William Campbell's age when his father died. I am under the impression that he was quite a youth; this fact I can probably obtain from his daughter. His widow, that is, Gen. Campbell's, died in 1825, November, at the age of seventy-nine or eighty. The story of the hanging of the Tory is not, I presume, correctly known by Col. Fontaine. I know that most of the accounts I have heard are incorrect and make it a much more lawless act than it really was—although it was one of those acts of self-defense which could only be tolerated in a state of things, when a man could only protect his own life, the lives of his family, and his fellow neighbors, by the strong arm of force. My father, who, in the darkest days of the Revolution, would never give his assent or countenance to a lawless act, has told me the story, and disapproved the conduct of the party, but all present shared it; and there is on the statute books of Virginia an act of indemnity





to William Campbell and William Edmiston and others. Col. Arthur Campbell owned a fine tract of land on Yellow Creek in Clay County, Kentucky, to which he removed from Virginia. He was in poor health most of the time after going to Kentucky.

"It was, I believe, Gen. Amherst's army to which he escaped from the Indians and French, indeed I am pretty sure it was. When I return home I will make such a reference to the atlas that you can find it. I will endeavor to ascertain on what authority the statement is made that I referred to. This I can probably do by writing to Mr. Henry L. Carey, of Philadelphia, with whom I am personally acquainted. Col. Arthur Campbell settled a farm in Washington County, thirty miles from Abingdon, on the banks of the Holston, and eight miles east of "Aspinvale," his brother-in-law, William Campbell's, residence, called "Good Wood," part of an ancient survey called the "Royal Oak." He lived there until he removed to Kentucky.

"I am unable to say anything about the campaign against the Cherokee Indians spoken of by Major James Sevier, and am disposed to make but one remark about it—and that is, if the delay he mentions took place after sending an express, the men had not assembled at their rendezvous when the express was despatched, and the delay was unavoidable. I am sure there are facts and circumstances not disclosed, for I know such a case would not have happened with the militia of Washington County without causing such notice by the public, that I would afterwards have heard of it. The regiment under Col. Arthur would not have tolerated any delay. There were many officers and men in it who would have denounced any neglect from what quarter it might come.

"Major Sevier was at that time a youth and could have known but little about the delay or the causes of it. I consider it due to these extraordinarily patriotic Whigs to say thus much.



I feel a perfect confidence that no instance can be named, during the Indian or Revolutionary wars, in which a tardiness of one hour took place with them in performance of their duties.

"The Rev. Charles Cummings died about 1809, or 10, at a very advanced age. I will hereafter inform you particularly of his life. Gen. Evan Shelby was, I think, a Welchman. He came from Frederick County, Maryland, as I have understood, to Holston, purchased from Col. John Buchanan, of Botetourt County, the Sapling Grove tract of land and settled on it. This tract was patented by the colony of Virginia, and Shelby thought he was living in Washington County, after it was formed, and where he acted as Magistrate for several years. Col. Henderson, of North Carolina, ran the line between Virginia and North Carolina from the White Top Mountain west for the purpose of ascertaining the proper locality of a tract of country in Powell's Valley, and another in the south of Kentucky, where he wished to locate a large quantity of land. This line he made to run two miles north of the one which had been previously run by Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albemarle County, in Virginia, and by it he took Gen. Evan Shelby's farm into Sullivan County, Tennessee.

"This tract of country, between the two lines, neither having been run by public authority, was disputed territory for many years, and the inhabitants acted pretty much as they pleased, some adhering to Virginia and some to North Carolina. Shelby became an officer in the militia of North Carolina, I believe. Isaac Shelby, his son, did, I know. A prosecution of some sort was set on foot against Col. Arthur Campbell, on a charge that he was promoting the separation of the Holston country from Virginia and its union with Frankland, and Gov. Henry so far countenanced the proceeding as to suspend Col. Campbell from his functions as a Magistrate. The case was taken either to the General Court or Court of Appeals,



the General Court, I believe. The whole was set aside and Col. Campbell restored.

"I never saw the record and cannot say what evidence was produced. My father has spoken of it to me, and told me it was a malicious prosecution, not justified by any act of Col. Campbell's. I think it probable if Col. Campbell did think favorably of the measure he may have expressed such an opinion, but he took no active part in the matter.

"Judge David Campbell, his brother, was a practicing lawyer in that part of North Carolina, and was a member of the convention that formed the constitution of Frankland. Since receiving your last letter I have written to a very well informed elderly lady, a granddaughter of Gen. Wm. Russell, being the oldest child of his oldest daughter, for reminiscences of her grandfather. I have no doubt she will be able to furnish an interesting account of him; and as soon as I get it I will forward it to you. Gen. Russell died January, 1793, at the salt works in Washington County, I think. He seems to have been an active officer and engaged in the Indian wars. I can tell you but little about Col. Wm. Preston. He must have died very soon after the close of the Revolution. Gov. James P. Preston, of Montgomery County, is one of his sons, and the only one living. Col. Wm. Christian was not related to Capt. Gilbert Christian, of Washington County, Virginia. The Col. Gilbert Christian, of Tennessee, of whom you speak was a son of Capt. Gilbert Christian. Col. Wm. Christian's father was named Israel, and resided in Botetourt County, was a merchant, and became wealthy. He had several daughters and but one son. One of his daughters married Dr. Fleming. The doctor was eminent in his profession, but through some whim, would never permit his acquaintances to accost him in any other manner than as Col. Fleming. He was a brave man, and was severely wounded at the battle of Point Pleasant. Lieut.-Col. Richard Campbell,



who fell at Eutaw Springs, was, I have always understood, distantly related to my family, but I do not know the relationship. Col. David Campbell, of 'Campbell's Station,' was himself a relation and he married my father's sister, and my wife is the youngest daughter of this marriage.

"I have spoken of Benjamin Logan's settlement—its station and location. He sold the land to the Rev. Charles Cummings and one of Mr. Cummings's daughters now resides on it. I have often heard my father speak of Gen. Joseph Martin, and have in this way acquired a good knowledge of his general character, but I can furnish no facts. I think there must be some mistake about Gen. Martin living at Long Island, of Holston, and particularly for so long a period as from 1781 to 1788, but I do not undertake to say that it is a mistake. Gen. Martin had a fort in Powell's Valley, about fifteen or twenty miles below Lee Court House, called Martin's Station, where I always understood he lived for some time. Here he secured a settlement and pre-emption right, and sold it to Capt. Robert Craig, who kept a house of entertainment one mile west of Abingdon for many years. This land must have been settled by Gen. Martin about 1780. He also lived some time in the Cherokee Nation. I do not know to whom to refer you for a particular account of this gentleman. I think he has a son living somewhere in Tennessee. He was a man of some distinction, and was, as Col. Fontaine has told you, a member of the Virginia legislature for years. There are probably works which speak of the Indian wars on the southwest frontiers of Virginia, but I am pretty sure not one that has given a full or pretty accurate account. I recollect a conversation with Col. Arthur Campbell on this very subject in which he expressed very earnest wishes that full accounts might be furnished some good historian. I know he had prepared accounts of several campaigns and battles, some of these he





intended transmitting to Judge Henry Toulman,\* who at that time lived in Kentucky and was writing a historical work. Whether Judge Toulman ever completed any work I do not now remember. I think he was writing a history of Kentucky and the Indian wars on the borders of Virginia. It might be worth while to make some inquiry in Kentucky about his writings. Toulman was a lawyer in Kentucky. He afterwards moved to the neighborhood of Mobile, Ala., and was, I think, made a Judge of the Federal Distret Court. Gen. Gaines' first wife was a daughter of his, and the General might be able to tell you something about his writings. There may be a work, although almost forgotten, and one which may contain many valuable facts.

"I recollect very well to have heard of Col. Stuart's memoirs of the Indian wars, but I have not seen it. I know Col. Stuart's character very well and I have no doubt the facts he would furnish would be valuable to you. It is probable you might learn where you could obtain Doddridge's Border Wars by writing to Judge Edwin Duncan of Clarksburg, if the Morgantown where it was published is Morgantown, in Monongalia County, Virginia.

"When I get home I will endeavor to collect other facts and send them to you, and it is probable I can suggest other names of men whose public services will deserve notice, and whatever aid I can give to you in furnishing materials for your work be assured will be rendered with the highest pleasure. Should you at any time pass into Virginia, it would give me great pleasure to see you at my residence, Montcalm, a beautiful evergreen hill, south of and adjoining the town of Abingdon.

"With great respect, I am,

"Your obedient servant,

"DAVID CAMPBELL."

---

\*Some of Judge Toulman's descendants are living in Mobile, Ala., 1908. Henry Toulman is Federal Judge of that district.



TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOV. DAVID CAMPBELL, ABINGDON,  
VIRGINIA.

“ROUND LICK, April 4th, 1842.

“DEAR SIR: Yours of 29th of March is before me. I fear that I can give you little satisfaction relative to my grandfather, being but six years old when I left Virginia. The following are the prominent facts left on my mind by my mother: My maternal grandfather, Gen. Wm. Russell, was a son of William Russell, grandson of Peter Russell, a native of England, who attained a grant of land from the British Government and settled upon it in Culpepper County, Virginia. There my grandfather was born and raised. He received a classical and scientific education at William and Mary College. He married my grandmother, Tabitha Adams, at 19 years of age. She was the daughter of Samuel Adams, a respectable farmer in Culpepper County. My grandfather emigrated to New River in Western Virginia, in the year 1770, with the intention of going to Kentucky, near Lexington, where he had valuable lands. In the fall of 1773 he sent his eldest son to Kentucky with some negroes with the view of making a crop preparatory to settling his family there. But young Russell, two of his negroes, a son of the celebrated Daniel Boone, and two other young men were killed by the Indians in Powell's Valley. In 1774, my grandfather commanded, as Captain, in the battle of Kanahaway against the Shawnee, Delaware and Mingo Indians. Col. Lewis was the chief in command. My father, Capt. William Bowen, fought in the same battle. William Russell was also in the battle of Long Island, fought against the Cherokee Indians, but I know not in what capacity; at what time he entered the regular army I do not recollect; nor am I certain in what capacity, but I think he entered as a Colonel. He was in the battle of Brandywine, was taken prisoner by the British at Charleston, carried to one of the West India Islands and there



released upon parole. Was afterwards exchanged, and was at the siege of Yorktown when Cornwallis was taken. Before the Revolution, I think as early as 1765, he was sent by the British authorities upon an exploring expedition among the Indians in the section, now about the junction of Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee. He was gone on this tour twelve months and suffered great hardships among the Creek Indians. I have seen his Journal of this expedition, but cannot recollect any of the particulars of it, nor do I know whether it is yet preserved. My mother's partiality made him a man of fine manners, of tall stature, about six feet high and of firm figure, his manners, rare at that time, were considered of the courtly order.

"My health forbids that your request shall be complied with, by a visit from us, but we hope it will be convenient for you and Mrs. Campbell to visit us when on your way to Virginia. Can you not give us the pleasure of your company for a day or two? Be pleased to present Mr. Moore and myself kindly to Mrs. Campbell and to sister Catherine and family, and accept for yourself the kindest wishes of your friend,

"TABITHA MOORE.

"His Excellency David Campbell."

This is addressed to His Excellency David Campbell, Lebanon, Tenn.

Post mark, Rome, Tenn., April 6.

"MONTCALM, Dec. 29th 1842.

"MR. LYMAN C. DRAPER,

"MY DEAR SIR: Your very interesting letter of the 24th of November, last, and for which you will please to accept my sincere thanks, was received some time ago, but I have not until now had sufficient leisure to answer it as I wished. And now I am badly prepared, but I write lest you might think me negligent.

"The information you give me respecting Col.



Arthur Campbell's captivity from the narrative of Col. Smith is deeply interesting. Col. Smith was mistaken in his estimate of Arthur Campbell's age when he saw him a prisoner. I have the recorded age of my father, John Campbell. He was born the 20th of April, 1741. Arthur Campbell was the next child, and I was under the impression there was two years between him and his brother John, and this opinion was strengthened by the fact that there was generally two years between the births of my grandmother's children. There may have been only about eighteen months between the ages of these two brothers which would bring Arthur Campbell's birth to the fall of 1742, and would make him in his fourteenth year when he was taken prisoner. This corresponds with the recollections of some of my relations with whom I have conversed on the subject. Their recollection is that he had not completed his fourteenth year when he was captured, and that he was very large for his age. It is probable that he was on some hunting excursion when Col. Smith was in Detroit in 1757, or that the tribe of Indians with whom he was a prisoner lived at some distance from it, as he was a prisoner certainly for more than two years, and I think two and a half.

"You enquire where Arthur Campbell was in 1774, when the battle was fought with the Indians at Point Pleasant, and in 1776, when the battle of Long Island Flats of the Holston took place. I am under the impression that he held no military commission until he was appointed County Lieutenant or Col. Commandant on the organization of the militia of Washington County in 1777. This probably was owing somewhat to the circumstances that he and my father lived always up to that time in the bounds of the same militia company, that my father was made an officer in early life, and two brothers would not probably be made officers in the same company at the same time. I think Arthur Campbell was a private





in Wm. Campbell's company and in Christian's regiment at Point Pleasant in 1774. My father, John Campbell, of Royal Oak, was the Lieutenant in that company, and another of the family was there. The company remained in service until very cold weather. After its discharge and on his way home, on the levels of Greenbrier, my father had his hands badly frostbitten carrying his rifle. He was very near losing one of his hands, all the flesh coming off to the bones and sinews. One of his brothers was with him, and I think it was Arthur. In 1776, at the time of the battle of the Long Island Flats, Arthur Campbell was a member of the Virginia Convention and was at Williamsburg. I know not how I got into error about the parentage of Col. Gilbert Christian of Tennessee. I had always believed he was the son of old Capt. Gilbert Christian of Augusta County, in this state, of whose exploits in Indian warfare I have heard my father speak. I suppose, though, from what you inform me, he was the grandson. I, however, think still that Col. George Christian is mistaken as to the person who was distinguished as an Indian fighter. I have no recollection of hearing my father speak of Col. William Christian, of Augusta County, as a military man, but have a distinct recollection of his speaking of Capt. Gilbert Christian, who was an old man when he was a boy, and I recollect particularly his giving me an account of a battle with the Indians on the frontiers of Augusta County in which Capt. Christian, then about eighty years of age, commanded—my father was then about sixteen—in which the Indians were put to rout with the loss of some twenty-six or thirty left dead on the ground, my father was in the battle. I am afraid, from some of your remarks, that you have formed too high an estimate of Col. Arthur Campbell's military talents. Notwithstanding all I have said to you respecting him, and the very high opinion I have expressed of his general character, I have never been impressed with the idea that he had a



military genius; indeed, I think he had not, although I can give no very satisfactory reason for this opinion. He was a very patriotic man, firm and resolute in effecting his purpose, zealous in the cause of liberty generally, and a firm and decided Whig in the Revolutionary struggle; in pursuit of an enemy, especially the Indian, cautious and circumspect, performing his duty prudently, bravely and intelligently but not brilliantly. Such is the opinion I have formed of him as a military man, from the information given me, and from my own observation. His first cousin and brother-in-law, William Campbell, came up to my ideas of a military genius. He had ability to form able plans, confidence in himself to execute them, and the rare capacity to inspire all under his command with his own confidence and indomitable courage. I am not able to account for Gov. Pope's inattention to your requests, but can offer an apology for Gov. Preston. A few days ago I had the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Preston at this place, and from her I learned that Gov. Preston had been afflicted with paralysis to such a degree as to greatly impair his faculties and mind. This affliction has been on him for some time, but I had not before understood it to be so serious. The letter I sent you, written by Isaac Shelby to his uncle, John Shelby, giving an account of the Battle of Point Pleasant, is, I am sure, the original letter. I am not able to tell you how it got into the columns of *Niles Register*. Perhaps I can ascertain. The letter was in the possession of a niece of Gov. Shelby's, who lives in this county. She gave it to my brother, John Campbell. He had left it with me without any particular directions, and without his leave I sent it to you, believing you could make the best use of it.

"I have at this time no idea who could have been the correspondent of *Niles Register*, and do not feel willing to suggest any one. You can see that what he says about the letter is not strictly correct. How could Lieutenant Shelby's account be the



official one or an official one? He was attached to his father's company, and in no way connected with General Lewis, the commander, or his military family, or his staff department. It is a private letter, addressed to his uncle, John Shelby, who once lived about twenty miles from this, in Sullivan County, and died there. If the correspondent only meant by calling it *official* that it *was authentic*, then the character he gives it would do, otherwise not. I will make an effort to ascertain who made the communication to the *Register*.

"The battle of the Long Island of the Holston with the Cherokee Indians was fought the 20th of July, 1776. This part of Virginia was then Fincastle County.

"I know the names of four Captains who commanded in that battle. I think there were more than four companies in that battle. The four I recollect were James Thompson, William Cocks, John Campbell, and James Shelby. The three first were from Virginia, the fourth from North Carolina, now Tennessee. William Russell was in the battle, and he was captain at that time. I think it more than probable he commanded a company. James Shelby had a company, and was either at the station or in the battle. The following is my recollection of the account of that battle as given me by my father when I was a boy: The militia, to the number of three or four hundred, in consequence of an apprehended invasion from the Cherokees, had assembled at Eaton's Station (not Heaton's), when they received intelligence of the approach towards the settlement of a large body of Cherokees with their able and daring Chief Dragon Canoe, a consultation was had and it was determined to march in search of them, leaving a sufficient force to protect the fort. A force then marched towards Holston of about three hundred strong. When they reached the Island Flats, five or six miles from the station, and whilst on their march in an open space of ground, level and covered with small trees, where they could see nearly half a mile, they



discovered the Indians in order of battle, advancing upon them with great boldness and rapidity, making a noise by stamping with their feet, that could be heard distinctly several hundred yards, and as soon as they came within full view, and yelling along their whole line. In this rapid pace the Indians continued their advance. As soon as their approach was discovered, orders were given for the line of battle to be formed. Our men were then marching by the heads of companies, and they immediately began to form into line by wheeling by the heads of companies, a very simple and quick movement to effect their object, each captain bringing his company into line. Captain Cocke, in forming the line of his company, had to pass around a sinkhole, and in doing so got separated from it. A few men at this point broke the line for a moment, and produced some confusion. The left of this company rested on John Campbell's right, and in the confusion the line was not very well closed. This was near the center of the line. The Indians advanced to the attack with great gallantry and skill, and attempted to break through the line at this point, rushing up with increased yelling, almost to the very muzzles of the rifles, and fighting for several minutes with the lines intermixed. A portion of John Campbell's company was at this time several paces in the rear of the Indian line, and were engaged pell mell with the Indians in every direction. The Indians soon gave way a small distance, the line between Cocke's and Campbell's companies closed up, and after a desperate struggle of half an hour the Indians began gradually to retreat.

"Our line was now formed in good order and pressed them for about a half mile before they finally broke and fled. They left of their dead on grounds between twenty and thirty, and according to Indian custom bore off their wounded and many that were killed. Their strength was represented to be about four hundred. My father, in remarking upon it, said the battle was fought with the





greatest skill on the part of the Indians, and with the most determined bravery on both sides. He had the highest opinion of the military capacity of Dragon Canoe. I do not recollect to have heard him say what number were killed and wounded on the part of the whites. Captain Morrison received a slight wound, the ball passing through his ear. Morrison had no company there, but was himself in the fight. Captain James Thompson came to Holston from James River and died on his farm in this county. He was a man of good sense, but became intemperate, therefore made no figure in life. He married the only sister of Gov. Shelby, and it was their daughter that gave my brother, John Campbell, Gov. Shelby's letter that I sent you. Captain Cocks's history you know.

"Captain John Morrison was afterwards among the first emigrants to Kentucky, and settled a farm near Lexington, where he resided till his death. He was Major John Morrison in Kentucky, and performed much service against the Indians. He was a plain, unpretending man of great worth and the most dauntless courage. His wife was a sister of Col. David Campbell, of Campbell's Station, East Tennessee, and she was the first white woman that settled near Lexington, Ky. His two sons commanded companies in Col. Dudley's regiment during the last war. Archibald was shot almost all to pieces in Dudley's defeat, and John and nearly all of his company were killed in that disastrous battle with the Indians. I am very glad that you have been enabled to add Col. Wm. Martin, of Tennessee, to your list of correspondents. He is a highly respectable gentleman, and whatever he communicates may be relied upon. I have no doubt you will obtain through him much interesting matter, and through his brother also.

"Col. Benjamin Sharp, of Missouri, of whom you speak, was formerly a resident of this county, and a neighbor of my father. He afterwards removed to Lee County and lived there many years before going to Missouri. I know him very well. He is



a man of very good sense and performed some service in the militia during the Revolutionary War. I recollect his name in the Volunteers of this county in the Battle of Kings Mountain. A good deal of the duty such as he describes against the Tories, was performed by the militia in this section of country, and no doubt many requisitions and drafts were made upon the Tories' cornfields and cattle, and that they were often placed under arrest until they took the oath of allegiance or enlisted in the regular army, but these were not considered such lawless acts as to have attracted the notice of the General Assembly of Virginia, and to have induced it to have passed an act of indemnity. I have no doubt whoever brought forward the act I sent you, had in view as one of the causes, the execution of Hopkins, the Tory and desperado. Col. Sharp lived in the lower end of Washington County, and if his memory has not failed, he might give you some information about the Shelbys, Col. John Tipton, Col. Landon Carter, and others in that quarter. He is, though, a very old man.

"After giving you the account of the execution of Hopkins as correctly as I could then recollect it, I turned my attention more particularly to it and examined the records of the County Court here to see what was done in the Court. By their aid I have made out another statement, a copy of which I will send you. The one you have contains the substance of the story, but some of the details will be a little different, and will make the act more justifiable. I do not know that the story is worth noticing at all in your work, but I thought it best, as you had heard of it, that you should know all of the facts connected with it, if any.

"Col. Andrew Lewis, of Bant Mountain, now in Roanoke, is dead, I think, and he was the last surviving son of Gen. Andrew Lewis. Another son, Thomas Lewis, removed many years ago to the neighborhood of Huntsville, Ala., and died there. He had a large family, but what became of them I



do not know. Col. Andrew Lewis was twice married. The children of his first wife, I believe, are all dead. I know nothing of his second family. I am just now at a loss to tell you who could give you information respecting Gen. Andrew Lewis. Perhaps you might learn something of his history from Gen. Arbuckle, of the U. S. Army, who is a son, I believe, of Capt. Arbuckle, who fought with Gen. Lewis at Point Pleasant. I am pretty sure he is.

“Allen McGruder was a lawyer, became intemperate, and died many years ago in Kentucky. I suppose he never completed his work on Indian wars. The Hon. John J. Chat tamen, of the U. S. Senate, would, no doubt, inform you on this subject.

“I have this moment thought of a person who can give you all the information you may desire about Dr. Fleming, and probably Col. Wm. Christian and Gen. Andrew Lewis. Mrs. Elizabeth Ramsey, the eldest daughter of Col. Fleming, is yet living and is a most intelligent and worthy woman. I understand she now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Swan, about ten miles from Campbell's Station, Tennessee. If you will write to her and enclose the letter to the Hon. Thomas J. Campbell, with the request that he would enclose it to her, I have no doubt she would safely receive it, and would promptly reply to all your inquiries, particularly if you inform her that Mrs. Campbell and myself have referred you to her. You may rely implicitly on all she tells you. I have never heard of Weems' work. I have not received any answer to my letter to Mrs. Beard (Col. Arthur Campbell's daughter), and I fear that his valuable papers are all destroyed and that she is ashamed to tell me. I expect to be able during the winter to send you a copy of his report of his campaign against the Cherokees in the winter of 1780-81, and several other papers. I also hope to give you a sketch of his captivity from recollections of myself and others. I am not yet prepared to say what others ought to be noticed by you besides those whose names have been furnished.



“William Edmiston was a Major of Col. Wm. Campbell’s regiment in the battle of Kings Mountain, and was at that time Major of the 70th Regiment of the militia. There were eight Edmistons in that battle, and three of them were killed. They were all brave men.

“Captain James Montgomery, about whom you inquire, removed from this county some forty-five years ago to Kentucky, and died there. He was a farmer, and had represented Washington County in the Convention that adopted the Federal Constitution, and perhaps was once or twice a member of the House of Delegates. Col. John Snoddy, when a young man, lived in this county and married here. I do not recollect him, but knew some of his descendants, and have heard him spoken of. He was a good Indian fighter, and, I believe, a man of very good character. Any information he might give you, I suppose, might be relied upon. The 70th Regiment of the militia was organized in 1777. That you may have some idea of its composition, I will give you the names of its first field officers and captains.

“This organization was formed before any line was extended across the valley of the Holston between Virginia and North Carolina, and a large portion of what was afterward called Sullivan County was supposed to be in Virginia, and actually was north of the true line, but was relinquished to Tennessee by Virginia.

“Arthur Campbell, County Lieutenant; Evan Shelby, Colonel; William Campbell, Lieutenant Colonel; Daniel Smith, Major; Captains: William Edmiston, John Campbell (of ‘Royal Oak’), Joseph Martin (afterwards the General), John Shelby, Sr., brother to Evan, James Montgomery, Robert Buchanan, Sr., Aaron Lewis, John Duncan, Gilbert Christian (the colonel who died in 1795), James Shelby, James Dysart, Thomas Martin, John Campbell (of Rich Valley), John Kincaid, John Anderson, William Bowen, George Adams, Robert Craig, Andrew Colvelle, and James Robertson—





twenty companies. Four or five were afterwards considered to be in Sullivan County. Col. Evan Shelby took a commission from the State of North Carolina, and William Campbell, in April, 1780, was appointed Colonel in the room of Shelby, supposed to be in North Carolina.

"Daniel Smith, Lieutenant Colonel, and Wm. Edmiston, Major (the Edmondson name is sometimes spelled Edmiston, but it is the same name). The second captain on the list is my father. Thompson and Cocks were captains in Fincastle county, but appear not to have been reappointed when the Washington Regiment was formed. Why Thompson was left out I am not able to tell you. I think it probable after the battle of Long Island Flats, Cocks resigned; perhaps Thompson also resigned, for I hear nothing of him afterwards in Indian or British warfare.

"I believe this is all I can tell you at this time. Should you come into Virginia next summer, you must not fail to call and see me.

"With the highest respect.

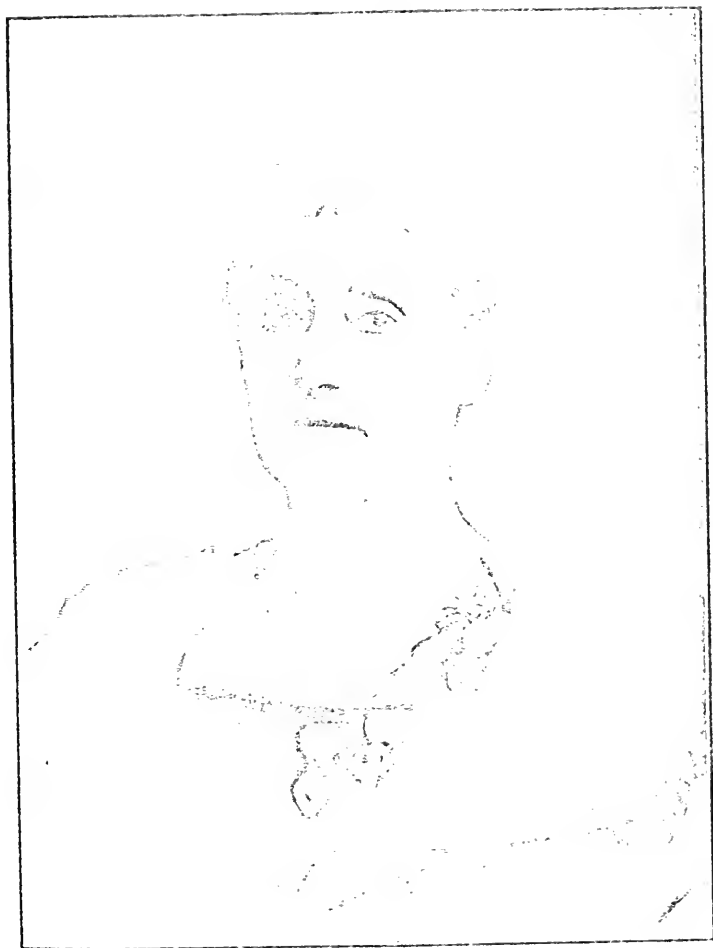
"I am, your obedient servant,

"DAVID CAMPBELL.

"P. S.—Among other papers which I intend sending you, is a copy of a short biographical sketch of Gen. William Campbell, written by Col. Arthur Campbell many years ago. It was given by him to me, and I had given it to Mrs. Preston (Gen. C.'s daughter). Lately I obtained a copy of it from her.

"I believe portraits cannot be had of either William or Arthur Campbell. None were ever taken. The portrait of Col. John B. Campbell is in the possession of his widow, now Mrs. Sally Fincklin, of Lexington, Kentucky, would, I have no doubt, be a pretty good likeness of Gen. Wm. Campbell. David, the youngest child of Col. Arthur Campbell, is still living. I have lately heard. He was last summer in this country, but I did not see him. If you could see his face it would give





MARGARET CAMPBELL PILCHER.  
Wife of James Stuart Pilcher.



you a pretty good idea of the outlines of his father's.

"In September, 1777, John Snoddey was appointed captain in the room of Joseph Martin, who was appointed Indian Agent to the Cherokees. This is Col. John Snoddy, about whom you enquire. He must have been in many of the battles with the Indians, I have no doubt, and was probably in the battle of Long Island Flats, and with Col. Arthur Campbell in his campaign. Is he yet living? Mrs. E. Ramsey, to whom I have referred you, is the oldest daughter of Col. Fleming and niece of Col. William Christian, her mother being his sister. She knows all about the history of both her father and uncle. She was born and raised in Roanoke, in the neighborhood of Gen. Andrew Lewis, I think, and I have no doubt she can tell you much about him. She is now over seventy years of age, perhaps seventy-two. I am still under the impression that Gov. Shelby never represented Washington County in the Virginia Legislature. He may, though, have been a member in 1779. I have not the Journal of that year, so am not able to say how the fact is.

"Arthur Campbell seems to have been Major in 1775 in Fincastle County, Virginia."

A LETTER WRITTEN TO LYMAN C. DRAPER BY GOV.  
DAVID CAMPBELL, OF ABINGDON, VA.

"MONTCALM, February 16, 1843.

"DEAR SIR:

"As I wish this letter to pass on to you before the close of the present Congress. I will now, though not as well prepared as I ought to be, continue my answers to your enquiries in your letter of the 24th of last month. I will first make some remarks on the private character and social qualities of Col. Arthur Campbell, and the views expressed by others concerning them; and in doing this I will give you a few facts which will enable you to judge



for yourself as to the correctness and justice of some of the imputations against him.

“To show you how unjust any charge must have been against Col. Campbell, that in the difference he had with his sister-in-law, Mrs. Gen. William Campbell, about the guardianship of her children, he was influenced by selfish or unworthy motives, I will give you the facts from the record, and from my father’s account of it, and if my father had a leaning either way it was to the widow, for he was the bosom friend of Gen. Campbell, and the devoted friend of his widow and children, and took a decided part with the widow against her brother-in-law and his brother. The truth is, you will see in this transaction Col. Arthur Campbell’s true character—a disposition *to rule*, to be *overbearing*, not to consult the wishes or opinion of others, but arbitrarily to adopt his own opinions, *have his own way*, and with the greatest obstinacy to persevere in carrying out what he undertook.

“Gen. Campbell’s will bears the date 28th of September, 1780, and is witnessed by Col. William Edmondson and one or two others. It was, therefore, written whilst on his march in pursuit of Ferguson, and nine days before the battle of Kings Mountain. Not quite twelve months afterwards he died in lower Virginia. By the will, Mrs. Campbell, Col. Arthur Campbell, and Col. Wm. Christian are appointed Executors. On the 16th of April, 1782, this will was produced in Court, proven and admitted to record. Col. Campbell and Col. Christian “*declined*” qualifying as executors, and the widow took probate *alone*, giving her executor’s bond with John Campbell (my father) and William Edmondson as her securities (not Arthur Campbell or Christian). Here, no doubt, a breach had already commenced. Gen. Campbell had directed in his will that his son, Charles, then living, should receive a liberal education and his daughter, Sarah B., such an education as became her rank and station in society. Col. Arthur Campbell, although he had declined quali-





ying as executor of these children and construed the will as appointing executors testamentary guardians. On consulting counsel that idea was somewhat abandoned, and at a Court held for Washington County the 21st of March, 1783, he being then in Court, the Court appointed Col. Christian and himself guardians of the two children. The next day these two guardians executed their bonds, but John Campbell, though Clerk of the Court and then at his table, does not become security for either, and my impression is the appointment was made without consulting the widow. On May 20, 1783, an order is entered directing Gen. Wm. Russell (who had married the widow of Gen. Campbell) to render an account of the estate. The only son of Gen. Campbell soon after this died. He was quite young, and in a year or two an open rupture between the widow and Col. Arthur Campbell took place about the education of the daughter, Col. Campbell, as guardian, wishing to control and direct it, and the mother refusing to permit him to do so. When the daughter was about ten or eleven years old—that is, about 1786 or 1787—Col. Campbell was one day passing Aspenvale, the residence of Mrs. Campbell (then Mrs. Wm. Russell), when he met Sarah, the daughter, with some companions, near the gate of the dwelling house. He spoke to them, and after conversing a short time with Sarah about her education and the manner in which it was neglected, proposed to her that she would get on the horse behind him and go to school, as he had a good school then at his house. She consented, and he thus carried her home. The girls who were with her went to the house and repeated to Mrs. Russell what had happened, and the next day she, accompanied by Gen. Russell, went to Col. Campbell's to bring home her daughter, but the Colonel would not let them see her. I do not recollect how long Sally remained at Col. Campbell's—some weeks, though—when the matter was compromised and she taken home again. Mrs. Russell now applied to counsel,



and in examining the appointment of Col. Campbell as guardian, some error was discovered which induced the District Court to set it aside, and by general consent, Thomas Madison, of Botetourt County, an uncle by marriage (his wife was a sister of Mrs. Russell and of Patrick Henry), was appointed guardian, and Sally Campbell was soon afterwards taken there, where she remained until she was married to Gen. Francis Preston. Now for the evidence of Col. Campbell's motives.

"About the time he was made guardian or shortly afterwards, it was discovered that valuable salt-water could be had on Sally's plantation, which had been left her by her father. This tract contained 330 acres of marsh land. The rich hills around were covered with the finest and most lofty timber, and some skirts of the low grounds were vacant lands. Before any stir took place among the people, or any one but Col. Arthur Campbell thought of the value of these timbered lands, and much of which are now the richest farming lands in the county, Col. Arthur Campbell went to the surveyor's office and secured the whole of them for his niece, doubling at once the value of her salt works, and this property (the salt-works) has for the last forty years rented for from ten to thirty thousand dollars a year. On this subject I have conversed with Mrs. Francis Preston (Sarah B. Campbell), and she always acknowledges that her uncle, Col. Arthur Campbell, is the only relation who ever added one cent in value to her estate. The lands I have here described are now worth to her salt-works fifty thousand dollars, after supplying timber to make salt for at least twenty years.

"Such was the conduct of the friend who, in Mrs. Russell's passion, she was representing, no doubt, to her brother, Gov. Patrick Henry, and others, as acting from unworthy motives of endeavoring to possess himself of her daughter's property. And you can see how it was, that although Col. Campbell was rendering such important and disinterested service, he got no credit for it. He could do



nothing without quarreling, and in this instance, the lady had more friends than he. My father, Capt. John Campbell, took part with her. *right* or *wrong*, throughout this whole family squabble, and it deserves to be called nothing else. I would object to Col. Martin's account of Col. Arthur Campbell's character; first, he could of his own knowledge have known but little of Col. Campbell, and secondly, because I have no doubt there were differences between Col. Campbell and his father, Gen. Joseph Martin.

"On looking over some of the old county records here, which furnished facts that cannot deceive, I find on the 18th of March, 1784, the following order entered: 'Ordered that John Kineaid and Jas. Montgomery be recommended to His Excellency, the Governor, as capable persons for Sheriff of Washington County, also that Joseph Martin stands first in the commission of the peace, but he being a Senator from Sullivan County, in the State of North Carolina, we leave it to the Executive to judge right.'

"After a little more business the court adjourns, and Arthur Campbell signs the minutes as presiding Justice. Now, knowing Col. Campbell's disposition, I have no doubt his opinion in the above case was the opinion of the Court, and although Gen. Martin must have been acting at that time as a justice in Washington County, as he seems to have desired the sheriffalty, yet from the statement made by the Court, which must also have been true, he was clearly not entitled to the office; but if Col. Campbell was in any way forward in giving his opinion in Court, it would be cause of offense. The above I have just found by accident. Before I saw the statement of Col. Martin I never heard of anything mercenary attributed to Col. Campbell, and although mixed up with other failings, I knew him to possess some high traits of character, and that he was a valuable public man during the revolution, yet I should have considered myself badly employed in furnishing anything con-



cerning him as a foundation for perpetuating his memory if I had thought him any thing like the character represented, for although I entirely agree that the prominent good traits in a man's character ought to be properly presented, yet most certainly *truth* should always be vindicated.

"In doing this it is true the historian often has a difficult task to perform, especially where he has to rely upon the opinions of others, yet it should be performed.

"While a man lives, if he makes many enemies, he is almost certain of being traduced.

"Such was the fate of Col. Arthur Campbell. This I know. He had more bitter enemies than any man I ever knew in my life; and whilst he lived he could and would say as hard things of them as they said of him, but I do not think he has any relations, out of his own immediate family, who would repeat any of his harsh and reproachful remarks about the public men who were contemporary with him. I am sure I would not.

"The documents and testimony going to show the total falsity of the assault upon Gen. Wm. Campbell's character for his conduct in the battle of Kings Mountain are in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Francis Preston; she has the testimony of thirty-seven gentlemen (whose names I know) that were in that battle. I don't think she has Gov. Shelby's publications. She is now in Columbia, South Carolina, with her son, Wm. C. Preston, but will be at home this spring, and lives my nearest neighbor. If you can, I am under the impression it would be your best plan to come to this place and spend a month or two next summer with Mrs. Preston and myself, where you could learn much which cannot be communicated by letter.

"MONTCALM, March 13, 1843.

"*Lyman C. Draper, Esq.*

"MY DEAR SIR—Having a leisure hour, I had just taken a sheet of paper to commence an answer to





your letter of the 24th of January, when I had the pleasure of receiving from the postoffice yours of the 24th of last month.

“I have been making every effort I could, but have not yet been able to find a person living who was in the battle of Long Island. Col. George Christian mentions to you Cornelius Carmack as one who was there. I suppose I know Mr. Carmack, and he may be old enough to have been in the battle, but he shows so much ignorance about the names of the officers, that I would doubt his being there. Carmack knew my father very well, and if he does not recollect his being there with a company, then I would conclude he was not there himself, and speaks of what took place from hearing others talk about it. I am now entirely satisfied from the inquiries I have made, and from my own recollections of the statements of my father, that there were no other companies in the battle but Thompson's, Cocke's and his own, and probably James Shelby's. I am under the impression that James Shelby and his company were in the battle.

“Since I last wrote you, I have received a letter from my brother, James Campbell, of Nashville, Tenn., part of which is on the subject of the Long Island battle, in answer to enquiries I made of him, an extract of which I will give you. In speaking of the battle he says: ‘My recollection of the matter is this: The Indians, when at the distance of about 300 yards from our lines, suddenly raised the war-whoop, and seemed as if they had been lying in ambush and had rose up in order of battle: they were in the form of a cone—the apex towards the center of our line. The whites were marching along in the usual way, and when the war-whoop was raised, orders were given to form the line. In doing this, some disorder took place, but order was soon restored, the Indians running in the meantime, at full speed upon our lines.’ He says, then, I think, the line was formed substantially as you have stated, and then he says: ‘There were four companies in the battle—Wm. Cocke's,



John Campbell's, James Shelby's and James Thompson's. The Indians on the apex of the cone ran up within a few feet of our line before they gave way. They expected to break our lines. Twenty-six of the enemy were left dead on the ground, besides those that were carried off, and what is a little remarkable, after such an impetuous charge, they made a regular retreat and carried off their wounded and a portion of their dead.'

"You see, my brother places Cocke as the oldest captain, and so calls him, but in this he is mistaken. I recollect very well Thompson was the senior captain, then Cocke, Campbell, Shelby. I now think it highly probable that no official account was given by Thompson of the battle. The account spoken of by James L. Cummings in the letter I enclosed to you, as given by Col. Arthur Campbell, was not one made out at the time of the battle, but a statement furnished long after from recollection from what was verbally related to him. This account, my brother says, was by himself given to Judge Haywood. He does not say what notice Judge Haywood took of it, and as I have never seen Haywood's history, I can say nothing on the subject at present. He has promised to endeavor to procure the account itself for me, if it can be found among the Judge's papers.

"My brother's letter has refreshed my memory very much on the above subject. I have now a distinct recollection that our father stated that the Indians advanced upon them in the order and at the pace described by my brother.

"I recollect his saying that the Indians at the apex of the cone came in contact with the right of his company, and left of Cocke's, and from the line of Cocke's company being too much extended, were near breaking through at this point. Dragon Canoe, the chief, led his column.

"Robert Edmondson (not the one you think of, but a cousin of his), who was in John Campbell's company, and as I had always supposed was his lieutenant, and John Morrison, who, I believe, was



in James Shelby's company, stood side by side in front of the line, and by their firmness rendered great service. My father has often spoken of this. Edmondson was afterwards killed at the battle of Kings Mountain, and was then a Lieutenant. I, when a boy going to a grammar school, boarded nearly two years with his excellent widow, and have heard her detail all his services; he was a brother of Major William Edmondson.

"I will not insist any further on the christian name of the Indian fighter, Captain Christian, as Col. George Christian seems to be so positive in his recollection, but if his uncle William was the man, then he could not have been a very old man between the years of 1757 and 1759. I still think he has confounded names, but perhaps he has not. Dr. Thomas Walker's papers would, no doubt, furnish much valuable information. I suppose they are all in the possession of Wm. C. Rives, of the U. S. Senate, who married Dr. Walker's granddaughter, and lives where the doctor lived in Albemarle County. If you desire to examine these papers, you must in some way get an introduction to Mrs. Rives, who is a literary lady, having written two or three works, and having inherited the mansion where Dr. Walker resided until the time of his death. Her last work is entitled, "Tales and Souvenirs of a Residence in Europe: By a Lady of Virginia" (Phila.: Lea & Blanchard, 1842). By reading this work, and then visiting Mrs. Rives with a letter from Mr. Nathaniel Talmadge, of the U. S. Senate, or Mr. Legare, Attorney-General of the United States, I have no doubt you would be permitted to see and examine all of Dr. Walker's Journals, and probably other papers. Dr. Walker rambled all over Southwest Virginia, and part of Kentucky, and if you read Mrs. Rives' works you will discover that much of her story is taken from incidents in the life of her grandfather, whilst in the woods and wilds of the West.

"You ask whether Mrs. Ramsey, to whom I referred you for information about Col. Fleming,



and others, is the widow of Col. Ramsey and the mother of Dr. Raunsey, of Knoxville. No; she is not; her husband was a Presbyterian clergyman and brother of Col. Ramsey. I have understood that Peter Force, of Washington City, has devoted much time and labor in collecting documents relating to the history of the new settlements and Indian wars, etc. I have no doubt you could find much interesting matter in his collection.

"I expect all of Col. Wm. Preston's papers, or most of them, were in the possession of his son, Gen. John Preston, who was the oldest of the family. I do not know who obtained possession of his papers; perhaps some may have been retained by the widow of Col. Wm. Preston, and if so, they are now in possession of Governor Preston.

"I am not prepared just now to answer the important questions you put to me in your letter of the 24th of January. I will not, however, lose sight of them, and in the course of a few months, I will endeavor to answer them as far as I can. In that time I will also have it in my power to send you a copy of Col. Arthur Campbell's official report of his campaign in 1781, the sketch I have prepared about the execution of Hopkins, reminiscences of the Rev. Charles Cummings, including his skirmish with the Indians, and some other papers. I will endeavor also to commit to paper what I have heard my father relate about the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, and the consequences which followed. I am afraid, though, this last will be defective. I do not think I will be able to give you any information about the troops from Shenandoah in Lord Dunmore's campaign of 1774. After reflecting upon my brother James Campbell's letter, giving his recollections of what our father stated about the Long Island Battle, I think Capt. William Cocke's own account of his conduct on that occasion may be adopted without violence to historical truth.

"The Indians, with Dragon Canoe at their head, attempted to break through our lines at the point





where Capt. Cocke's and Capt. Campbell's companies united; some few of the Indians got into the rear of the line. Capt. Cocke's own account was that these Indians got between him and his company in the confusion of the first onset, and that he could not get back to the line. This may have been so. My father's attention at this moment was directed mainly to his own company and to the Indians, who were almost in reach of his rifle, and therefore he could not say precisely what occurred at a distance from him to the right.

"I have no doubt Gen. Lewis' account of the battle of Point Pleasant can be found in Peter Force's collection of official papers. Col. Arthur Campbell's report of his campaign has been found there. I think it probable you might also find among Mr. Force's collection Col. Wm. Christian's official report of his campaign in 1776 against the Cherokees, and many other important papers.

"You inquire about Col. Arthur Campbell being in Powell's Valley with a party of men, in or about 1773, and interring the bones of Young Russell. I know nothing of the circumstances, and indeed, I find as I examine the history, that I am much more ignorant of his public acts than I supposed I was.

"Most respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"DAVID CAMPBELL."

Lyman C. Draper to Gov. David Campbell, of Abingdon, Virginia, July 1, 1845. says:

"Maj. Benj. Sharp, in speaking of your father, says:

"In giving you my views of the character of Capt. John Campbell, my attachment to him was so strong, as perhaps to render me blind to defects in his character that others might discover. He was one among the most confidential friends I ever had in my life. For eight or ten years that we lived neighbors, our political, moral, and religious sentiments were precisely the same. He was temper-



ate in all his habits; his disposition mild and unassuming; his manners and address free from familiarity, but not obtrusive; his mind highly cultivated, and his judgment sound and discriminating. He was dignified without pride, humble without severity, religious without superstition or ostentation. He was sincere in his friendships, his disposition towards his enemies I never knew tested, for I never knew he had any. He was the useful citizen, obliging neighbor, affectionate husband, kind father, indulgent master to his slaves, and to crown all, he was a true patriot, a Whig of 1776. I feel my incapacity to fully delineate the character of such a man, so noble and so true in everything. His descendants may well cherish, and revere his memory, and if they make his character the chart by which they sail through the ocean of life, they may stand a fair chance never to be wrecked in its rocks and quicksands.

“MAJ. BENJAMIN SHARP.”

The above-named Capt. John Campbell was captain of a company in the battle of Long Island Flats, fought on the 20th of July, 1776, against the Cherokee Indians; was afterwards an officer in the Continental Army; organized a company from Western Virginia and fought bravely during the Revolution. He was a brother to Margaret Campbell, who married Capt. David Campbell, of Campbell's Station, East Tennessee, the grandfather of the late Gov. Wm. B. Campbell, of Tennessee. He was father of the late Gov. David Campbell, of Abingdon, Virginia. He was called John Campbell of “Royal Oak.”

“MURFREESBORO, TENNESSEE,

“January 19, 1853.

“Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey.

“DEAR SIR—I have just received your letter of the 10th inst., and by it see that you had only then received mine of the 1st of the month. This shows very bad management in the transportation of the mails. A letter from here ought to reach you by



the way of Chattanooga and Augusta, in Georgia, in less time than three days. I thank you for your letter, and for your replying so promptly to the one I wrote you; and I will with much pleasure answer your enquiries or such of them as I can at this time.

“Mrs. Campbell says you are correct in the time when the settlement was made at Campbell’s Station. Her father, Col. David Campbell, removed to the land, she thinks, in the fall of 1786, having the previous summer gone down from Greene County, accompanied by his cousins, James and David Campbell, and Archibald McCaleb and wife, and built a cabin for two and raised a crop of corn. After removing his own family as far down as Gen. White’s fort, near Knoxville, or where Knoxville now stands, he took with him James and David Campbell, Arch. McCaleb, and Joseph Taylor, and built the block houses. He then removed his family—the Campbells, James and David, and McCaleb removed theirs—and he was joined by Mr. Blackburn, father of Gideon Blackburn, and family, and Joseph Taylor, who soon afterwards married Miss Blackburn, Gideon’s sister. These men, with two or three others hired by Col. Campbell, composed the defense of Campbell’s Station at that time. My wife, Maria H. Campbell, daughter of Col. David Campbell, at this time a young girl, was taken by one of her aunts to Virginia, and remained four years in the family of her grandfather, her mother’s father, David Campbell. During these four years she had no knowledge of the occurrences at her father’s home at the station. After her return, however, there was much danger and many alarms from the Indians. On one occasion, when the men were all absent from the fort and Col. Campbell out in the fields with his hired men, they were fired upon by the Indians from the adjoining woods, but from so great a distance no injury was done. He immediately ordered the horses unhitched from the plows, the men mounting them rode rapidly to the fort. When they arrived they

.....



found Mrs. Margaret Campbell, the Colonel's wife, with the block house doors barred, her children by her side, and she sitting with a rifle in her hand at a port-hole near the door, quietly awaiting to learn the result of the firing in the field. The other families at this time were not in the fort. Upon another occasion during the absence of her husband and all of the able-bodied men upon an expedition against the Indians, the fort was attacked: at this time all the families were in the fort. She called together the old men, boys and women, and they all, rifles in hands, repulsed the attack, the Indians thinking they had made a mistake in supposing there were only women, children and old men at the block house.

"Your obedient servant,

"DAVID CAMPBELL."

ANNALS OF TENNESSEE, BY DR. RAMSEY.

"I am not personally acquainted with Dr. Ramsey, but I had supposed he was a gentleman of sufficient judgment, and had regard enough for truth and the characters of the dead, not to insert in his work as historical truth, any foolish story which he might hear, although he could give his authority for the statement.

"At page 154 of his work will be found his account of the battle of Island Flats, between the militia of Southwestern Virginia and the Cherokee Indians, in May, 1776. He had the official account before him, and saw the names of the captains who commanded in the battle. Yet on the authority of Mr. George Huffacre, who says he was in the battle, and as I suppose having no command, Dr. Ramsey makes this most extraordinary statement: 'While the captains were endeavoring to form line, some confusion ensued, when Isaac Shelby (a volunteer under no command and not in ranks) gave orders for each captain to fall into place and with his company to march back a few paces and form line. His orders were obeyed,' etc. Although this story





is perfectly ridiculous and would not obtain credit with any person in the least acquainted with military affairs, yet many readers might believe it because published by Dr. Ramsey, and it was calculated, with all such readers, to greatly disparage the officers in command. Is it possible that Dr. Ramsey could have credited such a statement? I am hardly charitable enough to suppose it, and am almost obliged to conclude that in his extreme desire to exalt Isaac Shelby, wherever and whenever he named him, he was indifferent to the character of all who might suffer by it. But the truth is, Isaac Shelby could not have been present *at all* at this battle. By his own showing, he must have been in Kentucky at that time, when the Commissioners' Court sat for adjusting titles to unpatented lands in Kentucky, and granting certificates to actual settlers. Isaac Shelby's claim was presented for a settlement and pre-emption. It was granted, allowing him four hundred acres for his settlement and a warrant for one thousand acres for his pre-emption adjoining, and in the certificate the fact is stated that his settlement and making of a crop of corn on the same in the year 1776 was satisfactorily proved to the Court. The proof must have shown a residence on the land during the summer. The Commissioners were men of high character, and would not have accepted any but satisfactory proof, and Captain John Logan, the friend of Shelby, and who presented the claim in 1779 to the Court, would not have offered any other.

"The above statement is made with a copy of the certificate in right of settlement before me. There were officers in that battle who had been engaged in Indian warfare for ten or fifteen years, and had been in battles before. They would not have submitted to any usurpation of command or authority, nor could it have been attempted. Capt. John Campbell commanded the center company, and had experience as an officer. Capt. James Shelby commanded the wing on the right, and received proper



notice for his good conduct in the official account of the battle signed by all the captains. John Morrison was there, a man remarkable for his cool bravery, afterwards Major Morrison of Kentucky, and father of the gallant Captain Morrison who fell at Dudley's Defeat.

"The very remarkable man, Robert Edmondson, was there. Robert Campbell was there, who some years ago died near Knoxville. David Campbell, afterwards Col. Campbell, of Campbell's Station, was there. Lieut. Davis and others, all of whom were distinguished for their cool bravery, and most of whom were in the center company, performed their duties promptly in bringing the men into line of battle under their proper officers, and all stood firm.

"There was no private taking command or volunteer giving orders and teaching the men their duty. When Evan Shelby, the father of Gov. Isaac Shelby, emigrated to Holston he purchased the tract of land where Rev. James King now lives, held under a patent from the State of Virginia, and part of which was in Virginia as the line was finally agreed on, some twenty or more years afterwards. Shelby considered himself in Virginia, and held offices in Virginia, both civil and military. In 1774 he was Captain of the Militia in Fincastle County when the Governor of Virginia called for volunteers to make a campaign against the Shawnee Indians. Capt. Shelby raised a company, one-half of whom lived in the present bounds of Washington County, and perhaps more. Dr. Ramsey represents Shelby and his company as being Tennesseans. Now, this is a very small matter; but why make the statement? Shelby was a Virginia officer at the time, acting under a Virginia Commission, and some of his men lived near Abingdon. The two Mangles, Carmack, Isaac Newland, Sam Vance, Samples, Arthur Blackburn, Casey, Stewart, Goff and Bradley lived some distance from the State line in Virginia. Besides, did not Dr. Ramsey know there was a dispute about the State line,





MRS. FRANCES OWEN CAMPBELL  
And Infant Son, William B.  
She Was Born in 1818; Died in 1864.



and that Shelby held in Virginia until 1779. He then withdrew and acted as a militia officer in North Carolina."

The above is in Gov. David Campbell's handwriting.

*A Copy.*

M. C. P.

## FOR THE VIRGINIAN.

### OLD WASHINGTON.

"Some account of the first settlers of old Washington County, Virginia, would, no doubt, be interesting to many of the readers of the *Virginian*, and I could tell them something on that subject, if I had the resolution to write it down; but on that point I have some misgivings. I will, however, try.

"Hunters visited the country as early as 1745, but no families came and settled permanently until about 1767 or 1768. In two years from that time many emigrated, so that in 1770 the country was dotted all over with improvements. The first great migration was from Augusta County, but the spirit was immediately caught, and large numbers of families, and, indeed, whole connections, came from Frederick County and the Valley—from the Augusta line to the Potomac—from the upper counties of Maryland and from Pennsylvania. Botetourt and the country on each side of it sent members. The first large connections were the Edmondsons, of whom there were ten or twelve families of the same name. Then the Vances, Newells, Blackburns, and several others of that connection; the Campbells, five or six families; the Davises, four brothers—Nathaniel, John, James and Samuel Davis: the Craigs, three brothers—David, Robert and James Craig; two or three families of the Colvilles, and the same number of Briggsses; two families of





Logans, John and Benjamin Logan; a large number of Buchanans, and several families of Beatys and their connections, the Rayburns and Dysarts; also a large connection of the Berry family; five or six Lowrey families; the Sharps and Laughlins, a large connection, including the Kings and Youngs. These Youngs were not the German family; they were of Irish descent. I have named such as occurs to me; but that the reader may know who were the heads of families that composed the Rev. Charles Cummings' congregation at Sinking Spring, in the Glade Spring neighborhood, I will give a list of their names, and it must be remembered that they were all Presbyterians.

"These families were in the country previous to 1772:

George Blackburn	Robert Edmondson
William Blackburn	Thomas Berry
John Vance	Robert Trimble
John Casey	William Magaughey
Benjamin Logan	David Dryden
Nathan McNabb	Samuel Briggs
John Davis	Wesley White
Halbert McLure	James Dorchester
Arthur Blackburn	James Fulkerson
Nathaniel Davis	Stephen Jordan
Samuel Evans	Alexander Laughlin
William Kennedy	James English
Andrew McFerran	Richard Moore
Samuel Hendrey	Thomas Ramsey
John Patterson	Samuel Wilson
James Gilmore	Joseph Vance
John Lowrey	William Young
William Christian	William Davidson
Andrew Colville	James Young
Robert Craig	John Sharp
Joseph Black	John Long
Jonathan Douglas	Robert Topp
William Berry	John Hunt
John Cusick	Thomas Bailey
James Piper	David Getgood
James Harold	Alexander Breckinridge



Samuel Newell	George Clark
David Wilson	James Molden
David Craig	William Blanton
Robert Gamble .	Christopher Acklin
Andrew Martin	James Craig .
Augustus Webb	Joseph Gamble .
John McNabb	Margaret Edmondson
Chris. Frankhouser	John Edmondson
John Frankhouser, Sr.	John Boyd
John Frankhouser, Jr.	Robert Kirkman
Thomas Sharp	Martin Pruitt
John Berry	Nicholas Brabston
James Montgomery	Andrew Miller
Samuel Huston	Alexander McNutt
Henry Cresswell	William Pruitt
George Adams	John McCutcheon
George Buchanan	James Berry
James Dysart	James Trimble .
William Miller	William Berry
Andrew Leeper	Moses Buchanan
David Snodgrass	David Carson
Daniel McCormick	Samuel Buchanan
Francis Kincannon	William Bates
Joseph Snodgrass	William McMillin
James Thompson	John Kennedy
Robert Denniston	Robert Lamb
William Edmondson	Thomas Raferty
Samuel Edmondson	Thomas Baker
Andrew Kincannon	John Groce
John Kelley	Robert Buchanan
John Robinson	Thomas Evans
James Kincannon	William Marlor
William Edmondson	Hugh Johnston
Thomas Edmondson	Edward Pharis
John Beaty	Joseph Lester
George Tutor	William White
Michael Halfacre	Samuel White
Stephen Cawood	William Lester
James Garvell	William Pogue
Robert Buchanan, Jr.	Samuel Buchanan
Edward Jamison	Thomas Montgomery
Richard Heggon	Samuel Belk
John Lester	John Campbell.



“This is quite a long list of members of only one church, and when they came together from both congregations, as sometimes they did, they exhibited a formidable appearance. High up on the South Fork there were scattering settlements of Baptists, and a large portion of the country for twenty miles down from about seven miles of the town of Abingdon, almost the whole population were Germans. Many of them came from Germany to Pennsylvania, thence to what forms Shenandoah and Rockingham, and from there to Holston. Some came to Holston direct from Germany. Jacob Young, who lived on the land afterwards the residence of John Campbell, I think came direct from Germany with a large household. He was a wealthy man, and lived and ruled his household and tenantry like a lord. The other German families, as far as I can now call their names to mind, were the Fleenors, a large family; the Gobblers, Mungles, Sydars, Huntsuckers, Kaylors, Whisenands, Davaults, Funkhousers, Kniceleys, Lindamoods, Statyers, Zimerlies, Tectors, Goodmans, Shelleys, Munfours, Jinks and Droakes, who came to the county some years afterwards. There are others, whose names I cannot just now recollect.

“The rich valley about the salt works was settled early by the Crabtrees, McNews, Falbuths, and Cawoods, and lower down, by the McCulloughs, Watsons, Dunns, Logans, McReynolds, and many others. Several families began to settle north of the Clinch Mountain. Among them, William and Reece Bowen, and in Castle Woods, William Russell. All were distinguished men in the Revolution. The Gilmores, Carrells and Dickensons, settled early in that part of the county: also the Brownings, Bickleys, and others, all most respectable people.

“Of the above long list, how many remained in the county? Not one family in twenty, I believe. Holston seemed to be a point from which the restless settler could survey, in his mind, *at least*, the great and beautiful West, the lands of Kentucky and



Cumberland, and as soon as each one thought it would be safe for his family, he packed up his wife and children and put off for those fascinating countries. We have a fine country here, possessing some of the highest recommendations, yet it is a real pleasure to travel through Tennessee and Kentucky, and see the thrift and prosperity of the men and their families who went from Holston in early times, to those countries. Should you be traveling and call at a fine farm house, you might almost conclude the original proprietor and ancestor of the family came from Holston, and by a little conversation you would soon trace them back to old Augusta. Many of the men whose names I have mentioned, and others from Old Washington, participated in the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774, and principally fought the battle of the Long Island Flats, in 1776, and also participated in the memorable battle of Kings Mountain, distinguishing themselves in each battle. Yet there are some men and historians found who have been endeavoring to disparage them and throw them out of view in each battle.

"A SUBSCRIBER."  
(Gov. David Campbell.)

I have given a sketch of Governor David Campbell, and some of his letters and manuscripts, and will now give the names of his brothers and sisters and their descendants.

<sup>10</sup>Eliza, <sup>10</sup>Catherine, <sup>10</sup>John and <sup>10</sup>Arthur Campbell died unmarried. <sup>10</sup>John Campbell, called Colonel John, was Secretary of the Treasury during the administration of President Martin Van Buren, in 1837.

<sup>10</sup>Edward Campbell married Rhoda Trigg. They had eight children, namely: <sup>11</sup>Mary Campbell, who married Judge Connally F. Trigg, of Knoxville, Tennessee, and they had three children, namely: <sup>12</sup>Rachel Trigg, who married Rufus McClung, of Knoxville, Tennessee, and their children are: <sup>12</sup>Mary (married Dr. George B. Johnson, of Richmond, Va.), <sup>12</sup>Grey (of Texas), <sup>13</sup>Hugh and <sup>13</sup>Connally McClung; <sup>12</sup>Rose and <sup>12</sup>Josephine Trigg are unmarried.





<sup>11</sup>Eliza Campbell, married Charles Gibson, of Abingdon, Virginia.

<sup>11</sup>Frank Campbell, married Anne Hickman, of Abingdon, Virginia.

<sup>11</sup>Anne Campbell, married James K. Gibson, of Abingdon, Virginia.

<sup>11</sup>John A. Campbell, married Mary Branch. He was Colonel of the 48th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.

<sup>11</sup>James C. Campbell, born at "Halls Bottom," Washington County, Virginia, in November, 1830; married Ellen, daughter of E. D. Kernan, of Lebanon, Virginia, in 1853. He was Captain of Company I, 48th Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, in C. S. Army, and was promoted to the rank of Major. He was seriously wounded at the Battle of McDowell's, May 8, 1863. He was, after the close of the war, for some years Clerk of the County Court of his native county, Washington, in Virginia—an office which had been filled by his grandfather, Capt.

<sup>9</sup>John Campbell, and his uncle, Governor <sup>10</sup>David Campbell. Major <sup>11</sup>James C. Campbell was prominent in the affairs of Washington County, and was held in great respect. He died April, 1896, and left five children, namely: <sup>12</sup>Rhoda McDonald. <sup>12</sup>Edward Kernan. <sup>12</sup>Ellen, <sup>12</sup>John A. and <sup>12</sup>Thomas Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Rhoda McD. is unmarried. <sup>12</sup>Edward K. married Lula Brown. He is an attorney of Birmingham, Alabama. They have two daughters: <sup>13</sup>Mary and <sup>13</sup>Jean Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Ellen Campbell married G. H. Berry, of Johnson City, Tenn. They have three children: <sup>12</sup>Edward, <sup>13</sup>Mary A., and <sup>13</sup>Agnes Berry. <sup>12</sup>John A. Campbell married Mary Robinson, of Asheville, North Carolina. They have two children: <sup>13</sup>John A. and <sup>13</sup>Mary Campbell.

<sup>11</sup>Joseph Campbell married <sup>12</sup>Mary C. Preston. They had four children, namely: <sup>12</sup>Joseph Garnett (married Grace Kennon, of Texas), <sup>12</sup>Mary, <sup>12</sup>Robert R. and <sup>12</sup>Elizabeth Campbell are unmarried.

Dr. <sup>11</sup>Edward McDonald Campbell, fourth son of <sup>10</sup>Edward Campbell and Rhoda Trigg, his wife, was born at "Halls Bottom," the ancestral home, in Washington County, Virginia, October 31, 1825. He was married in April, 1857, to Ellen Shetfey White, daughter of James L. White and Margaret Rhea Preston, his



wife. She was born May 26, 1836. He lived at Abingdon, Virginia, where he practiced his profession for many years and attained great eminence as a physician. He was a man of strong and positive character and of decided talents, who took an active and intelligent interest in political and social affairs, and was an earnest supporter of educational interests. He was widely and favorably known, and his death, which occurred the 11th day of June, 1878, called forth universal expressions of regret among the people of his native county. He had eleven children. His widow and eight children survived him. Their names are as follows: <sup>12</sup>David T., <sup>12</sup>Margaret, <sup>12</sup>Bessie, <sup>12</sup>Susan, <sup>12</sup>William, <sup>12</sup>Preston W., <sup>12</sup>Malcolm, <sup>12</sup>Frank, <sup>12</sup>James, <sup>12</sup>Josephine and <sup>12</sup>McDonald Campbell. <sup>12</sup>David T. never married. <sup>12</sup>Margaret married Col. C. W. Yourmans, of Fairfax, S. C. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>McDonald C., <sup>13</sup>Margaret P. and <sup>13</sup>Lucile Yourmans. <sup>12</sup>Bessie C. married H. R. Lenoir, of Knoxville, Tenn. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>Ellen W., <sup>13</sup>Virginia, and <sup>13</sup>Edward C. Lenoir. <sup>12</sup>Susan T. married E. E. Handley, of Farmville, Virginia. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>13</sup>Campbell, <sup>13</sup>Margaret P. and <sup>13</sup>Frances Handley. <sup>12</sup>William W. married Hallie McCracken, of Shreveport, Louisiana. They have one child: <sup>13</sup>Mary E. Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Preston W. lives at Abingdon, Virginia. <sup>12</sup>Frank married Sally Janett, of Bonham, Texas. Their children are: <sup>13</sup>John I., <sup>13</sup>Ellen F. and <sup>13</sup>Malcolm McD. Campbell.

<sup>10</sup>Mary Campbell married James Cummings, of Abingdon, Virginia. They had seven children, namely: <sup>11</sup>John C., <sup>11</sup>Eliza A. M., <sup>11</sup>Charles I., <sup>11</sup>David C., <sup>11</sup>Arthur C., <sup>11</sup>Robert and <sup>11</sup>Amelia Cummings.

<sup>11</sup>John C. Cummings married Kate Lynch, of Abingdon, Virginia. They had three children. <sup>12</sup>Sarah V. married Dr. Richardson, of Texas. <sup>12</sup>Mary I. married Mr. Lane, of Texas, and <sup>12</sup>Rhoda C. married John C. Lambeth.

<sup>11</sup>Eliza A. M. Cummings married Robert R. Preston. They had ten children. <sup>12</sup>Mary C. married <sup>11</sup>Joseph T. Campbell. The names of their children are given above. <sup>12</sup>Anne M., unmarried. <sup>12</sup>Walter S. <sup>12</sup>John A. <sup>12</sup>Amelia C. married Robert A. Preston, and their chil-



dren were: <sup>13</sup>Sandy R., married Bessie Gordon; <sup>13</sup>L. McD. married Robert F. Preston; <sup>15</sup>Thomas W., married Florence Blair; <sup>15</sup>Margaret, unmarried; <sup>13</sup>Robert, unmarried, and <sup>12</sup>Mary C., unmarried. <sup>12</sup>James C., <sup>12</sup>Arthur, and <sup>12</sup>Campbell Preston died young. <sup>12</sup>Thomas W. Preston married Amelia Shelby, of Mississippi. <sup>12</sup>Lizzie C. Preston married W. H. Leyburn.

<sup>11</sup>Charles Cummings married Eliza Gibson, of Abingdon, Virginia. Their children are: <sup>12</sup>David G., who married Lucy Clark, and <sup>12</sup>J. Campbell, who married Sallie White, of Huntsville, Alabama.

Col. <sup>11</sup>David C. Cummings married Eliza White, of Abingdon, Virginia. Their children are: <sup>12</sup>James N., who married Eliza Preston, of Abingdon, Virginia; <sup>12</sup>Robert P., who married Susan Keller, and their son is <sup>13</sup>Arthur C. Cummings; and <sup>12</sup>David C. Cummings.

Col. <sup>11</sup>Arthur C. Cummings married Eliza Preston. Their children are: <sup>12</sup>Ellen W. and <sup>12</sup>John M. P. Cummings.

<sup>11</sup>Robert and <sup>11</sup>Amelia Cummings died unmarried. They lived at the old home, "Halls Bottom," near Abingdon, Virginia. Were both very old.

<sup>10</sup>James Campbell, the youngest son of Captain <sup>9</sup>John Campbell and Elizabeth McDonald, his wife, married Musidora Anderson, of Nashville, Tenn. He was an eminent lawyer in his day. He practiced law at Winchester, Tenn., and later removed to Nashville. They had four children:

<sup>11</sup>Nancy Campbell married I. Downing, of Louisiana, and left one son, <sup>12</sup>Jesse Downing, of Louisiana.

<sup>11</sup>Betty Campbell married James Woods, of Nashville, Tenn., and left one son, <sup>12</sup>James Woods, of Kingston Springs, Tenn. He is married and has a daughter, <sup>12</sup>Betty Campbell Woods. A sister of his, <sup>12</sup>Julia Woods, died young.

<sup>11</sup>William Patton Anderson Campbell was in the U. S. Navy. He resigned and joined the Confederate Navy when the war of 1860 began. After the close of the war he went to Egypt, and died in the service of the Khedive in Central Africa in 1868. He was unmarried.

<sup>11</sup>Caroline Campbell.

<sup>9</sup>Arthur Campbell, son of "White David" Campbell



and <sup>8</sup>Mary Hamilton, his wife, was born in 1743, and married May 12, 1773, <sup>10</sup>Margaret Campbell, born March 16, 1753, died December 25, 1813. She was the daughter of his first cousin, Capt. <sup>9</sup>Charles Campbell. This <sup>9</sup>Arthur Campbell had quite a varied and adventurous life. He was taken prisoner by the Indians when only sixteen years of age, while with his father on a short campaign against them. The hardships which he endured during the three years' captivity were very severe, until he was finally protected by an aged Chief, who carried him to Canada and to the old French Fort at Detroit. The Jesuit Fathers, who had established a mission for the Indians at this fort, were pleased with the bright, interesting English boy, and taught him while he was there; therefore, upon his escape, and recapture by the English Army in 1760 (which was commanded by General Johnson in his campaign against the French and Northern Indians), he was much better educated than other boys of his age in Western Virginia at that time. He afterwards acted as pilot to the Colonial Army in the Northwest, and served as Lieutenant in the Army on the Western frontier. His knowledge of the Indian character, language and customs was of great value to him as an officer in the Colonial and Continental Armies. He was a delegate to the Virginia Constitutional Convention of May, 1776, from Fincastle County; served in the War of the Revolution as Captain and Colonel, received one thousand acres of land, which was located in Kentucky, for his military services. He was afterwards one of the leading men in forming the State Government of Tennessee, was a man of influence and great learning, a cultivated gentleman, of courtly manners and bearing, though dominant and accustomed to ruling those around him. He died August 8, 1811, at his home, the present site of Middlesboro, Ky., and was buried there. He and his wife, Margaret Campbell, had twelve children, namely: <sup>10</sup>William, <sup>16</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>10</sup>John B., <sup>10</sup>Arthur, <sup>16</sup>Margaret, <sup>10</sup>Mary, <sup>13</sup>James, <sup>10</sup>Charles, <sup>10</sup>David, <sup>10</sup>Martha, <sup>10</sup>Anne and <sup>10</sup>Jane Campbell.

<sup>10</sup>William Campbell married Sarah Adams, and had two sons, <sup>11</sup>Alexander and <sup>11</sup>David Campbell. There may have been others.





<sup>10</sup>Elizabeth Campbell married John S. Macfarland and left five sons, namely: <sup>11</sup>William, <sup>11</sup>James, <sup>11</sup>Arthur, <sup>11</sup>Walter and <sup>11</sup>Alexander Macfarland. Her second husband was Mr. Patton.

Col. <sup>10</sup>John B. Campbell, of the United States Army, was, in 1811, the first Quartermaster General of Kentucky. He married Polly Latham. They had no children. He was a very distinguished, brave officer in the war of 1812, and died July 5, 1814, from a wound received at the Battle of Chippewa. He was buried in Christian County, Kentucky, at his home.

<sup>10</sup>Arthur D. Campbell married Sarah Thompson. He was an officer in the war of 1812. They left nine children, namely: <sup>11</sup>John T., <sup>11</sup>James M., <sup>11</sup>Matthew M., <sup>11</sup>Arthur S., <sup>11</sup>Eliza, <sup>11</sup>Sarah, <sup>11</sup>Andrew I., <sup>11</sup>Louisa V. and <sup>11</sup>Penelope Campbell.

<sup>10</sup>Margaret Campbell married Isaac Sawyers. They had two children.

<sup>10</sup>Mary H. Campbell married William E. Beard. They had eleven children, namely: <sup>11</sup>Anne A. C., <sup>11</sup>Margaret, <sup>11</sup>Arthur C., <sup>11</sup>James, <sup>11</sup>Martha, <sup>11</sup>John C., <sup>11</sup>William E., <sup>11</sup>Thomas, <sup>11</sup>David, <sup>11</sup>Andrew and <sup>11</sup>Robert Beard. <sup>11</sup>Anne A. C. Beard married Dr. John W. Campbell. They had five children: <sup>12</sup>Susan N., <sup>12</sup>Louisa B., <sup>12</sup>John H. C., <sup>12</sup>Dezire I. C. and <sup>12</sup>William Campbell. Col. <sup>11</sup>Arthur C. Beard married Pheriba Moore. He was a Colonel in the Confederate Army, and was one of the leading men of North Alabama. Born March 18, 1810, near Cumberland Gap, now Bell County, Ky.; died January 17, 1877, at Guntersville, Ala. They had eight children, namely: <sup>12</sup>Caroline M., <sup>12</sup>Mary H., <sup>12</sup>William T., <sup>12</sup>Jane E., <sup>12</sup>Arthur H., <sup>12</sup>Julia A., <sup>12</sup>James P. and <sup>12</sup>Silas P. Beard. <sup>12</sup>Caroline M. married Dr. James W. Fennell, of Seguin, Texas. They had four children, namely: <sup>13</sup>Mary E. (married Joseph Dibrell), <sup>13</sup>Margaret (married Stephen M. Ewing), <sup>13</sup>Florence (married Mack Collins) and <sup>13</sup>Jefferson Fennell. <sup>12</sup>Mary H. Beard married William D. Clack. They had two children: <sup>13</sup>Mary (married D. Campbell) and <sup>13</sup>Philip Clack (lives in Memphis, Tenn.). <sup>12</sup>William T. Beard married Mary Word, of Colliersville, Tenn. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>Lucy C., <sup>13</sup>Arthur C. and <sup>13</sup>Andrew I.



Beard. <sup>12</sup>Jane N. Beard died young. <sup>12</sup>Arthur H. Beard married, and lives in Memphis Tenn. He has three children: <sup>13</sup>Arthur, <sup>13</sup>Abbie and <sup>13</sup>Louise Beard. <sup>12</sup>Julia A. Beard married Judge Thomas A. Street, one of the most prominent men of North Alabama, December 6, 1865. They lived at Guntersville, Ala., and had nine children: <sup>13</sup>Oliver D., <sup>13</sup>Jane M., <sup>13</sup>Arthur B., <sup>13</sup>Thomas A. (of Columbia, Mo.), <sup>13</sup>Julia, <sup>13</sup>Mary, <sup>13</sup>Edwina C., <sup>13</sup>Rebecca and <sup>13</sup>Ernestine Street. <sup>13</sup>Oliver D. Street, of Guntersville, Ala., U. S. District Attorney for North Alabama in 1908, married, February 17, 1892, Mary D. Lusk. They had four children: <sup>14</sup>Margaret, <sup>14</sup>Mary Julia, <sup>14</sup>Oliver D. and <sup>14</sup>Thomas A. Street. <sup>13</sup>Jane M. Street married Edward F. Whitman, of Boaz, Ala. Their children were: <sup>14</sup>Atkins S., <sup>14</sup>Edward T., <sup>14</sup>Mary, <sup>14</sup>Guy E., <sup>14</sup>Ernestine, <sup>14</sup>Julia, <sup>14</sup>James A., <sup>14</sup>Edna May, <sup>14</sup>Kathleen, <sup>14</sup>Jane and <sup>14</sup>Emma Wells Whitman. <sup>13</sup>Julia Street married William Sneed, of Boaz, Ala. <sup>13</sup>Edwin C. Street married Dora Ferguson. They have one child: <sup>14</sup>Catherine Street. <sup>12</sup>James P. Beard married, and lives near Guntersville, Ala. <sup>12</sup>Silas P. Beard married Elizabeth May. They live at Manchester, Ala., and have three children: <sup>13</sup>William, <sup>13</sup>Dora and <sup>12</sup>Margaret Beard. <sup>11</sup>Andrew M. Beard married a Miss Cox. They have one son, <sup>12</sup>William T. Cox Beard.

<sup>10</sup>James Campbell was unmarried. He was a Captain in the war of 1812, and was killed at the Battle of New Orleans.

<sup>10</sup>Col. Charles Campbell married Sally Morrison. They died, leaving no children.

<sup>10</sup>David H. Campbell married, first, Amelia Pepper, and second, Nancy Handy. He was in the war of 1812, and had one child: <sup>11</sup>Margaret Campbell.

<sup>10</sup>Martha Campbell married Philo Beeman, of Louisville, Ky. They had four children: <sup>11</sup>John, <sup>11</sup>James, <sup>11</sup>Amelia and <sup>11</sup>Mary Beeman.

<sup>10</sup>Anne Campbell married Wm. Owen. They left two children, who lived in Louisville, Ky.

<sup>10</sup>Jane Campbell married Andrew Campbell, from Ireland. He may have been related to her father. They left four children, namely: <sup>11</sup>Arthur Campbell, born



January 19, 1812; married Virginia Young; died April 22, 1851. They had one son: <sup>12</sup>William Campbell, of Columbus, Miss., who married his cousin, Alicia Campbell, and <sup>13</sup>Elizabeth Campbell, his sister, who died unmarried. <sup>11</sup>Jane Campbell, died unmarried in 1859. <sup>11</sup>Elizabeth H. Campbell; born 1816; died 1864; married Thomas G. Moore. <sup>11</sup>Margaret Campbell; born March 6, 1814; married John Marshall, a celebrated lawyer of Franklin, Tenn. They had three children: <sup>12</sup>Jane, <sup>12</sup>John, and <sup>12</sup>William Marshall. <sup>12</sup>Jane Marshall married T. P. F. Allison, an officer in the Confederate Army. They had two daughters: <sup>13</sup>Louise Allison, married James Lipscomb, of Nashville, Tenn. They have five children: <sup>14</sup>Allison, <sup>14</sup>Rebecca, <sup>14</sup>James, <sup>14</sup>Margaret and <sup>14</sup>Marshall Lipscomb. <sup>13</sup>Margaret Allison married W. R. Penniman, of Asheville, N. C. They have three children. <sup>12</sup>John Marshall was an officer in the Confederate Army. He married Ellen McClung. They had two children: <sup>13</sup>Eliza Marshall, who married Francis M. Ewing. They have two sons: <sup>14</sup>Marshall and <sup>14</sup>Andrew Ewing. <sup>13</sup>Johnnie Marshall, who married <sup>12</sup>Lemuel Russell Campbell, a distant cousin. They have three sons: <sup>14</sup>William B., <sup>14</sup>Matthew McClung and <sup>14</sup>Russel. Two daughters: <sup>14</sup>Ellen and <sup>14</sup>Elizabeth, died in infancy. <sup>12</sup>William Marshall (called "Judge") was in the Confederate Army. He never married, and died in 1905.

<sup>9</sup>James Campbell, born in 1744, never married.

<sup>9</sup>William Campbell, born in 1746, never married.

<sup>9</sup>Margaret Campbell, daughter of "White" David Campbell, and Mary Hamilton, his wife, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, March 31, 1748. She was married, in 1774, to <sup>4</sup>David Campbell, a cousin. He was born in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1753. Their mothers, Mary Hamilton and Jane Cunnyngham, were half-sisters, and their fathers, "White" David Campbell and "Black" David Campbell, were distantly related. They moved from Washington County, Virginia, in 1786, to Tennessee, twelve miles from Knoxville, where Captain Campbell first erected a block-house, and afterwards a station, which was called Campbell's Station. This name was retained for one hundred and ten years,



then changed by those who have no respect for historical names or places, the postoffice given up, and the name given to another place in Middle Tennessee, near Nashville. Captain Campbell's wife, Margaret Campbell, was a most intelligent, mild and placid woman, always thoughtful and calm, and prepared for every emergency. So conspicuous were these traits in her character that, when any difficulty occurred or alarm was given, she was immediately looked to and consulted, not only by the women of the station and neighborhood, but the men relied upon her judgment about everything connected with their frontier life. She was a most suitable, congenial companion for her patriotic, courageous soldier husband. She died July 25, 1799, at Campbell's Station, East Tennessee, the home of her husband, and was buried in the Presbyterian graveyard at that place. They had eight children. The four who died in early youth were: <sup>10</sup>William, <sup>10</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>10</sup>Samuel and <sup>10</sup>Arthur. The others were: <sup>10</sup>Jane, <sup>10</sup>John, <sup>10</sup>Mary and <sup>10</sup>David.

<sup>10</sup>Jane Campbell, the eldest, married Col. Charles Wright, of the United States Regular Army. They had no children.

<sup>10</sup>John Campbell, born in 1777, married, first, a Miss Cushing, of Boston, Mass., then Emeline Cowen. He was a Colonel in the war of 1812, and was afterwards in the U. S. Regular Army. He died in Arkansas in 1859, leaving no children.

<sup>10</sup>Mary Hamilton Campbell, born February 22, 1783, married, May 15, 1800, her cousin, <sup>10</sup>David Campbell, of Abingdon, Virginia, whose history has already been given. They both died in 1859, he aged eighty years, and she seventy-six. He was Colonel in the war of 1812, and afterwards Governor of Virginia. They had no children.

<sup>10</sup>David Campbell, son of <sup>4</sup>David and <sup>9</sup>Margaret Campbell, was born March 4, 1781. He was a most estimable man, and commanded the respect of all who knew him. In January, 1806, in Sumner County, Tenn., he was married to Catherine Bowen, born March 17, 1785. She was the daughter of Capt. William Bowen, an officer in the Colonial and Revolutionary





Wars, and granddaughter of Gen. William Russell, who was also a brave patriot and statesman in "those times that tried men's souls." He served throughout the French and Indian Wars, was a Captain, Colouel, and Brigadier General in the Continental Army of Virginia, and for nine years was consecutively in the service of his country in the army.

<sup>10</sup>David and Catherine Bowen Campbell had six children: <sup>11</sup>William B., <sup>11</sup>John, <sup>11</sup>Mary, <sup>11</sup>Margaret, <sup>11</sup>Virginia and <sup>11</sup>David Campbell. <sup>10</sup>David Campbell died June 18, 1841. His wife, Catherine Bowen, died March 19, 1868, at the old family residence, near Lebanon, Tenn., aged eighty-three years.

Their eldest son, <sup>11</sup>William Bowen Campbell, was born in Sumner County, Tennessee, about twelve miles from Nashville, February 1, 1807. He attended the best schools that the country afforded at that time. He was sent to college in Virginia. He was a student at the celebrated law school at Winchester, Virginia, where he was associated with and made life-long friends of many who afterwards became the great men of the nation. He began the practice of law at Carthage, Tenn., and was soon appointed Attorney-General of his district. He was elected to the State Senate in 1834. On the 10th of September, 1835, he was married to Frances Isabella Owen, born February 5, 1818, near Carthage, Tenn., daughter of Dr. John Owen and Mary Amis Goodwin, his wife.

<sup>11</sup>William B. Campbell became prominent in his State when comparatively a young man. He was Captain of a company in Col. William Trousdale's regiment in the Seminole Indian War in Florida in 1836. Was six years in the United States Congress, Colonel of the 1st Tennessee Regiment in the Mexican War of 1846, served with great bravery and noted distinction, and was highly complimented by his commanding Generals, Scott and Taylor, after the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista. He was Judge of his district after the close of this war, and Governor of his State in 1851. He was a true statesman and patriot, after the type of Washington, whom he was taught to honor and revere from his infancy by his intensely patriotic mother, who



was a daughter and granddaughter of officers of Washington's Army.

"William B. Campbell descended from a line of patriots of Colonial and Continental periods. He finished his education, which was solid and liberal, under the direction of his uncle, Governor David Campbell, of Abingdon, Virginia, with whom he studied law, and later went to the then noted law school which was controlled by Henry St. George Tucker, at Winchester, Virginia. He returned to Tennessee in 1829, was elected Attorney-General of his district, around Carthage, Tennessee. In 1836 he resigned, and was elected to the Legislature. Later, as Captain of a company in Colonel Trousdale's regiment in the Florida War, he won honor and distinction. In 1838 he defeated the Democratic candidate for Congress, and again in 1839. He fought with great gallantry through the Mexican War of 1845 as Colonel of the 1st Tennessee Regiment, whose desperate bravery won for them the sobriquet of the 'Bloody First.' Campbell himself led the charge at storming the fort at the battle of Monterey, September 21, 1846, and his troops hoisted the first American flag on the walls of this Mexican city. This was, perhaps, the most brilliant feat of arms accomplished during that war. The form of Campbell's command to charge was, 'Boys, follow me.' This became an historic expression, and was the favorite battle-cry of the Whig party during the campaign that elected him Governor of Tennessee. In 1848 he was elected Circuit Judge by the Legislature, and in 1851 he was nominated by acclamation for Governor by the Whigs, and elected." — *From the Pennsylvania Magazine.*

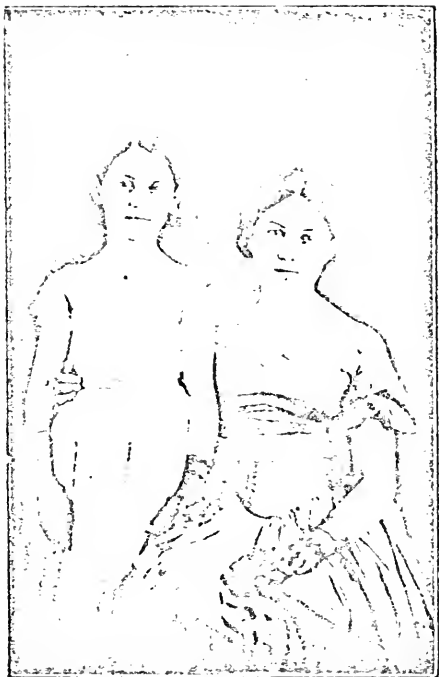
Frances Owen Campbell, his wife, was a refined, cultured woman of great intelligence; she died March 22, 1864, and her husband died August 19, 1867, at "Campbell," their country home near Lebanon, Tenn., leaving seven children, three having died before their parents,



in early youth. Their children were: <sup>12</sup>Mary O., <sup>12</sup>Margaret H., <sup>12</sup>William B., <sup>12</sup>Frances A., <sup>12</sup>Joseph A., <sup>12</sup>J. Owen and <sup>12</sup>Lemuel R. Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Mary Owen Campbell married D. C. Kelley, January, 1869. She died November 14, 1890. They had four children: <sup>13</sup>Lavinia died at eleven years of age; <sup>13</sup>William C. died at twenty-seven years of age, in February, 1898, in Alaska, unmarried; David C. married Jane Cowen; they have a daughter, Mary O. C. Kelley, and a son, <sup>14</sup>D. C. Kelley, Jr.; <sup>13</sup>Owen C. Kelley died November 5, 1904, at Hendersonville, Tenn., the home of his brother. <sup>12</sup>Margaret Hamilton Campbell married James Stuart Pilcher. He is a practicing lawyer at Nashville, Tenn. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>Frances Owen, <sup>13</sup>Stuart Carothers, who married Martha Douglas in 1909, and <sup>13</sup>W. B. Campbell Pilcher, who married Loretta Taylor in 1907. <sup>12</sup>William B. Campbell, Jr., a most promising and brilliant young man, died at the age of twenty-two. <sup>12</sup>Fanny A. Campbell married J. Willis Bonner, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn. She died February 14, 1900. They had five children (two of their children died young: <sup>13</sup>Willis and <sup>13</sup>Russell). <sup>13</sup>Dr. Campbell Bonner is Professor of Greek at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. He married Ethel Howell. They have two daughters: <sup>14</sup>Frances C. and <sup>14</sup>Sue Grundy Bonner. <sup>13</sup>Moses H. Bonner married Georgiana McNair. They live in Houston, Texas (1910). The other child is <sup>13</sup>Mary C. Bonner. <sup>12</sup>Joseph A. Campbell married Alice Hall. They live at the old family home, "Campbell," near Lebanon, Tenn. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>Frances (married Frank Carden, of Chattanooga, Tenn., and has one child: <sup>14</sup>Alice H.), <sup>12</sup>Mary and <sup>13</sup>Jessie Bonner Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Dr. J. Owen Campbell married Susie Towson. They live near Lebanon, Tenn., and have two children: <sup>13</sup>Martha and <sup>12</sup>Margaret Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Lemuel Russell Campbell, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn., married a distant cousin, Johnnie Marshall. They have had five children: <sup>13</sup>William B., <sup>13</sup>Matthew McC., <sup>13</sup>F. Russell, <sup>13</sup>Ellen (died young) and <sup>13</sup>Elizabeth (died young).

<sup>11</sup>John H. Campbell, born in 1808, died in 1890, was never married. He served in the Confederate Army.





MARY AND MARGARET CAMPBELL.

Daughters of Gov. Wm. B. Campbell.





<sup>11</sup>Mary H. R. Campbell married E. P. Scales. They had five children: <sup>12</sup>David, <sup>12</sup>Catherine, <sup>12</sup>Jemima, <sup>12</sup>Margaret and <sup>12</sup>Elsworth Scales. <sup>12</sup>David Scales married, first, Mary C. White, who died in a few months after her marriage. He then married Grace Hillman. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>Anne, <sup>13</sup>Elsworth and <sup>13</sup>Hillman Scales, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>12</sup>Catherine B. Scales married Dr. Hal Manson. She died, leaving no children. She was a lovely woman, highly educated, and a person of remarkable intellectual ability. <sup>12</sup>Jemima G. Scales married Archibald Hughes. They had five children: <sup>13</sup>Elsworth, <sup>13</sup>Dillard, <sup>13</sup>Bowen, <sup>13</sup>Margaret, and <sup>13</sup>David Hughes. <sup>13</sup>Margaret Hughes married Mr. Johnson, of Bernice, La. <sup>12</sup>Margaret A. Scales married a Methodist minister, Mr. I. Keathley. <sup>12</sup>Elsworth P. Scales, Jr., married, first, Nadine Camp, then Mary ————. He has no children.

<sup>11</sup>Margaret H. Campbell never married, but devoted her life to her venerable mother. She was a noble Christian woman. She died in 1880, at Lebanon, Tenn.

<sup>11</sup>Virginia T. Campbell was adopted when quite young by her uncle, Governor David Campbell and his wife, who had no children. They lived at Montcalm, near Abingdon, Va. She was married to Rev. William Shelton, at the home of her mother, "Campbell," near Lebanon, Tenn., July, 1849. They had seven children: <sup>12</sup>David, died at twenty-two years of age; <sup>12</sup>Mary, died in infancy; <sup>12</sup>James, married Lavinia Jones. They lived at Brownsville, Tenn. They had no children. <sup>12</sup>Rev. William Shelton married Hattie Bass. They have one son: <sup>13</sup>Dr. Albert Shelton, of Kansas City, Mo. <sup>12</sup>Nanny M. Shelton married, first, William Sautley, of California. They had three children: <sup>13</sup>Shelton, <sup>13</sup>Robert and <sup>13</sup>Charles Sautley. <sup>12</sup>Shelton married Cloe Smith Baugleman, and has one son: <sup>14</sup>Shelton Marshall Sautley, Jr. <sup>12</sup>Nanny M. Shelton married, second, Mr. McClary, of Stanford, Ky. <sup>12</sup>Catherine B. Shelton married John Richeson, of East St. Louis. She died, leaving three children: <sup>13</sup>Virginia, <sup>13</sup>Mary and <sup>13</sup>John Richeson. <sup>12</sup>Henry Shelton married ————, and has three children: <sup>13</sup>Margaret, <sup>13</sup>Milton and <sup>13</sup>——— Shelton.



<sup>11</sup>David H. R. Campbell married Lucy Goodall. They lived at Carthage, Tenn., and had ten children: <sup>12</sup>David, married Etta Peyton. He died, leaving two children in Texas. <sup>12</sup>Isaac, married Catherine Crutcher. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>Lucy, <sup>13</sup>Bertha and <sup>13</sup>Catherine Campbell. <sup>13</sup>Lucy married Paul Kern, and has one son: <sup>14</sup>Campbell Kern. <sup>13</sup>Bertha married Judson McLester, and has two children: <sup>14</sup>Judson, Jr., and <sup>14</sup>Catherine McLester. <sup>12</sup>William B. Campbell, married Eulalie Findley. After her death, he married Lena Neely. He has three children: <sup>13</sup>Findley, <sup>13</sup>Hamilton and <sup>13</sup>James Marshall Campbell. <sup>12</sup>John O. Campbell and his wife, Katie Findley, have five children: <sup>13</sup>Lula, <sup>13</sup>Morton, <sup>13</sup>David, <sup>13</sup>Eulalia and <sup>13</sup>Spiller Campbell. <sup>13</sup>Lula married Mr. Findley, of Virginia. <sup>13</sup>Catherine B. Campbell, married William Moore. They have four children: <sup>13</sup>William, <sup>13</sup>John, <sup>13</sup>Julius and <sup>13</sup>Russell Moore. They live in Texas. <sup>12</sup>Dr. Walter Campbell, married Miss White. He died, leaving three children, living near Lebanon, Tenn., namely: <sup>13</sup>Crutcher, <sup>13</sup>Annie and <sup>13</sup>Walter Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Hattie G. Campbell, married Wirt Lee, a lawyer of Carthage, Tenn. They have three children: <sup>13</sup>Harry, <sup>13</sup>David and <sup>13</sup>Frank Lee. <sup>12</sup>Arthur Campbell, married Anne Jones, and lives in Nashville. He has one son: <sup>13</sup>Edwin R. Campbell. <sup>12</sup>Frank, <sup>12</sup>Margaret and <sup>12</sup>Lucy Campbell died young.

I will now continue the history of the children of "White" David Campbell and his wife, Mary Hamilton. It will be remembered that they had thirteen children. I have given an account of eight of them, and will now take the one just younger than <sup>9</sup>Margaret, who married <sup>4</sup>David Campbell.

<sup>9</sup>David Campbell was born in 1750, and was educated for the bar. He practiced law for awhile in Washington County, Virginia, and then removed to that part of the country which is now Tennessee. He married before leaving Virginia, Elizabeth Outlaw. He was the first Federal Judge of the Territory in which he lived, and was a leading spirit in the organization of the State government, also assisted in framing the Constitution of Tennessee. He was one of the two first Supreme Judges of the State after its admission to the



Union, and held this office for many years. See Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee," and "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by Draper. In 1776 he joined the Continental Army, rose to the office of Major in General Nathaniel Green's Division, served for several years. After having served on the Supreme Bench of Tennessee, he was appointed Federal Judge of the Territory which is now the State of Alabama. He lived only a short time after this appointment. In 1812, aged sixty-two years, his death occurred, before he had removed his family to the Territory. He and his wife had eleven children, as follows:

<sup>9</sup>Alexander Campbell never married. He died while in the United States Army.

<sup>10</sup>Penelope Campbell married Dr. Thomas Van Dyke. They had four children: <sup>11</sup>Nixon, <sup>12</sup>Jefferson, <sup>13</sup>Mary and <sup>14</sup>Eliza Van Dyke.

I will here insert a short sketch of one branch of the American Van Dykes, compiled by the late Judge Nixon Van Dyke, of Tennessee.

Three Van Dyke brothers emigrated from Holland and settled at New Amsterdam, now New York City. One of the brothers moved up the Hudson River on the New York side, and settled there; another brother crossed the Hudson River and settled in what is now the State of New Jersey; the other brother settled in the State of Delaware, which was at that time a colony of Sweden.

In 1845 Judge Nixon Van Dyke, of Tennessee, son of Dr. Thomas and Penelope Campbell Van Dyke, visited Delaware, at Newcastle. There he met the Hon. John John, then Chancellor and *ex officio* Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Delaware, whose wife was a Miss Van Dyke. He then had in his possession two large folio Bibles, printed in the German language, one published in 1701, the other in 1710. The one published in 1701 had the genealogy of the Johns family for several generations back; the other had the genealogy of the Van Dyke family, who descended from the brother who had settled in Delaware. Three or four of the first names in regular succession were written in German, and spelled Van Dyck, afterwards from Thomas Van



Dyke down the names were spelled Van Dyke, and written in English.

Thomas Nixon, of Passey, near Dover, Delaware, had seven children: Nicholas, Charles, Thomas, Leticia, Eliza, Rachel and Anne Nixon. Thomas Van Dyke married Leticia Nixon, daughter of the above-named Thomas Nixon, he being her second husband. Her first was John Rogerson, a planter in the Island of Jamaica, by whom she had one daughter, Fidelia Rogerson, who married William Montgomery, a lawyer of Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Thomas Van Dyke and his wife, Leticia Nixon, had one son, Thomas J. Van Dyke. After the death of her second husband, Thomas Van Dyke, Leticia Nixon Van Dyke married a third time, John Coakley. By him she had one daughter, Leticia Nixon Coakley, who married Richard Smith, a lawyer of Huntingdon, Pa. Mrs. Leticia Nixon Rogerson-VanDyke-Coakley died in Lancaster, Pa., in 1819.

Thomas J. Van Dyke finished his school course, then studied medicine with his uncle, Daniel Robinson, in Baltimore, Md., and at the early age of nineteen he entered the United States Army as Ensign. He was soon promoted to a Captain, and sometime between the years of 1790 and 1800, he, with his company, were stationed, first, at a fort called Tellico Block House, on Little Tennessee River, near the mouth of Tellico River; afterwards he and his company were moved to a fort called Belle-Canton, on Holston River, about two miles above the mouth of the Little Tennessee River. It was while stationed here that Thomas J. Van Dyke became acquainted with and married Penelope Campbell, the eldest child of the Hon. David Campbell, one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Tennessee. He was afterwards Judge of the United States Court for the Territory of Mississippi, then holding its session at Huntsville, now in the State of Alabama.

Penelope Campbell was just fifteen years of age when she was married to Thomas J. Van Dyke. The children of this couple were: Alexander O. Van Dyke, born 1799; Jefferson C., born 1801; Thomas Nixon, born January 16, 1803; Mary H., born 1805; Eliza R., born 1807.





Judge David Campbell sold his farm to William Le Noir, whose descendants still own it, near what is now Le Noir's Station, Tennessee.

In 1811 Thomas J. Van Dyke resigned his commission in the Army of the United States and went to the town of Washington, in Rhea County, Tennessee, and engaged in the practice of medicine. Upon the breaking out of the war of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain, he was appointed surgeon in the U. S. Army, and served in two campaigns in the South under Gen. Daugherty against the Indians—one in 1813, the other in 1814. During the latter year he died at Fort Claiborne, at a place called Alabama Heights, on the Alabama River. The names of the children of Dr. Thomas J. Van Dyke and his wife, Penelope Campbell, have been given above. Alexander Van Dyke died in the U. S. Army unmarried. Jefferson C. Van Dyke married a Miss Cocke, of Virginia. They lived in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Their children were: A daughter, who married Dr. Pegram, of Dayton, Alabama; Caroline Van Dyke, who married Capt. James Ford, of Selma, Ala. Thomas Nixon Van Dyke married Anne Eliza Deadrick, daughter of Dr. Wm. H. Deadrick and Penelope Hamilton, his wife. She was a daughter of Col. Joseph Hamilton and his wife, Penelope Outlaw, sister of Judge David Campbell's wife, Elizabeth Outlaw. They were daughters of Col. Alexander Outlaw. Judge Thomas Nixon Van Dyke and his wife, Anne Eliza Deadrick, had ten children, as follows: Penelope Van Dyke, married Thomas H. Cleage, of Athens, Tenn.; William D. Van Dyke, married Anna M. Deadrick, daughter of Judge James M. Deadrick, of the Tennessee Supreme Court; Leticia Van Dyke died in youth; Richard S. Van Dyke was killed in the Confederate Army; John M. Van Dyke was killed at the battle of Darksville, Va., in the Confederate Army; Frances L. Van Dyke never married; John M. Van Dyke died young; Margaret J. Van Dyke married Hugh Inman, of Atlanta, Ga., and they have two children, namely: Aune Inman (married John D. Grant, of Atlanta, and has two children) and Josephine Inman; Mary H. Van Dyke and Robert D. Van Dyke.



The other children of "David Campbell and his wife, Elizabeth Outlaw, were:

<sup>10</sup>Polly, married Mr. Beck.

<sup>10</sup>Betsy, married Mr. D. Humphries.

<sup>10</sup>Dolly, married Matthew McClelland.

<sup>10</sup>Jefferson, married Sarah Bearden.

<sup>10</sup>Victor Moreau, married Penelope Deadrick.

<sup>10</sup>Caroline, never married. *†*

<sup>10</sup>Leticia, married Rev. Joseph Sloss, of Alabama. Their son was Col. <sup>11</sup>James Sloss, of Birmingham, Ala.

<sup>10</sup>Harriet, married Dr. Carlyle Humphries.

<sup>10</sup>Margaret, married John Rogers, of Rogersville, Tenn.

<sup>9</sup>Sarah Campbell, daughter of "White" <sup>8</sup>David Campbell and Mary Hamilton, his wife, was born in 1752. She married Zeb Howard, and died in 1802, leaving no children.

For Col. <sup>6</sup>Robert Campbell's Colonial and Continental services, see "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," page 409.

Col. <sup>9</sup>Robert Campbell was born in 1755. He was one of the most active leaders of the Whig party in Western Virginia, during the Revolution of 1776, and was distinguished for his enterprise and great courage. He enlisted in the Colonial Army when only nineteen years of age, to fight the Indians; was wounded at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774; served with bravery in the Continental Army, and was at the battle of Kings Mountain and other engagements while the war continued. He kept a journal of his life while in the army. In 1783 he married Rebecca McDonald, a sister of the wife of his brother, Captain <sup>5</sup>John Campbell. They had six children, as follows: <sup>10</sup>Mary, <sup>10</sup>David, <sup>10</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>10</sup>Martha, <sup>10</sup>Edward and <sup>10</sup>Robert Campbell.

<sup>10</sup>Mary Campbell married Robert Cummings, of Abingdon, Virginia. They had eight children, namely: <sup>11</sup>Eliza, <sup>11</sup>Campbell, <sup>11</sup>David, <sup>11</sup>Mary, <sup>11</sup>Charles, <sup>11</sup>John, <sup>11</sup>Sarah and <sup>11</sup>James Cummings. <sup>11</sup>Eliza Cummings married James P. Strother. They had eight children, namely: <sup>12</sup>Robert C., married Miss Baker, of Louisiana; <sup>12</sup>James, died unmarried; <sup>12</sup>William T., died unmarried; <sup>12</sup>Mary C., married S. P. Moore, of Louisiana; <sup>12</sup>Mar-



garet, married Mr. Brown, of Louisiana; <sup>12</sup>Addie, married William Hutchenson, of Louisiana; <sup>12</sup>Virginia, married Thomas Graham, of Louisiana, and <sup>12</sup>Eliza, died unmarried. <sup>11</sup>Campbell Cummings married Sally Pickett, of Louisiana; no issue. Col. <sup>11</sup>David Cummings married Anne A. Preston, of Abingdon, Virginia. Their children were as follows: <sup>12</sup>Carter, married and lives in Louisiana; <sup>12</sup>Mary, <sup>12</sup>Fairman P., <sup>12</sup>Sally P. and <sup>12</sup>David H. Cummings, all unmarried. <sup>11</sup>Mary Cummings married William Trigg. <sup>11</sup>John Cummings married Mrs. Logan.

<sup>10</sup>David Campbell, son of Col. <sup>9</sup>Robert Campbell, married, first, Sarah Cowen, second, Sarah Greenway.

<sup>10</sup>Elizabeth Campbell married Alexander Sneed, of Danville, Kentucky. They had four children: <sup>11</sup>Sarah Sneed, married George M. Vest, United States Senator, of Sedalia, Missouri; they had a daughter, <sup>12</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Vest, who married G. P. B. Jackson, of St. Louis, Missouri, and two sons, <sup>12</sup>George Vest and <sup>12</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Vest, of Missouri. <sup>11</sup>Alexander Sneed married, and had a daughter, <sup>12</sup>Margaret, who married and lives in Sedalia, Missouri. He also had a son, name not known. The other two children were <sup>11</sup>John and <sup>11</sup>Robert Sneed, of Missouri.

<sup>10</sup>Martha Campbell married Dr. Paxton, being his second wife.

<sup>10</sup>Robert Campbell married Frances Ewell.

<sup>10</sup>Edward Campbell married and lives in Texas. Their descendants are not known.

<sup>9</sup>Patrick Campbell, born in 1758, youngest son of "White" <sup>8</sup>David Campbell, married Martha Long. The later years of their lives were spent in Williamson County, Tennessee, where they died. I have no record of their descendants.

AN OBITUARY NOTICE OF COLONEL ROBERT CAMPBELL, A BROTHER OF MARGARET C., WIFE OF DAVID CAMPBELL, OF CAMPBELL'S STATION, EAST TENNESSEE, TAKEN FROM THE AMERICAN ANNUAL REGISTER FOR 1831-2.

"Died, January, 1832, near Knoxville, Tennessee, Colonel Robert Campbell, aged seventy-seven years.



He was one of the most active leaders of the Whig party in Western Virginia during the Revolution, and was always distinguished for enterprising courage. In a battle with the Cherokee Indians, in 1776, when only nineteen years of age, he was at one time so far in advance of his comrades as to be mistaken for an Indian, and occasionally fired at. Here two bold warriors almost simultaneously rushed upon him. The first, having shot at him, was in the act of elevating his tomahawk, when he received a mortal wound from another direction. The second also discharged his piece, without effect, although they were not more than twenty paces apart. While Colonel C. was in the act of taking aim, the savage hero folded his arms and met his fate with a dignity and firmness worthy of the brightest days of chivalry. Just at this critical period, almost within the enemy's lines, discovering that they were about to surround the white men, he gave the alarm in time to counteract the movement, and throughout the whole engagement his youth and daring attracted the attention of his fellow soldiers.

“He was one of the volunteers under the command of Colonel Christian, who invaded the Cherokee country in October, 1776. In 1780 he distinguished himself on the memorable 7th of October at the Battle of Kings Mountain. Again, in December, 1780, he was in a third expedition against the Cherokees (Col. Arthur Campbell, his brother, commanding), was dispatched at his own request, with sixty men to destroy Chilhowee.

“After having accomplished their object, they immediately commanded a retrograde movement, and after proceeding several miles, they came to a narrow defile, three hundred yards long, and guarded by a line of two or three hundred Indians. Without a pause, and with that deliberate spirit that had shown so brightly at Kings Mountain, Campbell, at the head of his detachment, ordered them to sit erect and charge through the defile in single file; thus effecting this perilous passage in





the midst of a volley of fire, they reached the encampment at Hiwassee, without losing a man.

"He served the County of Washington, in Virginia, for nearly forty years, as a Magistrate—a respectable and highly responsible office. In 1825 he emigrated to the vicinity of Knoxville."

<sup>9</sup>Anne Campbell, youngest child of <sup>8</sup>David and <sup>3</sup>Mary Hamilton Campbell, born in 1759, married Judge and Governor Archibald Roan, a prominent man in the early history of Tennessee, one of the first Supreme Judges appointed after the admission of the State into the Union, and Governor of the State from 1801 to 1804. He was a gentleman of finished education, a leading man and honorable citizen of the State of Tennessee. The children of Gov. Archibald Roan and his wife, <sup>9</sup>Anne Campbell, were nine in number, namely: <sup>10</sup>Dr. James Roan, who married Nancy Irby; they had four children: <sup>11</sup>Christiana Roan (married William Masterson, a merchant of Nashville, Tenn.; they moved to Texas, about 1840, and had four children: Judge <sup>12</sup>James Masterson, of Houston, Texas, who has children; <sup>12</sup>William Masterson, of Galveston, Texas; the other two, names not known); <sup>11</sup>James, <sup>11</sup>Archibald and <sup>11</sup>Laura Roan also went to Texas to live; their descendants are not known. <sup>10</sup>David and <sup>10</sup>Margaret Roan died young. <sup>10</sup>Margaret was said to have been a beautiful girl. <sup>10</sup>William and <sup>10</sup>Mary Roan were twins. <sup>10</sup>Mary married a Mr. Hackney. <sup>10</sup>Anne Roan married Randal Ramsey. They had a daughter, <sup>11</sup>——— Ramsey, who married a Mr. Correy, of Georgia. <sup>10</sup>Andrew Roan married, and lives in Mississippi. He has a son, Judge <sup>11</sup>William Roan, of Oxford, Miss. <sup>10</sup>Archibald Roan married and lived in Mississippi. One son, Judge <sup>11</sup>Archibald Roan, is now living in Grenada, Miss.

#### THE ROAN FAMILY.

Rev. <sup>1</sup>John Roan was born in 1717, in Greenshaw, Ireland, and he, with his brother, <sup>1</sup>Andrew, came to the English Colonies in America in 1736. They settled in



Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, then called Donegal and Derry. <sup>1</sup>Andrew Roan married Margaret Walker. He died in 1768, leaving his wife with four children: <sup>2</sup>Archibald, <sup>2</sup>Margaret, <sup>2</sup>William and <sup>2</sup>Sarah Roan. The wife did not long survive her husband, and the brother, the Rev. <sup>1</sup>John Roan, became the guardian of the four young children.

The following is copied from the historical archives of Dauphin County, Pennsylvania:

“Archibald Roan, the son of Andrew Roan and Margaret Walker, was a native of Derry Township, Lancaster County (now Dauphin County), Pennsylvania, where he was born about 1760. His father dying about 1768, he was placed in care of his uncle, the Rev. John Roan. In the will of the latter, this mention is made: ‘I allow to my nephew, Archibald Roan (in case the above persons, the Rev. George Duffield, and my executors apprehend him religiously disposed), twenty pounds towards his college expenses.’ He studied law and removed to Tennessee, where he obtained a license to practice that profession; he was shortly afterwards appointed District Attorney General; and in 1796 was honored with the position of Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. From 1801 to 1804 he was Governor of that State, and afterwards held a number of prominent offices. He was a gentleman of education, a leading jurist, and an honored citizen of the State of his adoption. Tennessee gave his name to one of her counties.”

The writer has a letter written by Governor Roan, April 1, 1797, from Jonesboro, Tennessee, to his cousin, Flavel Roan, of Dauphin County, Pennsylvania.

The Rev. <sup>1</sup>John Roan, of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, had charge of Neshaminy Academy after Mr. Teunant left it. <sup>2</sup>Archibald Roan, his nephew, left Pennsylvania and settled first at Liberty Hall, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Later he removed to Tennessee.



## WILLIAM CAMPBELL AND THE BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN.

WRITTEN BY MRS. FANNY CAMPBELL BONNER, OF NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE, AND PUBLISHED IN THE CENTENNIAL ISSUE OF THE NASHVILLE AMERICAN, MAY 1, 1897.

"Few Tennesseans realize how closely connected with their own family history is the history of the Battle of Kings Mountain. Thousands of men and women within the limits of this State are the lineal descendants of the men who fought the battle that was the turning point of the American Revolution. It behooves us, as Tennesseans, to see that history does full justice to the men who left their homes and families at the mercy of the savage foe, to drive from our shores the enemy that was endeavoring to deprive them of the liberty to gain which they had already endured so much. We must go back over a hundred years, when this country was almost an impenetrable forest, visited only by marauding bands of Indians, and hords of wild animals.

"It was to such a country on the confines of civilization that a few brave young men brought families. In 1767 a young man of twenty-two years, accompanied by his widowed mother and four young sisters, came to the frontier of the Holston and settled in what is now Washington County, Virginia. This young man was William Campbell, who afterwards became the hero of Kings Mountain. The Campbell family was originally from Inverary, Argyleshire, Scotland. To enjoy liberty of conscience they had emigrated to Ireland early in 1690. In 1726 John Campbell, with a family of six or eight children, came to America and settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. In 1730 he, with his family, moved to what is now Augusta County, Virginia. His oldest son, Patrick, was married in Ireland, and Charles, the eldest son of Patrick, was born there. Charles was married when very young to Sarah Buchanan. From this union sprang William Campbell, who was born in 1745. Charles Campbell was a pioneer of



the Augusta Valley, and was engaged at an early day in western explorations. He accompanied Dr. Thomas Walker, in April, 1740, on an exploring expedition, when he discovered the Cumberland Gap and river of that name. It was while on this trip that he located a fine tract of land on the North Fork of the Holston, for which he obtained a grant in 1750 for services rendered in the Colonial Wars. Very valuable salt marshes were afterwards discovered on this land. William Campbell removed to this tract with his mother and sisters after the death of his father, in 1767. In 1773 he was made Justice of the County, and the following year was commissioned Captain of the Militia. Although an only son, and inheriting considerable property, he devoted himself to the care of his mother and sisters, and to the cultivation of his plantation. He had a quiet, uneventful life until the breaking out of the war with the Indians, in 1774, when he raised a company and joined Col. Christian's regiment. It was during this year's service in Eastern Virginia that he acquired that military skill and experience that proved of such value to him in his subsequent career. It was also during this year that he met and shortly afterwards married Elizabeth Henry, a sister of the famous Patrick Henry. In one of his letters yet preserved by his descendants, he 'dates all his bliss from the hour he first beheld her lovely face.' He was tenderly devoted to her throughout his life.

"The Cherokee Indians, instigated by the British emissaries, began to give serious trouble all along the border. When Campbell heard of this, both he and Col. Christian resigned from the regular Colonial Army of Virginia and returned to the western frontier to aid in protecting the defenseless settlers. He was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia of Washington County, Virginia. In April, 1780, he was promoted to the full rank of Colonel on the resignation of Evan Shelby, Sr.

"He served a term in the Virginia House of Delegates, was a member of the Constitutional Convention of May, 1776. He obtained a leave of absence to engage in an expedition against the Chickamauga Indians. Gov-





erenor Jefferson authorized him to raise 250 militia from Washington and Montgomery Counties to join the forces from the Carolinas. In the summer of 1780 there was a general Tory uprising, which extended throughout the Holston and Watauga settlements. Col. Campbell's life was frequently threatened. Gen. Ferguson, who was in command of the Tory forces, was encamped at Gilbert Town, near the southern border of North Carolina. He paroled a prisoner named Samuel Phillips, and sent him with a message to the officer on the western waters of the Holston, Watauga, and Nolachucky, that if they did not desist from their opposition to the British arms, he would march his army over the mountains, hang their leaders, and lay waste to their country with fire and sword. This threat was more than these hardy frontiersmen could stand. Shelby, Sevier, and other brave leaders held a council of war, and determined to carry into effect a plan they had already considered, to raise all the men they could, march over the mountains and surprise General Ferguson in his camp; Col. Shelby undertook to procure the aid of Col. Campbell, of the neighboring County of Washington, in Virginia. The Tories, up the river had made an attempt to destroy the works of the Chiswell lead mines, where a large quantity of lead was produced for the supply of the American Armies. Campbell, with a part of his regiment, was engaged in suppressing this insurrection, when Col. Shelby's letter reached him. He replied that he had determined to raise all the men he could and march to Flower Gap in order to join Gen. Gates and to endeavor to intercept Cornwallis when he should advance from Charlotte to form a junction with Ferguson at Saulsbury. That he still thought this the better plan, and declined to accompany them on their proposed expedition. But after a second appeal from Shelby, and by the advice of his cousin and brother-in-law, Col. Arthur Campbell, he determined to co-operate with the Watauga and Nolachucky forces. At a convention of field officers of Washington County, Va., it was agreed to call out one-half of the militia under the command of Col. Campbell for this over-mountain service, and at the same time



send an express to Col. Cleveland, of Wilkes County, N. C., to request him to raise all the men he could, and join them at the appointed place on the east side of the mountains. On Monday, the 26th of September, 1780, they assembled at Sycamore Shoals, about three miles below the present Elizabethtown. They found here McDowell's party. While still in camp, they were gladdened by the arrival of Col. Arthur Campbell with two hundred more men from Washington County. He returned home to guard the frontier from incursions of the Indians. Dr. Lyman C. Draper, in his 'History of the Battle of Kings Mountain,' gives an interesting account of this march over the mountain. All along the way they were joined by patriotic men who were anxious to assist in driving the enemy from the country. On the 2d of October the officers of the several divisions held a consultation, and at Col. Shelby's suggestion, Col. Campbell was chosen commanding officer. He only consented to hold this position until a General was sent from headquarters. Col. McDowell was dispatched to headquarters for this purpose. When the combined forces came to the neighborhood of Gilbert Town, they learned that the British had gone in the direction of Kings Mountain. The mountaineers continued in pursuit, hoping to overtake them before they would be reinforced by Tarleton or Cornwallis. Dr. Draper gives a description of this famous mountain so graphic and yet so plain, that we follow his words:

“The Kings Mountain range is about sixteen miles in length, extending from the northeast in North Carolina in a southeasterly course, the principal elevation in the range is “The Pinnacle,” a sort of lofty rocky tower about six miles distant from the battle-ground, the oblong stony ridge where the battle was fought in York County, South Carolina, and about a mile and a half south of the State line. It is some six hundred yards long and about two hundred and fifty yards from one base across to the other, or from sixty to one hundred yards wide on the top tapering to the south, so narrow, says Mills' statistics, that a man standing



on it may be shot from either side. Ferguson thought this eminence would be a convenient camping place, commanding, as it did, the surrounding country. He hoped soon to be joined by Tarleton at this place. As soon as the officer of the mountaineers learned of Ferguson's position, they determined at once to surround the mountain and begin the attack before he could either retreat or be reinforced. They decided to choose the freshest men and horses and the best rifles. Shortly after nine o'clock in the evening of October the 6th, 1780 picked riflemen, well mounted, began their night journey. The night was dark and a steady rain was falling, but on they went in absolute silence. Many lost their way and wandered aimlessly about until morning. When they reached the foot of the mountain they dismounted. Then came the final general order, "Fresh prime your guns, and every man go into battle firmly, determined to fight till he dies."

"Col. Shelby, in a letter to Col. Arthur Campbell, October 12, 1780, says:

"The Washington militia, under Col. Campbell, rapidly ascended the mountain and were met by the British regulars with fixed bayonets and were forced to retreat. They were soon rallied by their gallant commander, and drove back the British. Nine times were they forced to retreat, but as many times did they return to the attack, until they finally reached the summit of the hill. Shelby's men were on the opposite side of the ridge, and began the attack on the British in the rear, and in a few moments the battle was raging all around the mountains.'

"Dr. Draper says that no regiment had its courage and endurance more severely tested than did Campbell's. When his horse became exhausted, he led his men on foot, his voice hoarse with shouting, his face blackened with powder. He was always in the front



of the battle, and nearest the foe. He was greatly beloved by his men and had their full confidence, and they were willing to follow him to death. "The red-haired Campbell—the Claymore of the Argyle gleaming in his hand—his blue eyes glittering with a lurid flame wherever he was, dashing here and there along the line, was himself a host. His clarion voice rang out above the clash and roar of resounding arms, encouraging his heroic mountaineers to victory." Both Draper and Roosevelt say the brunt of the battle fell upon Campbell's and Shelby's divisions, which sustained the whole fight for ten minutes until the other two wings had time to get in position and surround the enemy. The contest lasted over an hour, when Ferguson was shot and the surrender began. The mountain men had done their work well. They accomplished one of the most important victories of the war, but they were not anxious to push their victories any further. They were worn out and nearly starved, so their great desire now was to return to their homes. The day after the battle they fell back towards the mountains, and in a few weeks they disbanded and returned to their unprotected homes in the western wilds.

"On January 30, 1781, General Greene wrote to General Campbell urging him to bring without delay 1,000 good volunteers from over the mountains to oppose Lord Cornwallis. He joined Gen. Green in March, with 400 men, and was engaged in the Battle of Guilford Courthouse on March 15th, and there he displayed his usual bravery. In June following he was made a Brigadier-General, and was called to serve under the Marquis de LaFayette, who was commanding a division of the Continental forces in eastern Virginia. Campbell at once repaired to camp, and soon became a favorite with the General, but his services were destined to a sudden termination. Being violently attacked with camp fever, he died after only a few days of illness on August 22, 1781, in the thirty-seventh year of his age. He was buried at his old homestead, 'Aspen Vale,' on the Holston' in what is now Smith County, Virginia. His widow, a son and daughter survived him. The widow subsequently married Gen. William Russell. The son





died young, and the daughter, Sarah Buchanan Campbell, grew to womanhood and married Gen. Francis Preston, of Washington County, Virginia.

“General Campbell was a man of imposing personal appearance, six feet two inches in height, was as straight as an Indian, and a man of great strength and endurance. He had fair complexion, red hair, and piercing blue eyes, was a true friend and staunch patriot, tender and loving to all who needed his care and protection. He was of a kind and benevolent nature, but his temper, when aroused, was very violent, and he would at times commit indiscreet and even desperate deeds, which he would afterwards deeply regret. He was always as ready to acknowledge a fault as to forgive one. In conversation he was quiet and reserved, but in writing he expressed himself with fluency and elegance. He was a great reader. All of his leisure hours were spent in reading the Bible, different histories and biographies, and such other books as could be obtained in that newly-settled country. He was a born soldier, having inherited from a long line of ancestors a love of liberty, which was one of his most striking characteristics.

“For his gallantry at the Battle of Kings Mountain the General Assembly of Virginia voted to have presented to him a horse completely caparisoned, and a handsome sword.

“The Continental Congress passed in his favor a complimentary resolution. His conduct at Guilford Court-house drew from Gen. Nathaniel Greene and Col. Harry Lee letters of the highest commendation. And when death ended his brilliant career, Gen. LaFayette issued a funeral order ‘regretting the death of an officer whose services have endeared him to every citizen and soldier.’ He adds further on, the glory which Col. Campbell has acquired at Kings Mountain, and at Guilford Court-house, will do his memory everlasting honor, and ensure him the highest rank among the defenders of Liberty in the American cause. Forty years after his death Thomas Jefferson said:



“The descendants of Gen. William Campbell may rest their heads quietly on the pillow of his renown. History has consecrated and will preserve it in the faithful annals of a grateful country.”

As a sketch of one branch of the Scotch Campbells has been given, I will now give what is known of the other.

#### “BLACK DAVID” CAMPBELL’S BRANCH.

<sup>1</sup>Alexander Campbell lived at Inverary, Argyleshire, Scotland. His son, <sup>2</sup>William Campbell, married Mary Byers. They emigrated from Scotland to the north of Ireland, near Londonderry, in Donegal Township, Ulster District. There they lived for some years, then moved, with their seven children, to America, the exact date of removal cannot be obtained. The father was an honorable, upright gentleman in every respect; the mother a woman of remarkable intelligence and possessed many womanly virtues. Their children were: <sup>3</sup>David, <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>3</sup>Martha, <sup>3</sup>Alexander, <sup>3</sup>Robert, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Jane and <sup>3</sup>Mary Campbell—eight in all.

<sup>2</sup>David Campbell (called “Black David,” because of his dark hair, eyes and complexion, and to distinguish him from his cousin, “White David” Campbell, who was very fair, with yellow hair and blue eyes) was born about 1710. He married <sup>2</sup>Jane Conyngham, a half-sister of Mary Hamilton (“White David” Campbell’s wife). <sup>3</sup>David Campbell and his wife, <sup>2</sup>Jane Conyngham, came from Ireland with their parents. They settled in the Colony of Virginia, it is thought, first in Culpepper County. Later they removed to Augusta County, Virginia, which was at that time a frontier settlement. To this section of Virginia had emigrated a large number of Scotch-Irish, a brave, independent, liberty-loving race of people, who were most faithful friends and the best of citizens. They gave to our country many of her greatest men.

<sup>2</sup>David Campbell, born in 1710, died in November, 1753, and Jane Conyngham, his wife, died in August,



1759. They had four children, namely: <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>4</sup>Martha and <sup>4</sup>David Campbell.

<sup>4</sup>William Campbell married Mary Ellison. He was First Lieutenant in the First Virginia Regiment on Continental establishment, June 21, 1778; Captain, January 16, 1779, and served to January, 1782. See Heitman's Register of Officers of the Continental Army, page 145. <sup>1/2</sup> He was Captain in the French and Indian Wars in the Virginia Colonial Army, before the Revolution of 1776; was General of Militia, after the close of the war; was always called General Campbell. He went to Kentucky to live. He had eight children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Eliza, <sup>5</sup>Jane, <sup>5</sup>David, <sup>5</sup>Martha, <sup>5</sup>Anne, <sup>5</sup>Mary, <sup>5</sup>Sally and <sup>5</sup>William Campbell. <sup>5</sup>Eliza married Mr. Hayes. <sup>5</sup>Jane married Mr. Marten. <sup>5</sup>Martha married Mr. Siddle. <sup>5</sup>Mary married Mr. Guard. <sup>5</sup>Sally married Timothy Guard. <sup>5</sup>William's wife's name not known. <sup>5</sup>David Campbell married Mary Campbell. They had three children: <sup>6</sup>William, <sup>6</sup>David and <sup>6</sup>Margaret Campbell. <sup>6</sup>Anne Campbell married Major <sup>4</sup>William Campbell, her father's first cousin. He had been an officer in the Continental Army. They lived at Nashville, Tenn., and had three children: <sup>6</sup>Robert, <sup>6</sup>John and <sup>6</sup>Cynthia Campbell. <sup>6</sup>Robert Campbell married, but the name of his wife is not known. I have no record of his descendants. <sup>6</sup>Cynthia Campbell married Dr. Samuel Campbell, a distant relative. After his death she married John McGhee, and had one son, <sup>7</sup>——— McGhee. <sup>6</sup>John W. Campbell married Jane Porter, and lived in Jackson, Tenn. They had eight children: <sup>7</sup>Alexander, <sup>7</sup>Susan Anne, <sup>7</sup>Anne Matilda, <sup>7</sup>Penelope, <sup>7</sup>Jane, <sup>7</sup>Mary, <sup>7</sup>Cynthia and <sup>7</sup>John Campbell. <sup>7</sup>Alexander Campbell, a General in the Confederate Army, married Anne Allen. They had four children: <sup>8</sup>Anne, married Mr. McIntosh; <sup>8</sup>Kate, married Mr. Robertson, of Jackson, and <sup>8</sup>John Campbell. The name of the other child is not known. <sup>7</sup>Susan Anne, <sup>7</sup>Anne Matilda, <sup>7</sup>Cynthia and <sup>7</sup>Mary Campbell never married. <sup>7</sup>Penelope Campbell married Mr. Sterling, and left two <sup>8</sup>daughters. One married Dr. Buddeke, of Memphis, and died without issue. The other never married. <sup>7</sup>Jane Porter Campbell married Dr. Preston Scott, of Louisville, Ky. She has three

*Parallel  
Family*



children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Jane Porter Scott, married Frank L. Woodruff, of Atlanta, Ga.; <sup>8</sup>Campbell Scott, lives in East Orange, N. J.; <sup>8</sup>Rumsey Scott, married Miss Jefferson.

I will now return to the sisters and brothers of Gen. <sup>4</sup>William Campbell.

<sup>4</sup>Mary Campbell married William Ellison. They had a family, but names not known. Some went to Indiana and some to Mississippi. One daughter married a Mr. Mitchell.

<sup>4</sup>Martha Campbell married Maj. John Morrison, of the Continental Army. They moved to Kentucky. She was the first white woman to settle at Lexington, Ky. They had nine children: <sup>5</sup>Archibald, <sup>5</sup>Sarah, <sup>5</sup>Mary, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>David, <sup>5</sup>Martha, <sup>5</sup>Jane, <sup>5</sup>Nancy and <sup>5</sup>Robert Morrison. <sup>5</sup>Archibald Morrison married and left six <sup>6</sup>children. He was killed by the Indians at the Battle of Dudley's Defeat. <sup>5</sup>Sarah (Sally) Morrison married <sup>10</sup>Charles Campbell, a son of Col. <sup>9</sup>Arthur Campbell. They had no children. <sup>5</sup>Jane Morrison married a Mr. Hodge. They had six <sup>6</sup>children. <sup>5</sup>Nancy Morrison married a Mr. Hayes. They had three <sup>6</sup>children. I know nothing of the descendants of <sup>5</sup>Robert Morrison. Suppose many of them are living in Kentucky.

<sup>4</sup>David Campbell, the youngest child of "Black David" Campbell and Jane Conyngham, his wife, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, August, 1753, three months after the death of his father, and his mother died when he was only six years of age. His eldest brother, <sup>4</sup>William Campbell, inherited the whole of his father's estate, as it consisted principally of land. The English common law of primogeniture was enforced in the Colonies at that time. Therefore young <sup>4</sup>David was thrown on his own resources early in life. He was energetic and industrious, and soon had accumulated property, bought a good farm in Washington County, Virginia (then Augusta County), and in 1774 he married <sup>9</sup>Margaret Campbell, daughter of the above-named "White David" Campbell and Mary Hamilton, his wife. Before and after his marriage, he had served several campaigns against the French and Indians, in the





Virginia Colonial Army. He was in General Andrew Lewis' expedition in 1774 against the Indians, and was in the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 19, 1774. He was in the company of his brother-in-law, Captain John Campbell, in the decisive battle of Long Island Flats, July 20, 1776, and in a number of other engagements against the Indians about that time. He was Captain in the Continental Army, was at the Battle of Kings Mountain. See Draper's "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," pages 255 and 587. On January 20, 1775, he was secretary or clerk of a meeting of citizens of Fincastle County, Virginia, at which meeting they drew up a petition to the Colonial Governor, protesting against the tyranny of the Royal Government, declaring they would be free and independent men. See a copy in the foregoing pages. He had tracts of land granted to him for military services in Greene County, Tennessee, also in Wilson County, Tennessee.

About 1785 he moved from Washington County, Virginia, to what is now Knox County, Tennessee. With the assistance of neighbors, he built a station, or stronghold, at that time called a block house, to protect themselves from the attacks of the hostile Indians. It was known as Campbell's Station. A part of the old Block House was still standing in 1895. He did a great deal for the promotion of schools and churches in Knox County at an early day, feeling that this was the best way to advance civilization in the Western country. He was always deeply interested in the welfare of his country, a patriot and statesman of the old Continental type. The country he had fought so bravely for in his youth was very dear to him. He served several years in the State Legislature, soon after it entered the Union of States.

After the death of his wife, <sup>2</sup>Margaret Campbell, <sup>4</sup>David Campbell married a widow with a family—Mrs. Jane Montgomery Cowen. They had three children: <sup>5</sup>Warren and <sup>5</sup>Washington Campbell died young. <sup>5</sup>Margaret Lavinia Campbell married the Rev. John Kelly, a Methodist minister. They had two children: <sup>6</sup>Mary Kelly died young; <sup>6</sup>David C. Kelly married, first, Amanda Harris. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Daisy, married Walter R.



Lambuth; issue: <sup>8</sup>David, married Myrtle Spindel; <sup>6</sup>Mary, and <sup>5</sup>Walter; <sup>7</sup>John, married Pearl Williams, and died without issue; <sup>7</sup>Lizzie, married John M. Picton; issue: <sup>8</sup>Lida, <sup>8</sup>Lavinia, <sup>8</sup>Walter, <sup>8</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>8</sup>John M. <sup>6</sup>David C. Kelly married, second, <sup>12</sup>Mary O. Campbell. They had four children: <sup>14</sup>Lavinia Kelly, died at the age of eleven; <sup>14</sup>William C. Kelly, died at the age of twenty-seven in Alaska; <sup>14</sup>David C. Kelly, Jr. and <sup>14</sup>Owen C. Kelly, died in November, 1904.

<sup>4</sup>David Campbell died in Wilson County, Tennessee, seven miles from Lebanon, in 1832, and is buried in the old graveyard at the little town of Leeville, which is built upon a part of a large tract of land which he owned at the time of his death. As all of the descendants of <sup>4</sup>David Campbell and <sup>3</sup>Margaret Campbell, his wife, have been given in the foregoing pages, I will now return to the brothers and sisters of "Black David" Campbell, the third generation of this branch.

<sup>3</sup>Elizabeth Campbell married.

<sup>3</sup>Martha Campbell married William Ellison.

<sup>3</sup>Alexander Campbell was living in Kentucky in 1801, and was at that time over eighty years of age.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Campbell married and had three sons, namely: <sup>4</sup>James, called "Big Jimmie;" <sup>4</sup>Alexander, married Miss Lockhart, and "Elder" <sup>4</sup>David Campbell, who married Jane Lockhart, a sister of his brother's wife.

<sup>3</sup>Jane Campbell married a Mr. Allison. Died in 1800.

<sup>3</sup>William Campbell married \_\_\_\_\_, and had a son, Major <sup>4</sup>William Campbell, of Nashville, Tenn. He was in the Continental Army. He married <sup>5</sup>Anne Campbell, daughter of his cousin, <sup>4</sup>William Campbell, and Mary Ellison, his wife. Their descendants are given in the foregoing pages.

<sup>3</sup>Mary Campbell married Major John Steele. They had one son, Col. <sup>4</sup>John Steele, who was in the Continental Army, and was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati. He was severely wounded during the Revolution, and for many years was a counsellor in Virginia. He died unmarried.

This completes, as far as the names and dates can be obtained, the sketch of this branch of the Clan Campbell.



A SKETCH OF CAPTAIN DAVID CAMPBELL, OF CAMPBELL'S  
STATION, EAST TENNESSEE, IN WHICH THERE IS  
SOME REPETITIONS OF THE GENEALOGY  
OF THE FOREGOING PAGES.

Captain David Campbell's great-grandfather, Alexander Campbell, who lived in Scotland, had a son William, who married Mary Byers. They went from Scotland to Ireland during the religious persecutions in that country, hoping to find freedom from tyranny, but were doomed to disappointment. They finally decided to emigrate to the English Colonies in America, and settled in Virginia.

They had seven children. The eldest, David Campbell, married Jane Cunningham,\* a granddaughter of Col. Patrick Cunnyngnam, whose family, in 1690, lived in Ireland on the river Boyne. The head of the house was Sir Albert Cunnyngnam. Col. Patrick Cunnyngnam commanded a regiment at the Battle of Boyne. David and Jane Campbell had four children. William, who married Mary Ellison, was prominent in the Indian and Revolutionary Wars. His two brothers-in-law, Capt. William Ellison (who married Mary Campbell) and Maj. John Morrison (who married Martha Campbell) were also patriotic defenders of their liberty in the same wars. David, the subject of this sketch, the youngest child, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, in August, 1753. His brother William, being the eldest, according to the law of that time (the old English common law), inherited the whole of his father's property, which consisted entirely of landed estates. So David was forced to depend on his own resources very early in life. He accumulated something by the time he was twenty years of age, which he invested in a farm in Washington County, near Abingdon, Virginia. Soon after this he met his cousin, Margaret Campbell (daughter of his mother's half-sister, Mary Hamilton, and David Campbell, a distant

---

\*Cunningham is spelled three different ways by the same family connection.



relation). They became attached to one another and were married in 1774, she being about twenty-one years of age. Her father, David Campbell, was an officer in the Virginia Colonial Army in 1759 in a campaign against the Indians, when his young son, Arthur, was taken prisoner and escaped after three years' captivity in Canada. (See old family manuscripts and also *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. VII, No. 2, October, 1899.)

At the date of her marriage, Margaret was keeping house at the "Royal Oak," the family seat of her two brothers, Colonels John and Arthur Campbell. The two young people settled on their farm near Abingdon, Virginia. While living at this place he participated in a number of expeditions against the Indians, one in 1774, the Battle of Point Pleasant. He was in his brother-in-law's (Captain John Campbell's) company at the decisive Battle of Long Island Flats, in 1776, and in a number of other engagements against the Tories and Indians. He was a captain in the Colonial and Continental Army, and was at the celebrated Battle of Kings Mountain. About the year 1782 David Campbell, with his family, moved from Abingdon, Virginia, to Washington County, East Tennessee. Remaining there only one year, he then went to the "Strawberry Plains" tract of land, which he then owned. He had a very large tract of land granted him for his services during the Revolutionary War, situated in Greene County, East Tennessee. He lived upon this farm about four years, then moved to "Grassy Valley," in Knox County, about the year 1785, and made the first settlement there, fifteen miles from Knoxville. He built a station in March, 1787, and others coming and settling near assisted him in making the station a stronghold against the hostile Indians. It became known all over that region as "Campbell's Station."

At the time of Captain Campbell's settlement at the "Station," the Indians were fierce and warlike all over that section of the country, and the white settlers were constantly being murdered and driven from their homes. Every station in that neighborhood was taken and destroyed except Campbell's. A little act of kindness,





and clemency shown by him to some Indian women and children, soon after he settled in East Tennessee, was never forgotten by them, and this accounted for his station never afterwards being attacked by the Indians. It indeed seems strange that the depraved savage, so bloodthirsty and beast-like in his nature, should possess feelings of such deep gratitude, yet it is true, as will be seen by this incident. Captain Campbell, on one occasion, headed a company to go out from the fort on an expedition against some Indians who had been committing depredations on the settlers. Arriving at one of their towns, they found the warriors all absent upon some raid, none but women and children left in the village. Most of the men wished to slaughter them and burn their houses, but their commander, Captain Campbell, would not permit such an act of cruelty to be perpetrated upon the helpless community, and ordered the men not to molest them. One intractable fellow, seeing a girl near him, Lucy Fields, the daughter of a chief, raised his gun to shoot her, when Captain Campbell knocked the piece up just in time to save her life. At this they all crowded around him, imploring his protection, which he kindly rendered, and marched his men off without harming them. Before their tribes left Tennessee for Western Arkansas, this girl, Lucy Fields, and her mother, went to "Campbell's Station" and gave a beautiful fan and other little pieces of their handiwork to their protector's wife and daughter. The writer has often seen the fan, which was for a long time preserved as an heirloom in the family. It was made of the tail feathers of a large eagle, the lower part being embroidered with many colored beads, upon some substance that looked like birch bark. It also had a peculiar-looking cord and tassel on the handle.

Again, to show that this act of kindness was never forgotten by the Indians, Fields and Mackintosh were the chiefs of the tribes saved, and long years afterwards, General John Campbell, the son of Captain David Campbell, was appointed by the government agent to the Indians in Western Arkansas. He met the descendants of these two chiefs, and they remembered his father with gratitude. After this, it is said that the warriors in all their councils determined that "Camp-



bell's Station" should be the very last fort taken, and they never attacked it: peace was made, and they were ever afterward friendly.

"Campbell's Station" was for many years a frontier fort, and nearer than any other to the Cherokee tribe of Indians, and before this incident it was only by the most vigilant conduct that Captain Campbell maintained and defended his fort from the attacks of hostile Indians. He was a participator in the Franklin Government, and after the State was admitted into the Union as Tennessee, was a member of the Legislature, assisting in enacting the first laws for the State government. He was afterwards Elector for President and Vice-President of the United States. He was a most patriotic, public-spirited, estimable man, greatly honored by the whole community. On July 29, 1799, David Campbell lost his wife, Margaret Campbell, by whom he had eight children. Four died in early youth, and four lived to be married, but only one left descendants. Jane, the eldest, married Colonel Wright, of the United States Army, and Mary married her cousin, David Campbell, who was afterwards Governor of Virginia and Colonel in the War of 1812. John, his eldest son, entered the United States regular army in 1795, and continued in it until the close of the War of 1812. He was Lieutenant Colonel in the Northern Army, was at the Battles of Plattsburg, Fort George and other engagements on the Northern line. He was a worthy man and brave soldier. He left no descendants.

The daughter of Captain David Campbell, in writing of her father, says: "He was a man of stern, excitable temperament, with strong affections. I only knew him after the public spirit of buoyant youth had calmed into the sober, resolute determination of generous patriotism, when the restless ambition, strengthened by the rough life of an orphan boy, had drawn him into many a struggle, with which he bravely contended, until his soul felt the animation of success, and upright principles were wrought in him, destined to live forever. His country's welfare was such a fixture in his character that no changes, no troubles, or conflicting circumstances, prevented his manifesting an ever active



interest in its prosperity. The same spirit that took him into the Revolutionary War, in defense of liberty, and to dare the life in a frontier fort with his little family, for eight years, only changed its course when the many demands of a newly settled country in behalf of its civilization required his means and assistance, in the erection of many a log schoolhouse, as well as bearing the greater part of the expense for teachers; not only for the advantage of his own children, but for those of the neighbors, of the poor and destitute. No time in his history did I ever know him indifferent to the character of the man who was a candidate for office, whether the office was high or low, he considered it connected with the interest of his country, and therefore a matter of concern to him. He felt *that* to be a *right* which he ever exercised, and kept in full force, until he was near fourscore years of age. With pleasure and profit, too, do I often revert to his uncomplaining disposition. With a firm tread he walked through the rough scenes of life, with contentment and cheerfulness, and admonished his children against fretfulness and discontent, while with a woman's tenderness he would ever encourage them in a course of usefulness for themselves and others. His influence and fond ambition was deeply felt by his children all through their lives. I only knew him after the asperity of a high-strung nature was softened by Christian influence. The fervent spirit of the Christian never died in this patriotic man; the love of the land of his birth, for which he had fought and enjoyed as a probationary existence, did not prevent his warm affections from moving towards that better country."

He was a man of devoted religious feeling, possessed great integrity of character, hospitable, social and kind to all who needed his aid in any way.

He was slender, erect, square-shouldered, had black hair and eyes, was five feet ten inches in height, a man of undaunted bravery and firmness. He lived on his farm, seven miles from Lebanon, respected and loved by all who knew him, until his death, which occurred in August, 1832, aged seventy-nine years. He is buried in the village cemetery at Leeville, Tennessee.



COPY OF A LETTER FROM MRS. CATHERINE BOWEN  
 CAMPBELL, WIFE OF DAVID CAMPBELL, TO THEIR  
 SON, WILLIAM BOWEN CAMPBELL, WHO  
 WAS AT THAT TIME ATTENDING  
 THE LAW SCHOOL AT  
 WINCHESTER, VA.

“ROUND LICK, NEAR CARTHAGE, TENN.,

“July 7, 1828.

*“My Dear Son:*

“I have delayed answering yours of the 13th of June, which I received about two weeks ago, that I might give you some account of the parade that was agitating us.

“The inhabitants of Lebanon and Wilson County sent an invitation to Gen. Andrew Jackson to partake of a dinner, and supper, on the second of July on his way to Carthage. A committee of ten men were sent to conduct him. They were to start from your grandfather Campbell’s to town. Gen. John Campbell, your uncle, was one of the committee. The next day there were ten more sent to bring him to this county line, which is at Mr. James Shelton’s. There your father was commissioned to receive him, as he belonged to the Smith County Committee. The General said it was his wish that day to take a family dinner with your Aunt and Uncle Armpstead Moore, and return and stay all night with us. About ten o’clock in the morning they arrived here, stopped and had their horses put up and fed. They all then walked to your Uncle Moore’s. Your uncle, General John, and your Aunt Emeline Campbell walked with them; also your little sister and brother, Virginia and David. They were the only children at home at the time, John, Mary and Margaret having gone up to Carthage early that morning, as later there would be trouble in crossing the river, when the crowd assembled for the great parade.

“The General took a great fancy to little Virginia, led her by the hand, and at the table, when I wished her to wait, he took her and seated her by himself, and attended to her. She was quite de-





lighted, although she looked rather abashed at his politeness. I wish I could describe to you the meeting; indeed, I did not think it would have had the effect that it did upon my feelings when the company rode up and dismounted at my door.

"I looked out and saw General Jackson advancing with that same gallant air that I had so often seen in days that are now departed. I involuntarily stepped from the house to meet him, and was received in the kindest manner by the old warrior. A mixture of feelings crowded upon me, in reflecting on the toils, difficulties, and many weary steps that the old hero had taken, since I had last seen him; nearly twenty-three years had elapsed since that time. The next morning before his departure, he stationed himself near me to have a serious chat before parting, although the house and yard was full of men waiting to see him and hear him talk. I have promised to let the girls go to the Hermitage on a visit to him, but do not know how it will be yet. The Governor was here also, but I could not attend much to him when the General was near, for I did not know him in the days of yore.

"John and your sisters returned from town yesterday. They were much pleased with their trip, and more with seeing the 'Old Hickory.' He was very kind and attentive to them when introduced in Carthage, which was, of course, very gratifying indeed to me, who had been an old friend and neighbor of the old hero's so many years gone by. I have given you enough of this Fourth of July parade. Will write soon of other things.

"Adieu, my son; you have always your mother's blessings.  
CATHERINE B. CAMPBELL."

#### CAMPBELL COAT OF ARMS.

Quarterly 1st and 4th gyronny of eight or. and sa. for Campbell; 2d and 3d ar. a lymplead. her sails furled and oars in action all sa. dag and pennants flying gu. far Lorn. Crest—a boar's head coupéd or. Over the crest motto, "*Ne Obliviscaris*" (Do not forget). Motto under shield, "*Vir ea nostra voco*" (I scarce call these deeds of our ancestors ours). Badge of the Campbell Clan, a sprig of bog-myrtle.



## WILLIAM BOWEN CAMPBELL.

A SKETCH OF HIS LIFE, COMPILED AND ARRANGED BY  
HIS SON, LEMUEL R. CAMPBELL.

William B. Campbell, son of David Campbell and Catherine Bowen, was born February 1, 1807, on Mansker's Creek, in Sumner County, Tennessee, within twelve miles of the present site of Nashville, and died at his home, near Lebanon, August 19, 1867. He was the last of the Whig Governors of the State, and filled the office in 1851-53, serving for one term. He was a descendant of that brave, hardy and enterprising pioneer people that had early crossed the mountains and settled in what is now Washington County in Southwestern Virginia. He was of a family connection which was distinguished for its courage and manhood in the War of Independence, which had given numbers of soldiers and heroes to that war, and subsequently the brilliant William C. Preston to South Carolina, and a Chief Magistrate, Governor David Campbell, to Virginia.

W. B. Campbell is descended from two families of Campbells. The family about which most is known is that of his paternal grandmother.

David Campbell, the son of John and brother of Patrick, was the great-grandfather of William B. Campbell on his mother's side. His paternal grandfather, Capt. David Campbell, from whom Campbell's Station, in East Tennessee, took its name, was in the War of Independence as a soldier in Gen. William Campbell's regiment. Through his mother he was related to Lieut. Reece Bowen, of the same regiment, who, when making a hazardous and unnecessary exposure of his person at the Battle of Kings Mountain, was chided by one of his more cautious companions. "Why don't you take a tree, Bowen? If you don't you will be certainly killed by Ferguson's Tory Riflemen hidden behind every rock and bush on the mountain." He indignantly replied: "Take a tree! No; never shall it be said that I dodged from a



Briton or Tory who opposed me in the field!" and he had scarcely finished the sentence when a rifle ball struck him in the breast, and he fell and almost instantly expired.

Through his mother, William B. Campbell was a great-grandson of Gen. William Russell, another hero of the War of Independence, who commanded a regiment at the battles of Germantown, Brandywine and Monmouth, was at Yorktown when Lord Cornwallis surrendered, and in honor of whom Russellville, Kentucky, and Russell County, Virginia, were named. He was brevetted Brigadier-General just before the close of the war—was nine years in service.

From these different ancestral lines there met in his veins the blood of those hardy pioneers, patriots, heroes, who turned the tide of American defeat, and gave to independence the morning of its day long delayed. He inherited from his Campbell ancestry a sensitive temperament, and a spirit of fearlessness and intrepidity; from the Bowens great magnanimity and generosity, coupled to a physical of the finest mold, and from the Russells dignity and firmness.

His father, David Campbell, a cultivated gentleman of education, brought up his family to industry, economy and good morals, and was content with the humble duties of private life. His mother, Catherine Bowen Campbell, was a remarkable woman of the old school, industrious, pious and patriotic. Reared in the midst of Revolutionary traditions, and the alarms of Indian warfare, patriotism was with her a passion. She was a great lover of books of poetry and history, and with a small number at her command, she in girlhood stored her mind with a few of the best. To her latest years, down to fourscore, the mention of any deed of valor or heroism, brought from her well-stored memory apt poetical responses garnered from Scott, Burns, Gray, Campbell and Moore. A love of truth and of country she transmitted in an intense form to her son. He himself told this anecdote of his mother, "in the day that tried men's souls," to a few friends, tears trickling down his cheeks. He had been all his life a "National Man," had been baptized on the field of battle under



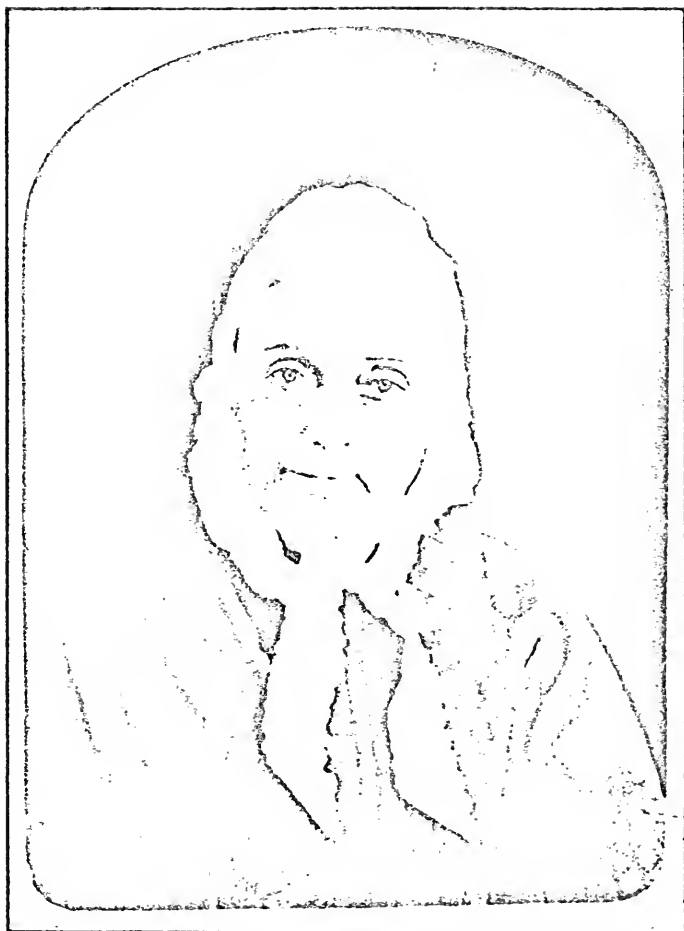
the old flag; had proved himself a brave soldier, and was a man of weight and influence throughout the whole State. He was tendered the command of the Tennessee forces in aid of the Confederacy. It was urged upon him. He declined. Being told of this, she said to him: "William, I was proud of you at Monterey, I was proud of you when the people elected you Governor, but I am now prouder of you than ever, since you have refused to fight against the flag of your country."

He was brought up on the farm, a member of a large family, the oldest of six children, and he had for the greater part, his own living to earn, and character to form. His mother was his earliest teacher, afterwards James Hamilton and Peter Hubbard, two educated Irishmen, gave him all the advantages that early day allowed. In his seventeenth year, his father having failed in business, he took the axe and the maul and gave two years to hard work in cleaning up the virgin soil. This had, doubtless, much to do with his acquiring a constitution remarkable for its strength and power of endurance, and a character unsurpassed in energy, firmness, and dignified elevation. But no effort was wanting on the part of his father, whose discrimination easily detected the seeds of future promise in his son, to give him an education suitable to his vigorous and fast-forming intellect. His excellent habits, strict and cheerful conformity to every duty, and striking points of character displayed at this early age, drew to him the attention of his uncle, Governor David Campbell, of Abingdon, Virginia, with whom he completed his education, and under whose supervision he studied law, and attended a course of law lectures by the Hon. St. George Tucker, of Winchester, Virginia.

He began the practice of law in Carthage, Tennessee, about 1829 and 1830. His first appearance in public life was in the capacity of Attorney-General, to which office he was elected by the Legislature, November 11, 1831, though opposed by the Hon. Bromfield Ridley, a lawyer of promise and ability. Upon this event he moved to Sparta, in White County, where he resided a few years. In 1835, having again returned to live in Carthage, he was elected, August 8, 1835, Representa-







MRS. CATHERINE BOWEN CAMPBELL.

Born 1785; Died 1868.



tive in the Legislature for Smith County, and the same year was married to Miss Frances I. Owen, only daughter of Dr. John Owen, of Carthage. Judge Jo. C. Guild, in a speech at a meeting held in Nashville, August, 1867, to do honor to the memory of Governor Campbell, when referring to his career in the Legislature, and on the bench, said: "Governor Campbell was my intimate associate for over forty years, and though we always have been arrayed on opposite sides in politics, yet even when party strife and party hate ran highest, I could always testify to his magnanimity and high sense of justice in all our conflicts. We met in the Legislature in 1835, which revised the present Constitution, which was one of the most important legislative assemblies that ever met in this State, and I always found him active, efficient and conscientious in the discharge of the responsible duties which devolved upon him. I had the honor to practice law before him for several years, and in all the conflicts between the bar and the Court, he ever exhibited that same urbanity and moderation of character which were his characteristics through life. Not a stain rests upon his judicial ermine."

In 1836 a call was made by the Federal authorities upon Tennessee for volunteers to chastise the Creek and Seminole Indians, who were committing murderous depredations upon the defenseless frontiers of Georgia, Florida and Alabama. Neither age, sex nor condition was spared by them in their ruthless and savage warfare. Campbell tendered his resignation as member of the Legislature, was among the first to obey the summons, and promptly headed the list of a volunteer company. He was elected their captain with remarkable unanimity and enthusiasm, and taking leave of his young wife and infant child, he repaired at once to the scene of active duty, to encounter the perils of Indian warfare. William Trousdale was Colonel and J. C. Guild Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. He led his company through the campaign of seven months—a month longer than the period of his enlistment—with a skill and intrepidity which drew upon him the favorable attention of all who had occasion to observe his



brave and soldier-like bearing. It is impossible to depict the hardships and suffering which our soldiers were compelled to endure throughout this campaign, from the change of climate, scarcity of provisions, and inseparable difficulties of such a war. The mode of warfare was novel to the troops, and in many instances they fought an unseen foe, while they themselves were exposed to a murderous fire. Captain Campbell sought opportunities to display the courage of his company. He bore a prominent part in the battles of the 18th and 21st of November, generally known as the Battle of the Wahoo Swamp, and in the engagement commanded by Colonel Guild near the forks of the Withlacoochee. In one of these engagements, the last named, Captain Campbell was standing in the margin of the stream, when one of his own men, with whom he was conversing at the time, was shot down by his side, and a member of Captain Henry's company fell about the same time in his presence. As the action was fought in a dense hammock, or thicket, the men of different companies, in getting to the water's edge the best way they could through the tangled thicket, were very much intermingled. Though the balls of the enemy's rifles were whistling fiercely around him, Captain Campbell, with most commendable calmness and humanity, ordered several men who were near him to remove these bodies to a suitable place, which was refused on account of the peril. He promptly responded that the bodies should be removed if he had to do it himself, and starting forward in the act, others at once volunteered and assisted him in removing them from the water's edge to a place of safety. Throughout this war he distinguished himself for his admirable coolness, intrepidity and kindness, as was amply testified at the time by his superior officers.

Campbell's personal popularity had now become deservedly great. In 1837, in obedience to numerous and pressing solicitations, he became a candidate for Congress, in his native district, having for his opponent Gen. William Trousdale, who was already known to the country as a politician of age and experience, and as commander of the regiment in which Campbell served



in the Florida war. Though much the younger man, Campbell's popularity, address and active energy throughout the canvass, secured his election by a majority of over seventeen hundred votes. Again, in 1839, when the Democracy, under the leadership of James K. Polk, mustering all their strength, carried nearly everything by storm, overcoming a majority of nearly twenty thousand votes, as shown in the preceding gubernatorial election, Campbell was elected to Congress over General Trousdale by a majority of seven hundred and seventy-six votes, despite the most impetuous and unwearied exertions of his opponents.

And taking up the comparative votes for Campbell and Trousdale as a test, had all other sections of the State stood equally firm against the popular power and party discipline of Mr. Polk, instead of a defeat, a great victory would have inured to the Whigs of Tennessee in that fierce contest. In 1841, such was his acknowledged strength before the people, that no candidate was found willing to oppose him, and he was again elected to Congress, and this time without opposition.

As a member of Congress during those six years, he served on the important Committees on Claims, Territories and Military Affairs, and labored unweariedly for retrenchment, reform and economy in public expenditures. His speeches show a thorough acquaintance with the subjects to which he addressed himself, and his views were expressed with great clearness and energy. With fine natural talents improved by sedulous cultivation, his modesty, while it increased the esteem and attachment of his friends, prevented the frequent and general display of his abilities which they desired.

In a speech delivered in Congress on the 27th of July, 1842, he said: "In my course here I have not held myself subject to the control of party; I have often differed with my political friends on measures of the first importance. My own convictions of what was right, and what would promote the best interests of my constituents, and of the whole country, have influenced my conduct."

At the close of his term in Congress, he voluntarily retired to private life and recommenced the practice of





his profession, though strongly urged to become a candidate again, with flattering prospects of continued success. About this time he was elected Major General of his Military Division, and for three years he remained in the bosom of his family, enjoying the ease and quiet of private life.

The war between the United States and Mexico began in the spring of 1846. Forty years have dimmed the recollection of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and of the outburst of patriotic enthusiasm which ensued upon those brilliant little victories. The events which thereupon followed, once filled a dear place in the nation's heart, and were for years well marked upon the public memory; but the joys and woes of a cause that was nearer and dearer, have left new idols for popular worship; and the eruption of the great Civil War has cast its ashes over memories of those far-away fields.

Upon the intelligence that peace was broken, the General Government made a call upon Tennessee for twenty-four hundred men. Within a few weeks thirty thousand volunteers had offered their services to their country's cause. Not one-tenth of these could be received.

The First Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers was organized at Nashville, in May, consisting of companies from various parts of Middle Tennessee. It elected William B. Campbell to its command as Colonel, with Samuel R. Anderson as Lieutenant-Colonel; and the Regiment, being of extra size, was allowed to elect two Majors, Alexander and Farquaharson. Campbell came to the command with a reputation well established as a gallant Captain in the then recent Seminole War, and as a public man of high character. Early in June following, the regiment was already equipped and on its way to the seat of war. They traveled by steamboat to New Orleans, thence by sailing vessels across the Gulf of Mexico, and thence by steamers up the Rio Grande to Camargo, on the San Juan, where General Taylor organized his army for the advance on Monterey, one hundred and fifty miles in the interior. In the passage of these raw troops through the intense tropical heat of the lower Rio Grande, in midsummer, numbers



died and still more were rendered unfit for military duty. The army arrived before Monterey on the 19th of September.

The Battle of Monterey was fought on the 21st, 22d and 23d of September, 1846. With about five or six thousand men, half of whom were raw volunteers, who for the most part had never seen a battle, and with but a light equipment of artillery, General Taylor undertook the capture of a strongly fortified city, garrisoned with double his number of men. The glory of his success under all the circumstances of the undertaking, does not pale even in the lustre of the most brilliant achievements of our late Civil War. The city of Monterey was in itself a series of fortifications, every house a fort. The city was difficult of approach by reason of its position at the foot of the mountains, except across a plain on the northern side. This plain was commanded by a citadel, as it was called, constructed with a high degree of engineering skill, and occupying a position in the center. On either flank the approaches were defended by other strong forts. Col. Bailey Peyton, in a letter from Monterey to the *New Orleans Picayune*, under date September 25, 1846, says: "These Mexican towns and fortresses are incredibly strong; and few men fight better from housetops and behind stone walls, or are more adroit in the use of stationary artillery than the Mexicans. In these actions General Taylor had, all told, about five thousand men, while General Ampudia's force consisted of ten thousand five hundred infantry and cavalry, besides militia, rancheros, etc. General Taylor had eighteen pieces of artillery, of which seventeen were field pieces, while General Ampudia had forty pieces, thirty-eight of which, with two stands of colors, are now in our possession."

In this battle the First Tennessee Regiment, together with the Mississippi Rifle Regiment, commanded by Col. Jeff. Davis, composed the brigade of General Quitman, which formed a part of the division of the army commanded by General Butler. It is not necessary to give the details of this battle.

Darkly prominent amid the dangerous points stood



a strong and well-appointed fortress, or battery, known as Fort Teneria, so strong and so well provided with artillery that it seemed almost madness to attempt its capture. Opposite this fortress was placed Quitman's Brigade, with the Tennessee Regiment occupying a place in advance of the Mississippi Regiment. In this position, Campbell, leading his regiment on horseback, the brigade advanced across an open plain, raked for a mile by the fire of the enemy's batteries, and pressed forward at a run until within musket range. Here the enemy's fire became most destructive, characterized by Colonel Campbell as "the most severe discharge of artillery and musketry that was ever poured upon a line of volunteers." "The wind of passing balls and bombs continually fanned their faces, and men and officers continually fell around; a twelve-pound shot literally passed through the closed ranks of the Tennessee Regiment, throwing fragments of human beings into the air, and drenching the living with gore." ("Our Army at Monterey. Thorpe.") About one-third of this regiment were killed or wounded, within a few minutes, in this charge. Against such resistance they passed on, scaled the ramparts, and planted their colors, riddled with bullets, upon the captured works. "They were the first to enter and unfurl their colors to the breeze, as a signal of success, having the honor of raising the first American flag that ever waved upon the embattled walls of Monterey." (See "Our Army at Monterey," by T. B. Thorpe, p. 54.) Of this charge at Monterey, where his regiment took first honors, Campbell himself, in a letter hastily written to his wife, dated "Camp near Monterey, Mexico, September 25, 1846," said: "My regiment went early into action on the morning of September 21st, and was ordered to sustain some regulars who were said to be attacking a fort at one end of the city. When I arrived in point-blank musket shot of the fort, no regulars were visible. They had filed to the left and taken shelter behind some houses, so that my command was left exposed to the most deadly discharge of artillery and musketry that was ever poured upon a set of men. For a moment it had a most terrifying effect, for they were thrown into consterna-



tion and confusion until I rallied them and brought them to the charge, and they bore the fight with wonderful courage, rushing upon the fort and taking it at the point of the bayonet. It was most gallantly done. The Mississippi Regiment sustained mine most gallantly in the charge. My regiment suffered far more severely than any other, and it was a miracle that I was not killed, as I rode along the line encouraging the men during all the action, and was all day on horseback in uniform, with my red sash around me—a most conspicuous mark for the enemy, and was far more exposed to the snags and the fire than those on foot—but the hand of Providence shielded me from the killing shots of the foe.”

Perhaps no charge in the history of the American wars has contributed so much to render the gallantry of Tennessee's citizen soldiery illustrious, as that which was led by Colonel Campbell at Monterey, and the form of his command to charge, “Boys, follow me!” gives to Tennessee heroism one of its historic phrases. His gallant conduct at the head of his regiment won for that unsurpassed body of troops the sobriquet of “The Bloody First.” The troops which he commanded in that desperate action were without experience and almost without drill. Their arms and equipments were poor. It was their first test of battle. Their advance was against a rampart whose deadly eruption had just driven back the veterans of Twigg's brigade like leaves before the wind; and their way was over the bodies of the slain. Yet they passed on up to and upon the enemy's redoubt, driving before them a foe a moment before flushed with victory, and restoring the fortunes of the day.

On the march from Monterey to Tampico, General Taylor received dispatches which caused his return to Monterey, and Colonel Campbell was left in command of a brigade, which position he continued to fill until after the occupation of Victoria, December 29, 1846. From Victoria the First Tennessee was marched to Tampico on the gulf; and thence transported to Vera Cruz under General Scott. This stronghold was captured with a loss of perhaps less than fifty men, but the





First Tennessee and its Colonel performed their part in the watches and labors of the siege, he being associated especially with Capt. Robert E. Lee in the construction of an important marine battery, the nearest to the city of all the American works.

After the surrender of Vera Cruz, Colonel Campbell's regiment marched with the army into the interior, and participated in the battle of Cerro Gordo on the 18th of April, 1847. In this action Colonel Campbell was again placed in command of a brigade, consisting of a Pennsylvania regiment and his own. His gallant bearing in this engagement elicited a high compliment from General Scott, delivered upon the ground, by his acting aid, Lieut. George B. McClellan. "General Scott," said Lieutenant McClellan, when he had announced the surrender of the enemy, "sends his compliments to Colonel Campbell. He understands his regiment is in fine fighting condition, and that he is at his old tricks again."

On another occasion, General Scott, speaking to a member of his staff, said of Campbell: "Sir, I envy him his part at Monterey: he is truly worthy of the respect and love of every soldier in the army." This was the last engagement in which Colonel Campbell and his men participated. The regiment had been mustered into service for one year, and was sent home to be mustered out of service. Colonel Campbell had the pleasure of being able to say of his regiment that it had never failed in any emergency: but that it maintained to the last the high character it had won at Monterey.

No regimental commander in the American Army enjoyed in a higher degree the respect and confidence of his brother officers, or the love and reverence of his men, than Colonel Campbell of the First Tennessee, familiarly known in army parlance as "the Bloody First." He was to be distinguished from many other officers of equal but not higher reputation for gallantry, by the dignity, magnanimity and kindness of his bearing, and by the perfect purity of his character. This latter characteristic, perhaps more than any other, contributed to create in the minds of his subordinate officers and men that profound respect with which they ever regarded their commander. He loved his regiment and



was as jealous of its honor as of his own, and perhaps more jealous of its rights. This feeling was well understood and fully reciprocated by his command. His popularity with his officers and men was unsurpassed by that of any officer of like grade.

Nearly a score of years after the close of the war the old soldiers were invited to a reunion of the "Bloody First" at his residence, "Campbell," near Lebanon, Tenn. A reporter gave the papers at the time the following incident characteristic of the man: "One incident occurred which we must not omit to mention, or one which shows the magnanimity of Colonel Campbell and the high esteem in which he should be held for his noble sacrifice of personal and political feelings to a sense of justice and true merit. Captain Bennett arose and called attention to the fact that many gallant spirits were absent, among whom was one distinguished at Monterey; a gallant gentleman, a Tennessean by birth, education and feeling; and though not a member of the "Bloody First," yet he was always found generous and chivalrous; he meant the gallant Bailey Peyton, and proposed that they drink to his health. Governor Campbell begged to be permitted to offer an amendment. He said there was another gallant son of Sumner that he wanted to see toasted in connection with the heroic Peyton, to wit: Governor William Trousdale (cheers and applause), and, continued Governor Campbell, a more gallant and brave man has lived in no age or country than William Trousdale, of Sumner County; and he proposed that the company rise and drink to Peyton and Trousdale. When it is known that Governor Trousdale and Governor Campbell have not spoken to each other for years, and that a bitter and personal feeling existed between them, too much admiration cannot be bestowed upon the magnanimity of Governor Campbell for this noble forgetfulness of personal feeling and of personal differences on an occasion when he could pay a just compliment to a distinguished patriot, warrior and statesman."

Colonel Campbell returned from Mexico in the summer of 1847. During the session of the Legislature in 1847 and 1848, he was elected, by a unanimous vote,



Judge of the Circuit Court in the circuit of his residence. His predecessor in this place was Judge Abraham Caruthers, who retired from the bench to establish the law school in Cumberland University. He held this place on the bench for several years, and discharged the duties of the office with dignity, wisdom and energy. His decisions and statements of law were marked by great clearness, impartiality and soundness.

In 1851 he was by acclamation nominated as the Whig candidate for Governor, the position being urged upon him on the ground that he was the only man in the party who could make a successful canvass. Upon his nomination, Hon. Meredith P. Gentry, who had served with him in the Legislature and many years in Congress, in a speech delivered before the Whig convention, at Nashville, March 20, 1851, said: "Although Tennessee is rich in noble sons, though like the mother of the Gracchi, she can proudly point to her children, and say with truth, 'These are my jewels;' yet, in my opinion, she has not within her limits a nobler son than William B. Campbell. In integrity and honor, in fidelity and truth, in courage and patriotism, in all that constitutes a high, noble and manly character he has no superior."

In his acceptance of the nomination, he gave the key to his political faith, saying: "I accept with a pledge to my friends of a heart devoted to the Union of these United States, and to the honor and prosperity of my native State."

He was elected over Governor William Trousdale, the most powerful and influential man of his party at the time. A writer in the *Nashville American* of November 7, 1879, speaking of this canvass, said: "The Whigs, although they had opposed the measures which led to the Mexican War, had the good luck to furnish some of the best and most successful fighting material in carrying it on and achieving victory. William B. Campbell had led 'the Bloody First' up to and over into 'the Black Fort' at Monterey. No braver or more brilliant piece of work of that sort has ever been done in any army. It caused the world to talk of Tennesseans, as they had done of Coffee and Carroll's famous riflemen at New Orleans. This made him the hero of the hour. So



the Whigs nominated him for Governor. The Democrats had no truer man, or better warrior, than William Trousdale, so they determined to beat Campbell with him. Both men were the highest types of daring and chivalric bearing. Neither one was much of a speaker. The canvass was a dull and spiritless affair so far as the speaking was concerned, yet the great popularity of the men and the questions of the hour created unusual interest. In any army of the world either of these men would have been a leader. Their courage was sublime. Their integrity was the pride of the State. Campbell was a solid man, cool and imperturbable in the hail-storm of death in the streets of Monterey, as he ever was on the bench, or in the private walks of life or behind his bank counter in the town of Lebanon. No man in the State ever stood higher than he in the hearts of the people since the days of Jackson. At the beginning of the late war he was offered any position. If he had been so minded he would have entered the war on the Southern side high up in rank and power. His popularity survived the war. After it he worked hard for the amelioration of the condition of a disfranchised and oppressed people. Trousdale was more after the Jacksonian model than any of his contemporaries. Two gamer cocks were never pitted against each other. There was no treading on toes in that canvass. Campbell won. Dark indeed would have been the day for Andrew Johnson if Campbell, with his tremendous popularity, had desired or had obtained the nomination of the Whig convention for the next race. His military reputation would have been too big a load for the brawny shoulders of the Democratic nominee."

Governor Campbell performed the duties which devolved upon the highest executive officer of the State with great satisfaction to all parties. At the close of this term he was urgently pressed to become a candidate for a second term, but he declined to do so, and voluntarily retiring from politics, occupied his time for a number of years before the Civil War in attention to his private affairs, for a while being a member of a firm of cotton merchants in New Orleans, but finally he was engaged in conducting, as president, the affairs of the





Bank of Middle Tennessee, at Lebanon, to which point he removed his family from Carthage in 1853.

He determined at this time never again to enter in the political conflicts of the day, which determination he adhered to, until the unforeseen and unexpected events of 1861 again forced him from his retirement to a participation in political affairs.

In the presidential canvass of 1860, Governor Campbell supported Bell and Everett. In 1861 he canvassed the State in opposition to secession. His early opinions and his far-seeing statesmanship are best shown in a letter written by him to Hon. A. C. Beard, of Alabama, March 16, 1861, in answer to one urging him to give his influence to the Southern cause. In this he said: "But this Southern Confederacy can never become a first-rate power. It will never rise above the dignity of a third-rate power, and with no protection of guaranty from the great Northern Government, and with no sympathy of the great powers of the earth, she, the South, must ever be a prey to other nations, and ever be regarded with contempt by them. . . . But so sure as a big war occurs between the North and South (and that it will occur so soon as all hope of reunion shall cease to exist no one doubts), then will peace be made at the expense of negro slavery. . . . The people of the South have been duped and deceived by their leaders, and they may reap the whirlwind before an adjustment. The whole move was wrong, and the South ought at once to retrace their steps. It will be ruinous to the South if they do not. I have done all I could to preserve peace, to prevent war, and I shall continue my humble efforts to prevent a conflict. . . . But I have no hope that peace can be maintained very long. Many questions will soon arise that will bring about a conflict. I shall deeply regret to see such a result, but when it comes I shall be actuated by the same feelings which actuate you of the South, and shall stand by Tennessee and the Union."

Among those who continued faithful to the Constitution throughout the great struggle, no one was more prominent than he. From first to last his efforts were directed to the preservation of the rights and mitiga-



tions of the wrongs of the Southern States and people. Conversant with the politics of the country, and enjoying the acquaintance, and to an unusual degree, the confidence of many of the statesmen and public men of the North and South, he found frequent opportunities, in the exercise of his rare conversational powers, and the exertion of his high social influence, to affect the shape and direction of intelligent public opinion. In his visits to the National Capital and other prominent cities, and in his frequent intercourse with public men and official persons, in civil life and in the army, his employment in this direction in the service of the suffering people of his own and other Southern States was unremitting. Those who, like himself, were familiar with the times, and with the associations in which he mingled, will better understand than those unused to public life as it was during the war, the importance of this service. Though by the modesty of his disposition he was indisposed to public demonstrations savoring of personal ostentation, yet whenever to him it seemed that the interest, and especially the protection, of his people demanded it, he did not shrink from speaking out in the most public manner, or assuming the most public position of responsibility. Having an established reputation as a soldier and statesman, his influence and weight were sought by the Confederate authorities as being all-powerful and controlling. He was tendered the command of all the forces raised, and to be raised, in Tennessee in aid of their cause, but he declined firmly, but in terms of prudence.

In May, 1862, he was unanimously elected to preside over a convention or massmeeting of citizens called together from various counties of the State, and which assembled at Nashville. Among those present and participating in this meeting were Edmund Cooper, Jordan Stokes, Russell Houston, Allen A. Hall, E. H. East and Bailey Peyton. The spirit of that meeting was in unison with his own conservative views, partaking not in the slightest degree of the radicalism which afterwards crept in, to cast a cloud of dishonor upon the name of Unionism. The result of this meeting was the appointment of a committee which prepared an



address to the people of Tennessee, kindly and fraternal in its tone, and urging a restoration of the former relations of the State to the Federal Union.

In the fall, however, of this year (1862), the President of the United States issued a proclamation clearly indicating a sudden and decided change of policy; and boldly avowing the determination of the administration to repudiate at an early day fixed, the solemn pledges of Congress and the Executive, made to the country during the previous year, and reiterated to the people of Tennessee during the year then current. This warning was coupled with a condition that if the people of the revolted section should by January 1, 1863, lay down their arms, the threatened military penalty should be withheld. The result is known. The emancipation proclamation of January 1, 1863, resulted. This was another sore trial to the Union men of the South. They had been so greatly misunderstood by their own people that many of them were even then in exile from their homes. They had relied upon the pledges of the Nation and repeated them to their people. Their own course was now rendered doubly difficult. They considered themselves betrayed; and if there had remained once a question of loyalty to the administration, they were at liberty, without dishonor, to join themselves to the Southern Confederacy. But their loyalty was to the Constitution, and there remained with them a powerful party in the Northern and non-seceding Southern States, ready to join as they did, in a steady and persistent resistance to the encroachments of the military power upon the rights of the States, and though remaining loyal to the Union, they continued their opposition to the unconstitutional policy of the President and his supporters.

Governor Campbell himself had accepted the office of Brigadier General in the Federal Army on July 23, 1862, with the understanding that he would not be assigned to active duty in the field; and when the commission was offered him, he had reason to hope from circumstances connected with the offer, that he might be assigned to some position that would enable him to act as mediator between the government he felt bound



to support and the people whom he loved. He the more strongly indulged this hope, because the authorities knew that at that particular juncture he was suffering from a very painful malady, which forbade his doing active service. When he found this hope delusive he offered his resignation (September, 1862), for he had long before resolved that, let his people be right or wrong, he would never draw the sword against them. Every act of his was for conciliation and amelioration. Whatever he was able to do to relieve the sufferings of his people, or to bring about release from prison, he did with cheerful alacrity, refusing all fee and reward; whatever influence he was able to exert in bringing them back to their allegiance to the Union, he did simply as a patriot whose life was wrapped up in the prosperity of his country. No military honor could have allured him into either army. His only aspirations were those of peacemaker; and no more difficult position than that he proposed as mediator in such an hour of madness can be conceived, none but the strongest character could have maintained it to the end. As a statesman he could not give his aid to the South. As a man he could not tear from his heart the people he so deeply loved. He remained true to both head and heart, pleaded for the Union and was kind in a thousand ways to the individuals in rebellion. It is refreshing in the midst of historical research to pause over a character such as this, in which patriotism of the noblest Roman type, dauntless and self-sacrificing, full of heroism and modesty and devotion to truth and liberty, lights with steady flame the surrounding conflict where passion, prejudice and expediency rule the hour.

In 1864 the time arrived for another presidential canvass and election. Governor Campbell had been favorably mentioned in connection with the Vice-Presidency on the Democratic ticket, and Dr. Draper, the historian, a Northern man, writing of him in this connection in 1863, said: "He has always been a conservative in politics; kind, conciliating, yet firm and gentlemanly; the very soul of honor, and never guilty of an unworthy habit or a mean action. He is well fitted by long and varied experience in public life, and by the





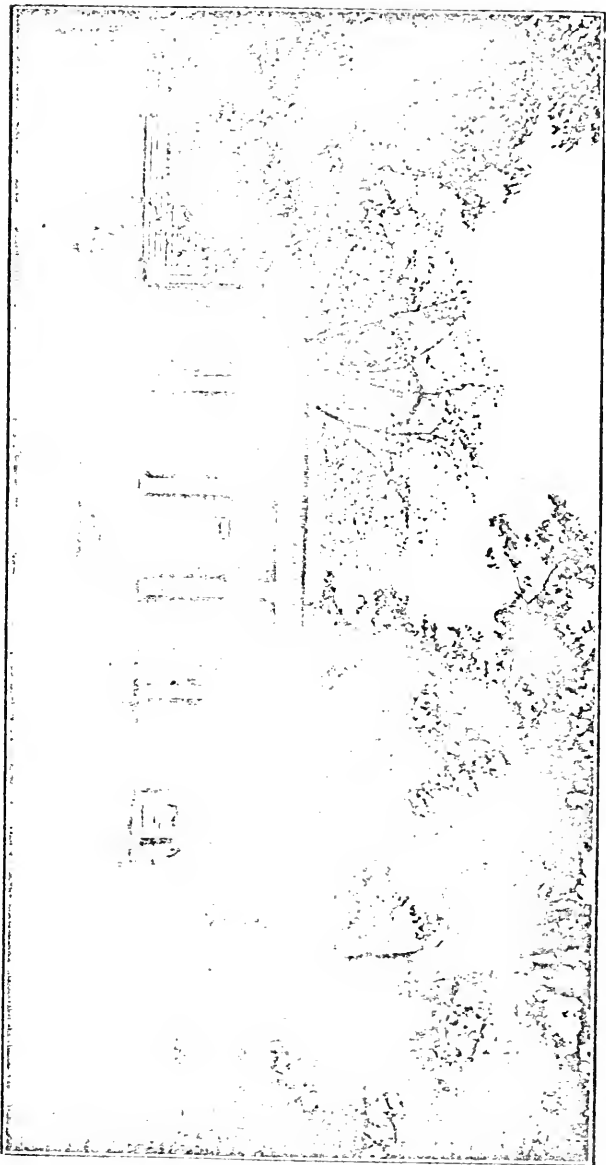
purity of his character, to serve his country as Vice-President, and would undoubtedly add strength to the Democratic ticket, if placed upon it."

He had identified himself politically with the Democratic party, and in connection with Hon. Henry Cooper, Hon. T. A. R. Nelson, Hon. Bailey Peyton, and others, an Electoral ticket favoring the election of Gen. George B. McClellan to the Presidency was presented to the voters of Tennessee. This ticket was headed by the name of Governor Campbell as one of the electors for the State at large. Stringent orders regulating the mode in which the election should be held, as well as restricting the qualifications of the voters, had just been issued by authority of the Military Governor, Andrew Johnson, and Governor Campbell was out-spoken in his condemnation of them. This caused an estrangement between Governor Johnson and Governor Campbell, and failing to procure a modification of the orders, which Governor Campbell felt was due to him and his friends, the Electoral ticket headed by his name was withdrawn.

He was a candidate for the Thirty-ninth Congress, and was elected by a large majority in August, 1865, from the fifth district. In the canvass which so terminated, while as yet the war was not formally ended by Presidential proclamation, but after the Southern forces had all been disbanded, Governor Campbell as firmly as ever maintained the stand he had taken from the very first, in opposition to all measures or schemes of disfranchisement, confiscation or oppression of any portion of the Southern people; and in favor of the most liberal amnesty, and the restoration of the Union as it had been before the war, with all "the dignity, equality and rights of the several States unimpaired."

The following, in reference to this period, is from a manuscript article by the Hon. Edmund Cooper: "I was elected to the same Congress from the fourth district without opposition. I left for Washington, September, 1865, summoned there by the President. Governor Campbell reached Washington about the first of December, 1865. The Senators and Representatives from Tennessee were promptly recognized as such by the





"CAMP-BELL."

The Home of the late Gov. Wm. B. Campbell, near Lebanon, Built in 1820.



Executive Department of the Government of the United States, but were refused admission by Congress, although admitted to its legislative halls. Governor Campbell, with other members of the delegation, felt keenly this refusal, and freely expressed their opinions. Some of the Representatives returned home; but the contest between the President and Congress, touching the proper legislation to be enacted towards the States lately in insurrection and rebellion, aroused his anxiety, and he remained at Washington watching the struggle. It was during this time that Governor Campbell became reconciled with the President, and gave to him in frequent consultations, the benefit of his practical wisdom and sound judgment.

"During the latter part of June, 1866, the Senators and Representatives from the State of Tennessee were admitted as members of the Thirty-ninth Congress, and from that time Governor Campbell gave to the administration of Mr. Johnson an unwavering support, and he was frequently sent for by the President for consultation. . . .

"Governor Campbell, as a Representative in this Congress, at once took a prominent position in the House, and his capacity, energy and devotion to business were promptly recognized by the Speaker, who placed him on leading committees. He made reputation and character as a safe and reliable member of Congress."

This was his last public service, his death occurring at his home, near Lebanon, Tennessee, August 19, 1867. His wife died previously, March 22, 1864. They are buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, at Lebanon, Tennessee.

Governor Campbell left a family of seven children. They are: Mary O., wife of Rev. D. C. Kelley; Margaret H., wife of James S. Pilcher; Fanny A., wife of J. W. Bonner, all of Nashville; William B., since deceased; Joseph A. and J. Owen Campbell, of Lebanon, and Lemuel R. Campbell, of Nashville.

William B. Campbell is known in the history of the State as a soldier and statesman. After Jackson, he was Tennessee's best soldier; as brave as Jackson, he was always self-controlled and insensible of danger. In political life he was distinguished as a sensible,



honest, clear-headed statesman of a high order; studious, calm, judicious and far-seeing. He had eminently a judicial mind in contrast with that of the advocate. He was a man of great moderation and sincerity; a conservative man, and a Whig in the best sense of that historical term. He was not an orator nor a politician in the usual or bad sense. He was plain, sensible, sincere in all his public speeches before the people. He was not an office seeker. Love of country, of his whole country, controlled him throughout his public life, and in his secret heart. He had a high self-respect and a great pride of character, placed a high value upon the good will and respect of his fellow men; was ambitious and desired the approbation of the public; was civil, courteous, gracious and courtly in his intercourse with his fellow citizens, and had something of the patrician in his character. He understood and had made Washington his model, his ideal of the great and good and wise man, was greatly influenced by his example in his own life, and was, therefore, in good faith an old-line Whig, himself personally courageous, but politically of a party in belief wholly defensive. That he always discharged his duties with fidelity and ability is shown by the fact that he was never defeated when a candidate, and by the oft-repeated and long-continued manifestations of public trust and confidence reposed in him.

A native of Tennessee, a home-bred, self-made, genuine Tennessee American of the type of Washington, he deserves a high place in the gallery of the worthies of the State of Tennessee. He was a solid and not a surface man. It requires more time and thought, reflection and patience, to appreciate the virtues of such a man than is ordinarily given to the subject. He performed the duties of the lawyer, attorney-general, judge, Congressman, Governor of his State, citizen and man. While living and acting, he was respected and esteemed by every man: and by all who knew him and were brought near to him, his character was felt. He was well-developed physically, mentally and morally, and a noble specimen of manhood. In stature he was six feet tall, finely formed, deep-chested, broad-shouldered and erect, yet easy and free, with a well-





formed head, well set on his shoulders, a handsome face, hair of a light brown, and eyes of a bright blue—expressive and benevolent. He was a man in whom one might and would confide and feel that he would certainly do to trust in peace and war. His voice was smooth, of moderate tone, rather than loud—a soft, persuasive, friendly voice; yet there was in his firm face, air, bearing and form, great strength and power capable of passion, energy and wrath. He was one whom it was dangerous to arouse; one who could, and would, and did, command when the occasion required it; one who could face the cannon's mouth with perfect presence of mind and self-control.

A distinguished trait of mind with him was the possession of a sound, safe, clear and almost unerring judgment. He had a very accurate knowledge of human nature, saw things as they really were, and knew the good and bad qualities of a man. He had a well-cultured, practical mind, and was a man of determined will and untiring energy.

His moral sense was another distinguishing trait of his character. He was always a man earnestly devoted to moral principle, and governed his conduct by a high sense of justice. He professed religion at his home and joined the Methodist Church in March, 1855. His ideal of a Christian had always been very high, and refusing to recognize himself as meeting his own standard, he ever placed a low estimate upon his own Christian attainments. Such was his intense repugnance to all parade in matters of religion, that it was only in the private circle that he gave voice to his devotional feelings. But around the family altar his soul poured out its full pathos in pleadings with God for forgiveness and wisdom. Perhaps at times too quick to see and too severe in his censure of wrong in another, still more quick and severe were his repentance and self-condemnation when he felt that he had wounded or injured.

Governor Neill S. Brown, speaking of his death in August, 1867, said: "While as a sincere friend I mourn his death with unaffected grief, I rejoice in the belief of his moral purity. He may be said to have spent the



prime of his manhood in the public service, and he escaped in a remarkable degree the censures and criticisms incident to public station. This was the result of his stern, inflexible integrity—his truthfulness and untiring devotion to his duties. He was a positive man, and without disguise. While his opinions were fixed and well known, he was tolerant towards others who differed with him. In short, he was a model man, and I would hold him up for the imitation of the young men of the State. He was one of a class of men that a few years ago controlled the destinies of Tennessee.”

Simple, truthful, combative, resolute and fearless in the discharge of every trust, William B. Campbell is one of the most interesting characters of the period in which he lived. He appears to have been guided by an ambition of the most generous kind, and a public spirit of which in our degenerate, money-loving days, we have few examples. “In studying the lives of the somewhat statuesque heroes of our earlier history, one is impressed by nothing so much as their incorruptibility, their superiority to the ordinary temptations of public life. Partly this was due, no doubt, to the circumstances in which they lived—the remoteness of the country from the great centers of luxury and corruption, the influence of the hardships of pioneer life in the wilderness, and the enforced self-denial and self-sacrifice made necessary by their surroundings. But whatever the cause, when we approach the men of that time, it is with a feeling of surprise and veneration. Plutarch’s men, if we can imagine those heroes Christians, and accustomed to *habeas corpus* and the bill of rights, seem to tread the stage again, and to be engaged in the performance of one of those mighty dramas that now and then history provides as if to remind the race of the mighty heights to which human nature is capable of rising, and the traditions of which are, after all, the most priceless possessions that it inherits from the past.”



RECORD OF "BLOODY FIRST" AT MONTEREY, VERA CRUZ  
AND CERRO GORDO, MEXICO.

This article was published in the *Nashville Banner*, November 29, 1899:

"The second Tennessee regiment which is designated as the First was that gallant band of over 1,000 patriots who responded to the call of their country and volunteered to invade Mexico, and which is now known to history as the 'Bloody First,' a name won at Monterey, where the men showed such gallantry and did such effective work. This regiment was made up of Middle Tennesseans, and was led by Col. William B. Campbell, as gallant a soldier, as brave a man as ever took up arms in defense of his country. Colonel Campbell had taken part in the Florida war as a Captain in the Second Tennessee Regiment. He was, after the Mexican campaign, made Governor of the State, and his administration was marked with the same degree of distinguished ability he had shown on the battlefields.

## CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS.

"The war with Mexico had scarce been on eighteen months when Tennessee, the old Volunteer State, was called upon for her quota of troops to sustain the nation's honor.

"Aaron V. Brown, then occupying the executive chair, was informally asked by General Gaines, then in command at New Orleans, for three battalions of eight hundred men each. Governor Brown, feeling assured that the call would be made in a more authentic manner, only made the request of General Gaines the occasion to issue his proclamation, calling upon citizens to be ready to meet the expected call. Here, again, Tennesseans showed their patriotism and valor. The proclamation called forth all of the spirit of chivalry which the State was and is so justly famed. The countryside teemed with militarism, and it soon became difficult to even purchase a place in the ranks.



"It was but a short while before the authentic call was issued by the War Department for three full regiments, two of infantry and one of cavalry, numbering, all told, 2,800 men.

"The patriotic sons of the Volunteer State responded in such numbers to the call that they more than ten times outnumbered the requisition; instead of 3,000, nearly 30,000 volunteers responded. In this situation some mode of choice was needed, and the ballot was resorted to as the most equitable manner of deciding which companies should go to war.

"As soon as it was decided what companies were selected, they were notified to march without delay to the place of rendezvous, where the proper officers were waiting to muster them into the service of the United States.

"In accordance with these orders, twelve companies, making up the First Regiment, arrived in Nashville, June 1, 1846, and were encamped at Camp Taylor, two miles below Nashville, no doubt near the place where Colonel Childer's gallant First Regiment was encamped before it departed for the Philippines.

#### FORMATION OF REGIMENT.

"The 'Bloody First' was made up of companies commanded by Captain Cheatham, of Davidson County; Captain Foster, of Davidson County; Captain Anderson, of Sumner; Captain McMurry, of Smith; Captain Walton, of Smith; Captain Northcutt, of Warren; Captain Mauldin, of Marshall; Captain Frierson, of Bedford; Captain Buchanan, of Lincoln; Captain Whitfield, of Hickman, and Captain Alexander, of Lawrence.

"In those days there evidently was not so much red tape in mustering in soldiers, for by June 3d every company had been mustered in and had drawn the arms and accoutrements requisite for infantry. Governor Brown determined to form the twelve companies into one regiment, and issued an order commanding the troops to elect officers, which they did on the morning of June 3d. This election resulted as follows: Colonel,





William B. Campbell, of Smith County; Lieutenant-Colonel, Capt. S. R. Anderson, of Sumner; Majors, R. Alexander, of Sumner, and Robert Farquharson, of Lincoln.

"W. M. Blackmore was elected Captain of the Sumner County company in place of Captain Anderson, made Lieutenant-Colonel.

"Colonel Campbell appointed the following staff officers: Adjutant, A. Heiman; Sergeant-Major, W. B. Allen; Surgeon, Dr. McPhail; Assistant Surgeons, W. D. Dorris and F. J. Robertson; Assistant Quartermaster, G. V. Hebb.

#### PRESENTATION OF A FLAG.

"In the afternoon of June 3d the regiment, fully organized, marched into the city and was presented with a beautiful flag made by the young ladies of the Nashville Female Academy. This incident was another evidence that the women of Tennessee have always been patriotic, and this love for the soldier boy and noble spirit of patriotism still lives, for all remember the many pretty incidents of flag presentations which helped to cheer the boys of the present First on their journey across the sea, which took place while they were encamped at Centennial and Cherokee Parks.

"The banner presented to the boys of the 'Bloody First' is described as being a silk one, bearing the device of an eagle on an azure field and this motto: 'Weeping in solitude for the fallen brave is better than the presence of men too timid to strike for their country.'

"The banner was presented to the Colonel commandant by the hands of Miss Irene M. Taylor in the name of the senior class.

"Dr. C. D. Elliott delivered an address, and Colonel Campbell responded.

"On June 4, 1846, the first detachment, four companies, under command of Lieut.-Col. Anderson, embarked on transports for New Orleans. The others followed on the 5th and 6th, and all arrived in New Orleans on the 11th, 12th and 13th of June.

"The regiment, after a short stay in New Orleans,



where they were royally entertained, embarked on a transport for the seat of war.

#### UNPUBLISHED HISTORY.

"Much has been published about the 'Bloody First' and its victories in Mexico, but the story told by Col. William B. Campbell in letters to his wife, written from the scene of war, and from which this historical sketch is culled, has never before been printed. These letters are in the possession of Colonel Campbell's daughter, Mrs. James S. Pilcher, of this city.

"The excerpts from the letters are not given verbatim, but the facts are all taken from them in such manner as to make a connected story of the campaign.

"Hostilities began between the United States and Mexico on April 25, 1846, and the First Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Colonel Campbell, was the first of the twelve-months volunteers to report at Matamoras.

"The *Colonel Harney*, the ship on which the regiment left New Orleans, ran aground five miles from Point Isabel, and had to be abandoned. The men were taken off in life boats, the Colonel being the last to leave the foundered ship.

#### MARCHING ORDERS.

"The regiment went into camp on Brazos Island, and Major Alexander was immediately dispatched to report to General Taylor that the First was ready for marching orders, which they received on the 7th of July. They immediately marched to Soneta, near Matamoras. While here quite a number of the men were ill with fever, caused by bad water. Among the sick was Capt. William B. Walton, the youngest Captain in the regiment.

"From Matamoras the regiment was ordered to Comago, where it remained until September 7th, when Colonel Campbell, with five hundred picked men, was ordered to march to Monterey to join General Taylor's



command. Many sick were left behind at Comago and Matamoras.

“Early on the morning of September 21, 1846, Gen. Zack Taylor, with a command of six thousand men, regulars and volunteers, began the attack upon the city and fortresses at Monterey.

“The city was well fortified and the Mexican troops made a gallant defense. The engagement was a desperate one, and continued all day. A portion of the city and one important fort were captured.

“The First Tennessee charged this fort upon the left, and the First Mississippi on the right. It was captured at the point of the bayonet after a brave charge, the First Tennessee being the first men upon the walls of the fort. A participant in the battle said there never was such a destructive fire poured upon soldiers as was kept up for some time; they were literally mowed down by shot and shell like grass before a scythe; still, they marched to the charge and took the fort, though one-fourth of the men had been cut down before reaching it. Of the 350 members of the regiment in this engagement, twenty-six were killed and seventy wounded.

“Among those killed were James H. Allison, of Nashville; Capt. W. B. Allen, and Lieut. Silas M. Putnam. Of the wounded were Major Alexander, of Dixon Springs; Lieut. James L. Scudder, and Sergts. Joseph C. Allen and George Dixon.

#### FIGHTING CONTINUES.

“The fighting continued on the 22d and 23d in a desultory manner, the enemy firing upon the United States troops from housetops and behind stone walls.

“On the 24th, General Ampudia hoisted the white flag and asked for a cessation of hostilities. A conference with General Taylor was arranged. This continued until midnight, resulting in an armistice for eight weeks, with an agreement that General Ampudia should march off with his army; that the men should retain their small arms, but all public property, ordnances and munitions of war, must remain in the hands of the United States Army.



“General Ampudia was given seven days to evacuate the city. The men of the First Tennessee Regiment were not pleased with the terms of the surrender, because they thought General Taylor’s command could have taken the whole army and everything in the city.

“The regiment received the highest commendations from General Taylor for the great courage shown in the attack upon the fort on the 21st, it having suffered more than any other regiment in killed and wounded in the battle.

“Col. Bailey Peyton, of Gallatin, acted as volunteer aide to General Worth during the battle of Monterey, and was greatly complimented on his gallantry on that day.

“The First remained at Camp Allen, five miles from Monterey, until December 14th, when they marched to Montemorales, General Quitman’s brigade having been ordered to join General Taylor at that place.

“At this time General Quitman was commanding a division, and Colonel Campbell a brigade composed of the first and Second Tennessee Regiments; Colonel Jackson, of Georgia, a brigade composed of one Georgia and one Mississippi regiment, the Baltimore battery and Lieutenant Thomas, with four guns. With this force, amounting to about 2,500 men, General Quitman captured the town of Victoria, the capital of Tomalapas, a beautiful little city at the foot of the mountains.

“On January 15th the regiment marched to Tampico, and arrived there after eleven days, General Pillow then being in command of his brigade after an absence on account of illness. The march from Monterey to Tampico was about four hundred miles, through a dry, dusty, tropical region, and was very trying on the soldiers.

“They were encamped a few miles from Tampico, at Camp Laguna de Puerto, in a beautiful country, which they enjoyed greatly after their long, fatiguing march.

“After being at Tampico for a month, the First Tennessee Regiment embarked for Vera Cruz, which was besieged by the United States troops, the four companies of Captains Walton, Foster, Bennett and Mauldin going on the ship *Jubilce*; Colonel Campbell, with Captains





Cheatham, Blackmore, Frierson, McMurrey, Northcutt, Whitfield and Allen's companies, on the *Alabama*. At this time the regiment had been reduced from eleven full companies to seven, the list of killed, wounded and sick being large.

"General Patterson commanded the division. They arrived at Anton Lagardo Bay on March 4, 1847, and anchored about eight miles from the city of Vera Cruz. While here they received the news of General Taylor's victory over Santa Anna at Saltillo. Taylor had 6,000 men and Santa Anna 10,000. The Mexicans retired with a heavy loss, and quite a number of General Taylor's soldiers were killed and wounded.

"When the First Tennessee arrived they found about seventy vessels filled with troops at anchor in the bay before Vera Cruz. Everything presented a most military appearance as they sailed past the city. The fortified castle of St. Juan de Ulloa was in sight and presented a formidable appearance. It was just in front of the city, completely protecting the harbor.

"General Scott arrived on the 5th and took command of the troops. Generals Worth, Twiggs, Patterson, Quitman, Shields and Pillow, with their commands, were waiting for orders to land. In all, there were about 10,000 United States soldiers before the city, expecting a severe fight upon the landing.

"The whole army landed on the evening of the 9th, about three miles south of the city. The firing began immediately upon the landing of the troops. It was very severe on both sides, and continued until the 25th, when the Mexicans sent out a flag of truce. It was only to ask for a cessation of hostilities until they could bury their dead and to get permission for the women and children to leave the city. This was granted, after which the artillery began with a furious shower of bombshells upon the town and castle, which had an awful effect. By daylight on the morning of the 26th another flag of truce was sent out, proposing a surrender.

"Negotiations were opened, which lasted several hours, when the capitulation was concluded. The city and castle of St. Juan de Ulloa surrendered at ten



o'clock on the morning of the 29th of March. The whole Mexican force, amounting to about 5,000 men, all became prisoners of war. The loss to General Scott's troops in killed and wounded was small, that of the enemy being much larger.

#### WANTED TO FIGHT.

"The First Tennessee was greatly dissatisfied when it was reported that they would probably be left at Vera Cruz on garrison duty, but the Colonel managed to have them sent on to Jalapa with their division, leaving on April 9th and arriving within fifteen miles of Jalapa on the 15th, and were encamped on the Rio Del Plan.

#### SANTA ANNA ENTRENCHED.

"At this time Santa Anna was entrenched with a large force near the pass of the Cerro Gordo, and General Scott had about 8,000 men in his command.

"On April 18th the Battle of Cerro Gordo was fought, General Pillow's brigade being in the engagement. The first one of his regiments that he ordered to the attack, the Second Tennessee, commanded by Colonel Haskell, which was repulsed. He then ordered the First Tennessee and two Pennsylvania regiments to support the Second Tennessee. They gallantly marched forward, and were engaged in a desperate fight, quite a number being killed and wounded in the brigade. General Pillow and Major Farquharson, of the First Tennessee, were wounded, and Brigadier-General Shields was mortally wounded.

"Samuel Lauderdale, of the First, was killed. The brigade was subjected to a very heavy fire from the enemy's batteries, but, fortunately, lost few men. Gen. Santa Anna, with all of his cavalry, about 3,000 men, escaped from Cerro Gordo early in the morning before the battle was fought. After a severe engagement, General La Vega, five general officers, and 5,000 men surrendered and were made prisoners of war, General La Vega becoming a captive for the second time.



## COLONEL CAMPBELL COMPLIMENTED.

“General Twigg’s division followed Santa Anna and his cavalry towards Jalapa, but failed to overtake them. After General Pillow was wounded, Colonel Campbell was placed in command of the brigade, which was composed of his own, the First Tennessee, the Second Tennessee (Colonel Haskell’s), two Pennsylvania and two Illinois regiments. After General Shields was mortally wounded, his brigade was divided, part of it being placed in Colonel Campbell’s brigade, forming a fine body of soldiers, composed of 2,500 men.

“One of the Captains of the First, now living near Nashville, says that, after the battle was over, one of General Scott’s aides—Lieutenant Nelson, he thinks—rode up to Colonel Campbell and saluted, saying: ‘General Scott presents his compliments to Colonel Campbell, and is glad to see that he is at his old tricks again,’ alluding to the gallant charge of the Colonel and his First Tennessee Regiment at the Battle of Monterey.

“The First was ready to march on the City of Mexico with the conquering army, but greatly to the disappointment of many, General Scott changed his plans and ordered all volunteers who had not enlisted for the war to march to Vera Cruz and sail from there to New Orleans. On May 11th the First embarked on the *Henry Pruitt*, a large and commodious ship leaving Vera Cruz, and arriving at New Orleans on the 21st of May, where they were paid and mustered out of service. The only wounded men of the regiment left behind were Major Farquharson and Mr. McCOREY. Both were at Jalapa, having been wounded at Sierra Gordo. Two soldiers were left to nurse them.

“The soldiers left no time in getting home. They were royally welcomed at Nashville, and at every place on their way from New Orleans to Tennessee.

## BATTLE AT MONTEREY.

“The description of this battle, glowingly pictured by John B. Robinson, a member of the First, in his ‘Reminiscences of the Campaign in Mexico,’ gives an adequate



idea of the bravery of the Tennessee soldiers. After telling of the formation of the forces, he says:

“Nearly twenty cannons were mowing down our ranks, strewing our course with dead and wounded, but with the foe in front and the dauntless Quitman at our head, none dared to falter. A mile we had passed over this in hot haste, when we were suddenly thrown in front of a fort on the angle of the town, some five hundred yards off. This was to the men unexpected, but nothing daunted, we passed on through thorns and grape shot. It now became evident that the attempt of the regulars had failed, and that Colonel Garland was retiring. Nothing disturbed by this, however, we bore directly down on the fort until within two hundred yards of its guns, when “halt and fire,” emanating from some subaltern, rang along our lines as we were rapidly forming for a charge. Quick as a word, our column halted and commenced a brisk fire upon the fort. This unfortunate order proved horribly fatal; within range of two forts, and with the cross-fire from the “Black Fort,” our little band was fast melting away like frost before the sun; yet, firm to their duty, they stood under the very mouths of the cannon and continued this ineffectual fire against the walls of that fort. In vain our officers gave orders to close; in vain did the stern Campbell, burning with anguish and impatience, lift his voice amidst the din of arms and cry, “Charge.” In vain the gallant Anderson, though calm and collected, called out in the bitterness of the moment, “Forward, men! Will you let your banner go down in disgrace?” It was in vain the unblanching Adjutant galloped up and down to restore order; all words and orders were lost and drowned in the roar of battle and the shrieks of the dying. One after one our men were cut down. Allen, Allison, Green and a host of other noble spirits in our gallant regiment sunk beneath that destructive fire. It was but a few minutes that this continued. At length, in a partial cessation of the fire, Colonel Campbell ordered the charge, and Wellington’s “Up, Guards, and at them,” was not more promptly obeyed. The gallant Cheatham, catching the order, sprang forward to the charge, crying out, “Come on,





men! Follow me!" Captains McMurray, Foster, all simultaneously sprang forward, and we rushed up to the cannons' mouth like very devils, in the face of a shower of shells and grape shot. The enemy fired their last gun as we leaped the ditch, and when we scaled the parapet, when Lieutenant Nixon, the first to gain the fort, was waving his sword, we found the enemy flying pellinell in every direction. Halting but a moment in this fort, we rushed on to another, about forty yards distant, where the Mississippians captured some thirty prisoners. In a moment after the charge, the "Eagle Banner Blue" of Tennessee was floating proudly over the ramparts as the first American flag that ever waved over the City of Monterey.

"Captain Robert C. Foster's company, of Davidson County, was the first to enter the fort.

"There are but few of those gallant men living, but the few who remain will appear with true and heroic spirit at the grand reception which Nashville is giving the younger soldiers of the present First Tennessee Regiment, who, like themselves, have won fame in foreign lands and have returned to receive the well-earned plaudits of an admiring populace. It is true, the fatalities have not been so great as they were in the ranks of the 'Bloody First,' but the boys have maintained the fame of Tennessee and will receive the blessings of all patriotic citizens.

"Captain Cheatham was the same indomitable soldier who, in after years, won fame in the Civil War as a General. He was the father of Maj. B. F. Cheatham, who went out to the Philippines with the First, and afterwards enlisted in the United States Army.

"Of the commissioned officers of the 'Bloody First,' the only ones now living, so far as is known, are Capt. W. B. Walton, of Hendersonville, this county; Gen. George Maney, then a Lieutenant; Colonel Bradfute, a Lieutenant, of Austin, Texas, and Lieut. John Dies, of Trousdale County.

"The regiment left Nashville with 1,050 men, and returned with 275."



DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES AND MARGARET  
(WHITE) McCLUNG, OF KNOXVILLE,  
TENNESSEE.

COMPILED BY CALVIN McCLUNG, OF KNOXVILLE, TENN.

Charles McClung, son of Matthew McClung and Martha Cunningham, his wife, born May 13, 1761, in Leacock township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, died August 9, 1835, at the Harrodsburgh Springs, Kentucky, where he had gone for his health, with his son Matthew. He came to what is now Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1788, and resided there the remainder of his life; married, October 28, 1790, in what is now Knoxville, Tennessee, Margaret White, born April 8, 1771, in Iredell County, North Carolina, died August 27, 1827, in Knoxville, the eldest child of Gen. James White and Mary Lawson, his wife.

Their children were (family Bible):

1. Mary Lawson. (See I.)
2. Hugh, born May 22, 1794; died young.
3. Matthew. (See II.)
4. James White. (See III.)
5. Charles. (See IV.)
6. Betsy Jones. (See V.),
7. Martha, born June 18, 1805; died young.
8. Hugh Lawson. (See VI.)
9. Margaret Ann Malinda. (See VII.)

I. Mary Lawson McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born May 28, 1792, died June 16, 1828, married, August 5, 1811, Chancellor Thomas Lanier Williams, born February 1, 1786, in North Carolina, died December 3, 1856, at Nashville, Tenn. Issue:

1. Rebeckah, born October 21, 1812, died at Lexington, Ky. Married, first, November 24, 1826, B. B. Mitchell, M.D., son of Governor David B. Mitchell, of Georgia; married, second, June 6, 1844 (?), Richard Pindell Shelby, son of Gen. James Shelby, of Lexington, Ky. Issue by first marriage:



i. Thomas Lanier Williams, born December 21, 1831, died 1849.

Issue by second marriage:

ii. Mary Pindell (called Pinnie), born March 14, or April 16, 1844; married her first cousin, Wm. B. Napton, of Napton, Mo., and has a daughter, Roberta, and other children.

iii. Richard, died young.

iv. Susan, died young.

2. Charles McClung, died young.

3. Margaret McClung, born October 7, 1817; married, first, May 31, 1841, John Gaines Miller, born October 10, 1812, of Danville, Ky., and Booneville, Mo., and member of Congress from Missouri; married, second, May 11, 1873 (was his second wife), Hugh Douglas, born 1811, of Virginia and Nashville, Tenn., by whom she had no issue. Issue by first marriage:

i. Louis Williams, born 1842, died 1876, at Booneville, Mo.; married Eva Scott, of Missouri, and had issue.

ii. Mary, born 1848; living at Austin, Texas; married, 1868, William Gilmore Bell, and had issue.

iii. Fanny Percy, born 1850, died 1888; married in Booneville, Mo., Edward Byers, who lives at Nashville, Tenn., and has issue.

iv. Meggie, was born in 1852; lives in Nashville; married, first, on his death-bed, Bowling Haddox; second, Alexander Cunningham, of Nashville, and had four children.

4. Malinda, born February 9, 1820; married March 27, 1838, Judge William B. Napton, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

i. William B., born January 5, 1839, at Napton, Mo.; married his cousin, Mary Pindell Shelby, and has issue. (See above.)

ii. Thomas Williams, born March 26, 1841.

iii. John, born June 8, 1843.

iv. James Smith, born August 27, 1845.

v. Charles McClung, born 1847.

And perhaps others.

5. Frances Elizabeth, born June 4, 1823; died February 13, 1894; married, June 18, 1844, John Walker



Percy, M.D., who died August 4, 1864, at Percy Place, in Washington County, Mississippi. Issue:

i. Marie Walker (called May), born 1848, died October 22, 1876; married, September 20, 1873, John Seymore McNeilly, living at Vicksburg, Miss. No issue.

6. Lewis, born February 9, 1825; died young.

7. Mary Lawson, born September 12, 1826; died at "Evergreen," Va., October 18, 1891; married, January 21, 1845, Edmond Berkley, born February 29, 1820, of "Evergreen," Haymarket, Va. Issue:

i. Elizabeth Burrell, born November 30, 1845.

ii. Edmond, born April 17, 1847, at Atlanta, Ga.; married and has issue:

(1) Alfred, an Episcopal minister.

(2) Green.

iii. Frances Calendar, born December 23, 1849.

iv. Eva Percy, born 1851.

v. Lewis, born August 21, 1853.

.vi. Mary McClung, born January 2, 1855; married, June 2, 1881 (as his second wife), John Seymore McNeilly. Issue:

(1) Mary Berkley, (2) Fannie Percy, (3) Margaret Preston, (4) Kate Seymour and (5) John Seymour.

vii. Lucy Fontaine, born April 19, 1857.

viii. Edmonia Churchill, born November 9, 1859.

ix. Annie Beverly, born November 22, 1860.

x. Margaret Williams.

xi. Katherine Noland.

xii. Thomas Lanier Williams.

xiii. Hugh Douglas.

4

II. Matthew McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born October 10, 1795; died October 5, 1844; married, June 19, 1818, Eliza Jane, born February 15, 1802; died August 18, 1870; daughter of Calvin Morgan. Issue:

1. Calvin Morgan, born May 14, 1820, died February 19, 1857; married, June 14, 1855, Kitty Grosh, born July 24, 1834, daughter of Calvin C. Morgan.

2. Margaret, born March 15, 1822; died April 6, 1886; married, June 9, 1842, Robert Henry Gardner, born July 24, 1808; died September 21, 1883, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue:





i. Sarah (Sadie) McClung, born May 30, 1844; married H. Bruce Buckner. Issue:

(1) Margaret Gardner, married December 18, 1883, Myron K. Peck. Issue:

(a) Sadie, married Tom LeSueur; (b) Alexine, (c) Myron and (d) Matthew.

(2) Robert Henry.

(3) H. Bruce, married, November 5, 1889, Bessie, daughter of Wm. Littlefield; they have five children.

(4) Matthew Gardner, M.D., married, October 20, 1897, Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Howell E. Jackson; they have several children.

(5) William, died young.

(6) Clarence.

(7) Marshall.

ii. Robert Henry, born July 20, 1848; died August 10, 1866.

iii. Matthew McClung, born April 29, 1853; died December 25, 1908; married, in May, 1891, Sadie Polk Fall. Issue:

(1) Robert Henry, (2) George Wm. Fall and (3) Matthew McClung.

3. Sarah Morgan, died young.

4. Charles James, born August 26, 1826; married, first, October 16, 1851, Margaret, born April 15, 1832; died November 17, 1883; eldest child of James H. Cowan, of Knoxville. He married, second, July 30, 1885, Belinda (Linnie), widow of ——— Pumphrey, and daughter of ——— Connelly, of Munfordville, Ky., by whom he had no issue. Issue by first marriage:

i. Lucy Cowan, born August 7, 1852; married, June 15, 1873, Jacob Litton Thomas, born December 3, 1840, of Nashville and Knoxville. Issue:

(1) Charles McClung, (2) Jesse, (3) Hugh McClung, (4) Jacob Litton, (5) Margaret Cowan and (6) Matthew G.

ii. Matthew Granger, M.D., born September 25, 1854; died in New York City, January 15, 1883; married, June 1, 1876, Bessie, born November 12, 1857, daughter of M. I. Keith and Mary Bowen, his wife, of Aberdeen, Miss. Issue:

(1) Mary Bowen, died young.



(2) Margaret Cowan.

(3) Annie Dee (Donelson), married, January 21, 1904, Frederick William Chamberlain.

(4) Minnie Keith, married, June 8, 1905, Joseph Tedford McTeer.

(5) Charles James.

5. Franklin Henry, born November 25, 1828; died May 4, 1898; married, May 4, 1854, Eliza Ann, born June 12, 1833; died September 4, 1881; youngest daughter of Adam Lee and Matilda (Holtzman) Mills, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

i. Calvin Morgan, born May 12, 1855; married, first, March 3, 1881, Annie, born November 7, 1862; died September 1, 1898; third daughter of Charles M. McGhee; married, second, March 16, 1905, Barbara, born July 24, 1879, third daughter of A. D. Adair, of Atlanta. Issue by first marriage:

(1) Eliza (Lida) Mills, married December 2, 1902, Wm. Cary Ross, of Knoxville, graduate of Yale, 1900. Issue:

(a) William Cary and (b) Lawson McClung.

(2) Mary Lawson, married, December 15, 1904, Thomas Gatch Melish, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

ii. Franklin Henry, born July 30, 1856.

iii. Aurelia Essex, born October 31, 1863; married, September 11, 1888, Roger Van Gilder, born September 25, 1861. Issue:

(1) Frank McClung and (2) John Somers.

iv. Charles James, born July 12, 1866.

v. Robert Gardner, born July 3, 1868.

vi. Thomas Lee, born March 26, 1870.

vii. Ellen (Ellie) Marshall, born May 23, 1872; married January 26, 1897, John Webb Green, born June 9, 1859, of Knoxville.

6. Matthew, born March 11, 1833; married, April 27, 1858, Julia Frances, born June 14, 1837, daughter of Thompson Anderson, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue:

i. Thompson Anderson, born September 28, 1865; married, October 22, 1889, Leilia Mott, born February 26, 1877, daughter of Thomas W. Garrett. Issue:

(1) Katherine Garrett and (2) Julia Frances.

ii. Mathew, born December 1, 1868.



iii. Pattie Green, born March 28, 1871; died September 4, 1897; married, November 16, 1892, Charles Christopher McGhee, of Atlanta, Ga. Issue:

(1) Gladys and (2) Pattie McClung.

7. Hugh Lawson, born December 24, 1839. Killed in battle at Fort Donelson, Tennessee, February 15, 1862.

8. Ellen Christy, born January 30, 1843; married in Nashville, Tenn., June 5, 1867, John Marshall, of Nashville, born April 23, 1841; killed in railroad accident, night of July 3, 1871. Issue:

i. Eliza McClung, born February 21, 1868; died in 1907; married Francis McGavock Ewing, January 19, 1892. Issue:

(1) John Marshall and (2) Andrew.

ii. Johnnie, married, November 23, 1893, Lemuel Russell Campbell. Issue:

(1) William Bowen, (2) Matthew McClung and (3) F. Russell, (4) Ellen and (5) Elizabeth, died young.

III. James White McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born June 6, 1798; died May 31, 1848; married, first, April 29, 1823, Sarah Elizabeth, born in 1802 or 1803, died in April, 1833, daughter of David Bradie Mitchell, Governor of Georgia. Issue:

1. Charles William, born March 13, 1824; died March 30, 1879; married, in 1857, Laura Bynch, who died May 24, 1861; married, second, Alice Deaderick. Issue:

i. Charles Pleas, married, February 21, 1888, Maggie Dobbins.

ii. David Deaderick.

iii. Lillie, married, November 28, 1895, Kenneth K. Scott.

2. Mary Ann, born December 6, 1825; died July 29, 1879; married, April 15, 1846, her cousin, Pleasant Miller McClung, born August 19, 1824; died June 20, 1863. Issue:

i. Maria Fearn, born August 22, 1847; married, August 20, 1872, Allan M. French, born February 4, 1847, died July 11, 1879. Issue:

(1) Isabella Lawson, born June 9, 1873; married, September 5, 1900, James Park White.

(2) Pleasant McClung, died young.

(3) William B.



ii. Eliza Morgan, born December 25, 1849; died November 25, 1872; married, February 15, 1872, Henry T. Ault. Issue:

(1) Frederick Olmstead.

iii. Mary Pleas, born August 30, 1851; married, June 4, 1888, Charles B. Tompkins. No issue.

iv. Sarah (Sallie) Mitchell, born June 5, 1861; married Barton Keller.

3. David Brodie Mitchell, died young.

4. Hugh Lawson White, born May 11, 1829; died February 14, 1891, in Rickport, Texas; married, November 15, 1870, Trophie Catherine Carlisle, of Aberdeen, Miss., born July 13, 1841. Issue:

i. Sarah (Sadie) Paine.

ii. Hugh Carlisle.

5. Thomas Fearn, died young.

6. Matthew, born March 19, 1833; died September 10, 1897, in Memphis, Tenn. Was, on death of his mother, adopted by John Robinson, of Huntsville, Ala., and was known as Matthew McClung Robinson. He married, March 19, 1871, Eliza Snodgrass, born February 18, 1853, in Cherokee County, Alabama. Issue:

i. John Arthur McClung.

ii. Mary Louise McClung, married, May 16, 1894, William L. Stephens.

iii. Matthew McClung, married, May 18, 1901, Frances Anne Myers.

iv. Charles Hugh McClung.

v. Laura Joe.

James White McClung married, second, in 1834, Elizabeth F., born February 2, 1812; died September 18, 1837, daughter of Elliott Spottswood (a descendant of Col. Alexander Spottswood, of Virginia), of near Huntsville, Ala. Issue:

7. James White, born October 4, 1835; died January 25, 1888, in Arkansas. He married, first, Bettie Heiskell, daughter of Mitchell Heiskell, of Morgantown, Tenn. Issue:

i. Elliott Spottswood, born October 8, 1869, of Medeira, California; married, first, October 20, 1892, Jennie Alice Davis, born April 5, 1871; died February 3, 1902. Issue:

(1) Jesse Davis and (2) Lawrence.





He married, second, October 28, 1903, Jennie Mildred Beck.

James White McClung, son of James White McClung, married, second, Sarah T. Balard, born in 1856, of Canton, Ark. Issue:

- ii. Florence May.
- iii. Mary Elizabeth.
- iv. Virginia Lee, died young.
- v. Orra Alice.

Sarah, the widow of James W. McClung, married G. H. Pinkston, of Canton, Ark.

S. Elliott Spottswood, born August 24, 1837; died November 24, 1901, married, July 12, 1866, Pattie, born January 12, 1845; died April 28, 1903, daughter of Stephen Sorsby Booth, of Vicksburg, Miss. No issue.

James White McClung married, third, June 6, 1839, Margaret Patrick, born June 6, 1819, of Huntsville, Ala. Issue:

9. William Penn, born April 20, 1840, of Memphis; married, October 28, 1869, Virginia Taul Anderson, born January 9, 1845. Issue:

- i. William Anderson.
- ii. Annie Parsons, married, in 1898, John R. Robinson.

- iii. Jessie.
- iv. Septimus Cabaniss

10. Annie Parsons, born April 18, 1842; married, June 28, 1868, Andrew Jackson White, born November 22, 1843; died December 7, 1876. Issue:

- i. Margaret McClung.
- ii. William McClung.
- iii. Frank McClung.
- iv. Arthur McClung.
- v. Bessie May.

11. Frank Armstrong, born December 11, 1843, of Chattanooga, Tenn.; married, February 10, 1870, Buell Drake, born December 18, 1845. Issue:

- i. Lera.
- ii. Margaret (Madge), married, October 16, 1899, Barton Russell, of Louisville, Ky.

12. Arthur Henderson, born July 4, 1848, of Carrollton, Ala.; married, November 23, 1871, Mary Adell Lee,



born September 18, 1850, of Pickens County, Alabama.  
Issue:

- i. Maggie Lee, married O. A. Quinn, of Mississippi.
- ii. Bessie Martin, married H. J. Funderbark, of Alabama.
- iii. Minnie Lee, married T. W. Johnson, of Mississippi.
- iv. Arthur Henderson, died young.
- v. James White.

IV. Charles McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born July 28, 1800; died December 25, 1827; married, July 3, 1821, Malvina Louise, died December 3, 1831, daughter of Pleasant M. Miller, whose wife, Mary Louise, was daughter of Governor William Blount. He died at Sparta, Tenn., and is buried there. Issue:

1. Charles, died young.
2. Pleasant Miller, born August 29, 1824; was killed in battle by having both legs shot away on Summit Hill, Knoxville, June 20, 1863; married, April 15, 1846, his cousin, Mary Ann McClung, daughter of James W. McClung. See above.
3. Albert Stewart, died young.

V. Betsey Jones McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born May 6, 1803; died April 8, 1829; married, September 5, 1820, John McGhee, born October 15, 1788; died June 8, 1851, of Monroe County, Tennessee. Issue:

1. Margaret White, born July 2, 1821; married, first, August 6, 1840, Andrew Russell Humes, born April 9, 1817; died September 25, 1847; married, second, September 6, 1852, Joseph Warren Jenkins Niles; died, 1876, of New England. Issue by first marriage:

i. Betsey Jones, born September 6, 1841; married, June 10, 1886, John Tate McDonald Haire, of Lexington, Ga., now of McGhee, Tenn. No issue.

ii. Thomas William, born August 2, 1843; married, December 19, 1867, Mary C. Sexton, of Mississippi.  
Issue:

- (1) Margaret, married.
- (2) Alfred, married.
- (3) Andrew Russell, married April 24, 1901, Hattie Eldridge, of Chattanooga.



- (4) Henrietta.
- (5) Charles McGhee.
- (6) Medora.

iii. Margaret, born November 11, 1845; married, September 18, 1865, Sinclair David Gervais Niles. Issue:

- (1) Barclay McGhee.
- (2) Andrew Russell.
- (3) St. Clair Gervais, married, June 2, 1903, Mary Humes Dismukes, his first cousin.
- (4) Bettie Humes, married, April 4, 1903, William Jasper Trammell, of Marietta, Ga. Issue: a son.
- (5) John Lewis, married.
- (6) Margaret.
- (7) Andrea.
- (8) Charles Warren.
- (9) Cornelia Dismukes.
- (10) Mildred.

iv. Andrea Russell, born November 22, 1847; married, November 18, 1869, John Lewis Dismukes, born March 4, 1844, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue:

- (1) Margaret Humes, died young.
- (2) William Miller, married, June 30, 1897, Daisy Lawrence, daughter of William B. Walton. Issue:
  - (a) John Lewis.
- (3) Mary Humes, married June 2, 1903, Sinclair Gervais Niles.
- (4) Cornelia McGhee.
- (5) Blanche, died young.

Issue by second marriage:

v. Charles McGhee, born June 23, 1853; married, April 7, 1897, Elizabeth (Libbie) Storrs Barton, of Cedartown, Ga.

vi. Joseph Warren, born November 7, 1855; married about 1898, Ella Woody. Has issue.

vii. Amelia (Minna) Gervais, born April 8, 1858; married, April 18, 1882, George H. Rogers, of Birmingham, Ala. Issue:

- (1) Humes and (2) Florence.

2. Barclay, born September 2, 1823; died June 16, 1856; married, first, November 2, 1843, Elizabeth Moore Henley, born January 26, 1819; died August 28, 1844,



daughter of Arthur H. Henley, of Monroe County, Tennessee; married, second, February 4, 1846, her sister, Mary Keller Henley, born November 20, 1820. After the death of Barclay McGhee, Mary Keller married, second, William Parker. Issue by first marriage:

i. Elizabeth Moore, born August 16, 1844; died June 4, 1900; married, March 20, 1866, as his second wife, James Lafayette Johnston, born November 24, 1827; died February 15, 1891; buried at Loudon, Tenn. Issue:

(1) Hugh McClung, born May 26, 1872; married April 18, 1901, Mace, daughter of William L. Russell. Issue:

(a) Lynn Russell.

(2) Samuel McGhee.

(3) Thomas Hardin, married, June 15, 1902, Nona Grace, daughter of Mrs. Annie Kirkpatrick McDermott, of Bristol, Tenn.

(4) Carl Lay.

(5) Annie May, died young.

(6) James Ebenezer.

Issue by second marriage:

ii. Ann Evelina, born November 21, 1846; died November 9, 1884; never married.

iii. Margaret White, born December 5, 1849; married, March 22, 1867, Charles Calhoun Jones, born in 1840; died September 18, 1900, of South Carolina. Issue:

(1) Ophelia Lavinia, born July 26, 1868; married Houston Kennedy.

(2) Barclay Joshua, born December 27, 1869; married Alice Copley.

(3) Sarah Maggie Elizabeth.

(4) Ada, married Richard Robinson.

(5) Moultrie.

(6) Ole Bull.

(7) Erva-Yea.

(8) Charles Hoskins.

(9) Ruler.

iv. John Barclay, born November 13, 1851; married, December 17, 1873, Sarah Adaline Harrison, died in 1897. Issue:





(1) Joseph Harrison.

(2) Nannie Sue.

(3) May Lawson.

(4) Alvah, married, November 19, 1893, Thomas C. Howard. Issue:

(a) Irene Lawson and (b) Mary Lawson McGhee.

(5) Charles McClung.

(6) Barclay.

(7) John.

v. Lavinia Moore, born August 18, 1853; married, June 13, 1869, Joshua Rhett Jones, born September 10, 1850, of South Carolina. No issue.

vi. Mary Abbott, died young.

3. Charles McClung, born June 23, 1828; married, first, June 10, 1847, Isabella McNutt, born July 10, 1827; died May 13, 1848, daughter of Hugh A. M. White, of Knoxville, Tenn.; married, second, April 14, 1857, her sister, Cornelia Humes, born February 4, 1836; died February 3, 1903. Issue by first marriage:

i. John, died young.

Issue by second marriage:

ii. Margaret White, born March 2, 1858; married, January 27, 1880, George White Baxter, born January 7, 1855, of Knoxville, Tenn. Issue:

(1) Cornelia Humes, married Hugh Tevis. Issue:

(a) Hugh. Married, second, A. H. McKee.

(2) Margaret Lawson.

(3) Katherine Annie.

(4) Charles McGhee.

(5) George Eleana.

iii. Mary Lawson, born January 5, 1860; died March 28, 1883; married, October 20, 1881, David Shelby Williams, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue:

(1) Mary Lawson, died young.

iv. Annie, born November 7, 1862; died September 1, 1898; married, March 3, 1881, Calvin Morgan McClung, born May 12, 1855, of Knoxville. Issue:

(1) Eliza (Lida) Mills, married, December 2, 1902, William Cary Ross. Issue:

(a) William Carey.

(2) Mary Lawson, married, December 15, 1904, Thomas Gatch Melesh, of Cincinnati, Ohio.



v. Bettie Humes, born January 28, 1865; married February 10, 1886, Lawrence Davis Tyson, born July 4, 1861, of North Carolina, now of Knoxville. Issue:

(1) Charles McGhee and (2) Isabella McGhee.

vi. Eleanor Wilson, married, April 19, 1893, James Columbus Neely, born March 12, 1867, of Memphis, Tenn.

VI. Hugh Lawson McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born May 26, 1810; died April 11, 1891; married, first, November 5, 1829, Rachel Kibby Trigg, born August 19, 1810; died December 2, 1842, daughter of Rufus Morgan. Issue:

1. Margaret White, born December 3, 1830; died July 30, 1865; married Rufus W. Cobb, Governor of Alabama, of Helena, Ala. Issue:

i. John Williams, born December 24, 1850; married. Address, Birmingham, Ala.

ii. Fedora (Dora), born January 16, 1859; married Richard Fell, of Helena, Ala.

2. Rufus Morgan, born May 20, 1832; died April 27, 1887; married, first, December 29, 1858, Rachel F., daughter of Judge Connally F. Trigg. Issue:

i. Mary Campbell, born November 29, 1860; died July, 1881; married George Ben Johnston, M.D., of Richmond, Va., son of Senator George W. Johnston, of Wythe County, Virginia. No issue.

ii. Guy.

iii. Connally Trigg.

iv. Hugh Lawson.

Rufus Morgan McClung married, second, June 11, 1872, in Philadelphia, Pa., Mrs. Mary E. Taylor, born October 9, 1835; died October 9, 1902, at Terrell, Texas, daughter of Marcus D. Bearden, of Knoxville. Issue:

v. Rosalie Heaton, of Terrell, Texas.

3. Elizabeth Trigg, born April 20, 1836; died in Birmingham, Ala.; married, March 6, 1856, William P. Barker, of Birmingham, Ala. Issue:

i. Mary McClung.

ii. Annie Gillespie.

iii. Margaret Cobb.

iv. Ruth.



v. Jennie.

vi. William.

4. Mary Frances, born January 16, 1838; married, January 21, 1862, as his second wife, William B. Francisco. Issue:

i. Fanny, born February 27, 1864; married W. H. Ingram. Issue:

(1) Mary, married ——— Gault, of Tampa, Florida.

ii. Richard Bearden.

iii. Rufus McClung.

iv. William B.

5. Rachel Florence, born September 9, 1840; married, January 29, 1863, Marcus Lafayette Rogers, M.D., born February 21, 1826; died December 4, 1878. Issue:

i. Rachel Morgan, born November 16, 1865; married, September 28, 1896, Whitefield Emerson Huff, of Rome, Ga.

ii. Amy Maxwell, born February 20, 1867; died May 20, 1896, in Philadelphia, Pa.: married, June 3, 1886, Jackson Smith, of South Carolina. No issue:

iii. Marcus Lafayette, born February 16, 1870; died January 14, 1899; married.

6. Charles Alexander, born October 24, 1842; married, February 5, 1868, Corrie Miller, in Anderson District, South Carolina. Issue:

i. Corrie Yetta.

ii. Harrietta Miller.

iii. Mary.

iv. Rufus Morgan.

v. Charles Hugh.

Hugh L. McClung married, second, July 31, 1845, Anna, born January 28, 1825; died December 29, 1875, daughter of George Thomas Gillespie, of Russellville, Tenn. Issue:

7. Blanche, born April 10, 1846; died October 15, 1894; married, February 21, 1867, in Aberdeen, Miss., Major Thomas Shepherd Webb, born September 26, 1840, of Knoxville, Tenn. Issue:

i. Thomas Shepherd, born December 20, 1867; married, June 29, 1893, Helen, daughter of Judge M. C. Saufley, of Stanford, Ky. Issue:

(1) Thomas Shapard.



- (2) Rowan Sautley.
- ii. Sanna McClung.
- iii. Hugh McClung.
- iv. James Lewis, died young.

8. Hugh Lawson, born June 2, 1858, of Knoxville, Tenn.; married, December 15, 1892, Ella, born November 20, 1870, daughter of William E. Gibbens, of Knoxville. Issue.

- i. Ellen.

VII. Margaret Ann Malinda McClung (<sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Matthew), born October 26, 1812; died July 27, 1864; married, January 31, 1833, as his second wife, Judge Ebenezer Alexander, born December 23, 1805; died April 29, 1857, son of Adam Rankin Alexander.

1. Margaret White, born October 31, 1833; died October 16, 1873; married, May 1, 1855, Alexander McMillan, born March 21, 1829; died January 11, 1865; married, second, July 12, 1867, James C. McIntosh, M.D., born February 1, 1825. Issue by first marriage:

i. Annette, born July 20, 1856; married, January 31, 1878, Herbert Winbourne Hall, born November 18, 1850. Issue:

(1) Alexander McMillan.

(2) Lucy Cowan.

(3) Margaret, married, May 25, 1904, Charles Louis Amos, of Syracuse, N. Y.

(4) Herbert Winbourne, died young.

ii. Margaret McClung, born December 25, 1857; married, January 22, 1822, Martin Joseph Condon, born October 29, 1857, of Knoxville and New York. Issue:

(1) Martin Joseph.

(2) Alexander, died young.

(3) Mamie.

iii. Alexander, born November 5, 1859; married, January 17, 1883, Carrie Sinclair Gillem, born February 25, 1863, daughter of Gen. Alven C. Gillem. Issue:

(1) Alexander.

iv. Mary (Mamie) Alexander, born February 17, 1864; married, December 12, 1888, Edward Henegar, of Knoxville. Issue:





(1) Herbert Benton, (2) Martin Joseph, (3) Margaret McClung, (4) Anne Elizabeth. (5) Mamie and (6) Henry Alexander.

Issue by second marriage:

v. James C., born November 28, 1868; married, January 26, 1886, Sarah Ann Read.

vi. Sarah (Sadie) Bartlett, born June 21, 1870; married, November 18, 1903, as his second wife, Benjamin Davis Brabson, D.S.

vii. Laura Mabry, married Henry Failing, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

2. Charles McClung, born January 5, 1837; died December 28, 1862; married, July 28, 1859, Lucinda (Lucy) Foster, born June 9, 1839, daughter of James H. Cowan. Issue:

i. Lucy Dickinson, born July 9, 1860; married, first, November 30, 1880, Mustoe B. Given, born April 25, 1854; died June 21 or 22, 1889, of Louisville, Ky.; married, second, November 22, 1892, Jonathan Tipton, born May 3, 1859; died June 15, 1903, of Knoxville.

Issue by first marriage:

(1) Lucy Dickinson.

3. Liza Jane, died young.

4. Mary Hill, married, November 1, 1866, Alex. Allison. No issue.

5. Matthew McClung, born October 5, 1844; died February 1, 1887; married, in 1871, Lucy, daughter of William Hunter, M.D., of Virginia. Issue:

i. Charles.

ii. William Hunter.

6. Fannie Percy, born November 1, 1846; married, September 20, 1871, Judge William Truslow Newman, of Atlanta. Issue:

i. Isabel Lawson, married, October 11, 1899, Walter Howard, died June 11, 1902, of Atlanta, Ga.

ii. Margaret, married, October 27, 1904, John Legerwood Patterson, of Roanoke Rapids, N. C.

iii. Lucy Marion, married, June 23, 1903, Lieut. Louis Seidjesmund Deidrich Rucker, Jr., 16th Infantry, U. S. A.

iv. William Truslow.

v. Francis Percy.

vi. Henry Alexander.



7. Lucy Dickinson, born March 31, 1849; married, May 5, 1870, Major John Scott Payne, U. S. A., of Virginia, born December 7, 1844; died December 16, 1895. Issue:

i. Laura Rollins, married, October 24, 1900, Charles Staples Mangum, M.D., of Chapel Hill, N. C. Issue:

(1) William Henry and (2) Arthur Alexander.

8. Eben, born March 9, 1851; married, October 15, 1874, Marion, born October 25, 1852, daughter of Rev. John Howard Smith. Issue:

i. Eleanor Spurrier, married, September 8, 1897, Andrew Henry Patterson, of Athens, Ga., native of North Carolina. Issue:

(1) Mary Fries and (2) Howard Alexander.

ii. Ebenezer.

iii. John Howard, died young.

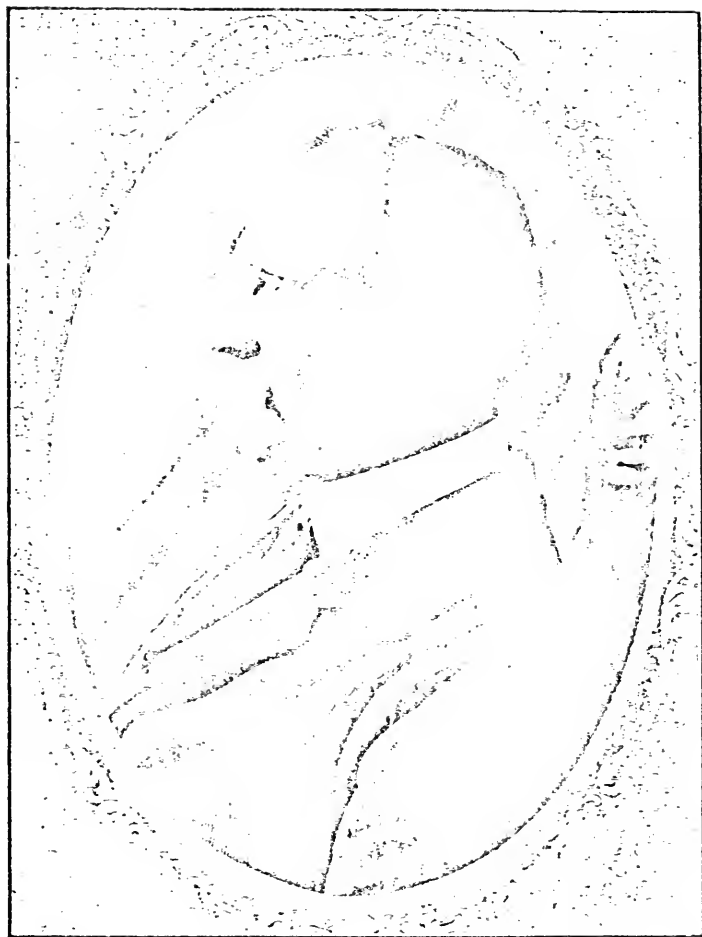
iv. Margaret McClung.

9. Isabella Lawson, born March 9, 1856; married, December 9, 1875, Ira Winship Cook, born September 22, 1852; died April 9, 1884. Issue:

i. Ethel.

ii. Howard, of New York City.





CHARLES CAMPBELL  
Of Ironton, Ohio.



## SKETCH OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT, SON OF DUNCAN CAMPBELL.

### DISCUSSION AND TRADITIONS.

COMPILED BY CHARLES CAMPBELL, OF IRONTON, OHIO.

In the perspective offered by a long pedigree, and just before the vanishing point is reached, it appears that memory often presents to view but three names in one generation. Thus the Southern branch gives:

John Campbell, who married Grace Hay, and his sister, Mary Campbell, who married Moses White, and their brother, Hugh Campbell, of whom there is no record.

In the Northern branch the record gives:

Dougald Campbell, whose descendants settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia; Robert Campbell, whose descendants settled in Augusta County, Virginia, and John Campbell, many of whose descendants are to be found in Washington County, Virginia, the two John Campbells being the same person. Four of Robert's descendants are named for the unrecorded Hugh Campbell; none of Dougald's or John's are named Hugh, but Mary had a great-grandson, Hon. Hugh Lawson White, who was a candidate for the Presidency in 1836, against Webster and Van Buren. On June 13, 1836, Abraham Lincoln wrote to the editor of the *Journal*, at Salem, saying: "If alive on the first Monday in November, I shall vote for Hugh L. White for President."

There were two Duncan Campbells, ancestors, in the second and sixth generations. These two Duncans give rise to a difference of records as to the time the second Duncan migrated from Scotland to Ireland. Gov. David Campbell records it in 1584. Joseph R. Anderson, of Bristol, Tenn., prior to 1875, stated that it was in 1612 that Duncan married Mary McCoy and went to Ireland; the northern branch say that he never left Scotland, but that his three sons went to Ireland in 1700. Evi-





## SKETCH OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT, SON OF DUNCAN CAMPBELL.

### DISCUSSION AND TRADITIONS.

COMPILED BY CHARLES CAMPBELL, OF IRONTON, OHIO.

In the perspective offered by a long pedigree, and just before the vanishing point is reached, it appears that memory often presents to view but three names in one generation. Thus the Southern branch gives:

John Campbell, who married Grace Hay, and his sister, Mary Campbell, who married Moses White, and their brother, Hugh Campbell, of whom there is no record.

In the Northern branch the record gives:

Dougald Campbell, whose descendants settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia; Robert Campbell, whose descendants settled in Augusta County, Virginia, and John Campbell, many of whose descendants are to be found in Washington County, Virginia, the two John Campbells being the same person. Four of Robert's descendants are named for the unrecorded Hugh Campbell; none of Dougald's or John's are named Hugh, but Mary had a great-grandson, Hon. Hugh Lawson White, who was a candidate for the Presidency in 1836, against Webster and Van Buren. On June 13, 1836, Abraham Lincoln wrote to the editor of the *Journal*, at Salem, saying: "If alive on the first Monday in November, I shall vote for Hugh L. White for President."

There were two Duncan Campbells, ancestors, in the second and sixth generations. These two Duncans give rise to a difference of records as to the time the second Duncan migrated from Scotland to Ireland. Gov. David Campbell records it in 1584. Joseph R. Anderson, of Bristol, Tenn., prior to 1875, stated that it was in 1612 that Duncan married Mary McCoy and went to Ireland; the northern branch say that he never left Scotland, but that his three sons went to Ireland in 1700. Evi-



dently he did go to Ireland sometime prior to 1672; but it was the second Duncan who married Mary McCoy in 1672, for that date agrees with the known dates of births of his children and grand-children.

There are but a few hours' travel between Argyleshire, Scotland, and County Londonderry, Ireland, and there were frequent changes to and fro. His route was across the North Channel twenty miles, easterly fifteen miles to the Giant's Causeway, fifteen more to Coleraine City, on the river Bann, and thirty more to Londonderry City. Let us idealize this brief voyage of Duncan, the ancestor of a great host living and dead, and associate it with his passing view of The Causeway, which appeals so vividly to the imagination; thus do we magnify the ancients into giants and mark the paths they trod.

It is not at all probable that there were two patriarchs named Duncan, unrelated, whose descendants not only went to County Derry, Ireland, but from thence most of them emigrated to Pennsylvania, and from there moved over into Augusta County, Virginia, the latter moving between the dates 1730 and 1740; moreover, that each Duncan had a son John, whose descendants later moved from Augusta County to Washington County, Virginia. Washington County is one hundred and sixty miles, air line, from Augusta County; seven counties now intervene; at that date it was a roadless wilderness, infested by savages and wild animals. Yet all records, both North and South, agree in these essentials of identity of the two Duncans.

To this proof is added the personal testimony interspersed in the following account of Robert's descendants who constitute the Northern branch.

As history began in traditions, so the earliest family records often transmit to us that which may be of value, and cannot be irreverently ignored, yet it does not command our implicit confidence. But in Robert's line, the traditions serve to confirm the accuracy of the pedigree, and the relationship between the Northern and Southern branches.

And we are warned that the iure of the dollar is present with us, because of the traditional estate (of Scotland) paid into the English Treasury for lack of heirs, a fortune as elusive as a will-o'-the-wisp.



In the *Richmond Standard* of July 10, 1880, R. A. Brock, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, gives a mixed account of Duncan Campbell's descendants, and states that he was of the Campbells of the House of Bredalbae.\* Egles' "Pennsylvania Genealogies," published in 1886, gives the same account. In Green's "Historic Families of Kentucky," and again in Mrs. White's "History of the Descendants of John Walker, of Wigton, Scotland," it is stated that Robert's descendants are of the Campbells of Kirnan, Scotland. Kirnan is located in that part of the Argyle frontier lying between Lockawe and Lockfine, bordered by the ducal territory of Inverary.

Green quotes Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit" to the same effect. Col. Chas. S. Todd, soldier, diplomatist, son of Judge Thos. Todd, of the United States Supreme Court, was born at Danville, Ky., in 1791, died in 1871. He was on General Harrison's staff in 1812, a scholar, editor, and Minister to Russia. History states that he had a general knowledge of the various branches of the Campbell family a century ago, and he asserted his belief in the Kirnan tradition. That the origin of the family was in Inverary, or near it, seems to be the general conclusion from all records.

From the long list of ancestors recorded by the Southern branch, indicating A.D. 1500 as the earliest date, one

---

\*The Bredalbae succession of titled chiefs, in part, is: Duncan Campbell, who flourished about 1625; his son, Robert, in 1640; the latter's son, John, in 1680; their births being long before those meridian dates. Our record shows the second Duncan, born about 1645; his son, Robert, born about 1675; the latter's son, John, born about 1700. Here is a parallel of names and dates indicating that the second Duncan lived in Bredalbae (Glenorchy) territory, in Argyleshire, near "Loch Lomond," where (19) Angus K. Campbell,<sup>12</sup> of Des Moines, Iowa, states that he resided; and was possibly a collateral branch, but more probably only a landed proprietor, who simply named his children for the chiefs, as do Americans for our Presidents; for we notice that while the names coincide, the births and marriages do not. This is an instance where a tradition confirms the accuracy of the early pedigree of the Virginia and Tennessee Campbells, for had there not been this parallel of names and dates, the Bredalbae tradition possibly would not have come into existence.



infers that this Campbell family were landed proprietors, for this reason; the "Hand Book of Heraldry," published in London in 1882, states: "If the pedigree can be traced up to the middle of the seventeenth century (1650), and the family were at that time entitled to armorial bearings, the visitations of the Heralds may carry it three generations higher (1550). The real labor now commences; and unless the family were, during the sixteenth century, either noble or were landed proprietors, further research is almost useless." Thus endeth the traditions; but in this great democracy of ours, we are more interested in the facts. We offer, first, the brief account of Capt. Charles Campbell, found on page 85, Historical Paper No. 2, issued by Washington and Lee University.

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES CAMPBELL.

"Among the Presbyterian trustees of 1776, and also the chartered trustees, was the venerable Charles Campbell. He was the son of Charles Campbell, whose remote ancestor was Duncan Campbell.\*

"This Duncan, who never left Scotland, had three sons, Dougald, Robert and John, who removed to Ireland in 1700, and settled in Coleraine, in County Derry.

"Most of the descendants of these three brothers, between 1730 and 1740, emigrated to Pennsylvania, and thence to Augusta, as Augusta then was. The descendants of Dougald are said to have settled in what is now Rockbridge, and three brothers, sons of Robert, namely: Hugh, John and Charles, settled in Augusta proper.

"Charles Campbell, your trustee, the son of Charles, was born in Rockbridge in 1741; married

---

\*Angus K. Campbell, of Des Moines, Iowa, seventy-three years old in 1908, great-grandson of Capt. Charles Campbell, states that the Duncan Campbell last mentioned lived near Loch Lomond, which borders Argyleshire, not far from Inverary.





Mary Ann Downey, and both husband and wife lived to an advanced age, she dying in 1824, aged eighty-two, and he in 1826, aged eighty-five.

"Charles did not actively engage in political affairs, but commanded a company at the siege of York, and he delighted in old age to recount the details of the siege. He was noted for his piety and was fond of books, encouraged literary institutions, and trained his numerous sons and daughters in sound learning. Charles Campbell, your trustee, who lived as late as 1826, is well remembered by many now living. He was about middle size, and in his old age, as he sat as an elder in the New Providence Church on the left of the pulpit, with his white hair flowing, decrepit with years but firm in faith, and zealous for the glory of God, he was a striking figure.

"He was long a magistrate, and did not hesitate to use the whole rigor of the law in repressing violations of the Sabbath.

"At your annual celebration the good old man drove from his residence twelve miles distant to this hill in his carriage drawn by two rather old horses, who rejoiced in the names Grey and Goody, and listened with rapt attention to all the exercises of the day. He left numerous descendants, among whom is my valued friend, Charles Campbell, who truly represents the literary zeal and sterling integrity of his ancestor. He was High Sheriff of Rockbridge County, 1808-10, and a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1788-89."

The last-mentioned Charles Campbell wrote a history of Virginia, published in 1860. It was he who, doubtless, furnished the account quoted, of his grandfather, Capt. Charles Campbell. His mother, Mrs. Mildred Walker Moore Campbell, born in 1787, died in 1882 or 1883, in 1875 made an extended genealogy of the Campbells, which is now owned by the writer; it agrees with the record of John Campbell, of Ironton, Ohio, made on May 12, 1828, taken from his parents. The latter extended back to Robert, son of Duncan Campbell, in detail.



Mrs. Campbell says definitely that "Dougald's descendants settled in Rockbridge County," and that "many of John's (son of Duncan) descendants are to be found in Washington County," Virginia. To this county all of Gen. William Campbell's family migrated in 1769.

Mildred Walker Moore, daughter of Alex. S. Moore, and great-granddaughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood, of Virginia, was also the first cousin of Ann Hill Carter, who married Gen. Henry Lee, of the Revolutionary Army; their son was Gen. Robert E. Lee, C. S. A. Her husband, the son of Capt. Charles Campbell, was John Wilson Campbell, long a bookseller and publisher of Petersburg, Va. He wrote and published a history of Virginia, in 1813.

Page 530, "Howe's Historical Collections of Virginia," gives a view of the "Moore House," in which was signed the articles of capitulation of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown. It was erected by Gov. Alex. Spotswood, who was buried there in 1740. (See page 407, "History of Virginia," by Charles Campbell, who was a great-great-grandson of Governor Spotswood.) Campbell's maternal ancestors, the Moores, occupied the house. The land on which it is located is called "Temple Farm."

The earliest ancestor whom Dougald's descendants can at present trace was Dougald Campbell, who, in 1762, purchased land in that part of Frederick County, now Berkeley County, Virginia; came to Rockbridge County in 1780; his will was proved in 1795; his birth must have been not later than 1740, and there would be but one generation between him and Duncan Campbell, and possibly none. His son, Alexander Campbell, whose oldest brother is named Duncan, sat upon the Board of Trustees of Washington College, from 1784 to 1807, with Captain Charles Campbell, who was twenty-nine years a trustee. It is, therefore, not probable that Mildred Walker Moore Campbell made any errors in her record, for we have the testimony to her fine intellect, clear in old age, and her brilliant conversational powers made her influential with the relatives, who affectionately called her "Aunt Mildred." Her married life (1806) overlapped the life of Captain Charles Campbell by twenty years (1826), and he was born in



1741, not long after the death of Duncan Campbell, who, in 1672, married Mary McCoy. Thus three persons have in succession given us the record back to the birth of Duncan Campbell.

Dougald's branch and Robert's branch have supplied graduates and professors to Washington and Lee University and to its predecessors for one hundred and twenty-five years; the same is true of the related Wilson family, mentioned later on. The Rev. William Wilson was assistant professor to William Graham in 1777, and trustee twenty-five years.

The remainder of this sketch will be devoted to the descendants of (3) Robert<sup>7</sup>, son of (1) Duncan Campbell<sup>6</sup> and Mary McCoy, and who was the brother of (2) Dougald<sup>7</sup> and (4) John,<sup>7</sup> who married Grace Hay, (5) Mary<sup>7</sup> and Hugh<sup>7</sup> Campbell.

[The number of the individual is prefixed, but none is prefixed if there is no record. The number following the name indicates the generation.]

#### DESCENDANTS OF (3) ROBERT CAMPBELL.<sup>7</sup>

His wife's name is unknown to the writer. He lived in Coleraine Townland, Ireland, and it is believed, upon the river Bann, if not in Coleraine City. We have no proof that he ever left Ireland, but the records of Charles Campbell, the historian, have not been fully explored. His sons were (6) Hugh,<sup>8</sup> (7) John<sup>8</sup> and (8) Charles.<sup>8</sup>

(6) Hugh Campbell's<sup>8</sup> importation was proved June 26, 1740, with his wife, Esther, and two daughters; his will was made in 1771, and probated March 22, 1775, with John Magill one of his executors. The law required emigrants to prove their importation at their own charges, in order to purchase government lands at low rates. All "Importations" mentioned are understood to be "at their own charges." (6) Hugh Campbell,<sup>8</sup> in 1749, was also the executor of the will of William Magill, father of John, and (8) Charles Campbell,<sup>8</sup> brother of (6) Hugh,<sup>8</sup> was a witness. William



Magill's land joined that of (8) Charles Campbell, about five miles northeast of "Beverly's Mill Place," now called Staunton, Va. Children of (6) Hugh: William, Hugh, Charles, Robert, Esther, Sarah and Martha. No further record of this family, except to say that (3) Robert's three sons lived within the bounds of Augusta (Old Stone) Church, which was about three miles north from the residence of (8) Charles.

(7) John Campbell was born about 1700; married, in 1721, Elizabeth Walker, daughter of John Walker, of Wigton, Scotland, who had removed to Newry, Carlingford Bay, County Down, Ireland, long before the date of the marriage. In May, 1728 to 1730, the Walker family, with (7) John Campbell and wife, sailed from Strangford Bay, on the east coast, in a vessel commanded by Capt. Richard Walker, landed in Maryland, August 2d, and transported their families to Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

In a few years John Campbell and wife, with his brother-in-law, John Walker (born in 1705; married in 1734), and wife, Ann Houston, moved to near "Beverly's Mill Place," where Mr. Campbell and wife lived until death. John Walker and wife were the ancestors of the Stuarts, Todds and Prices, of Kentucky, including President Lincoln's wife, Mary Todd, who was the first cousin of his law partner, Hon. John Todd Stuart; the latter first influenced Mr. Lincoln to study law. Mr. Campbell's sister-in-law, Jane Walker, was the ancestress of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A., and of Mary E. Coalter, first wife of William Campbell Preston, the matchless orator and senator from South Carolina.

Elizabeth Walker, born in 1703, died in 1787, was a descendant of Samuel Rutherford, one of the members of the Westminster Assembly, and author of "Rutherford Letters." Her father, John Walker, married Catherine Rutherford, and the latter's mother, whose maiden name was Isabel Allein, was a descendant of Rev. Joseph Allein, who wrote "Allein's Alarm." Children: Esther,<sup>9</sup> married Alex. McKinney; Mary,<sup>9</sup> married David Chambers; Rachel,<sup>9</sup> married Thomas Dobbins; Jane,<sup>9</sup> married Alex. McPheeters. (9) Maj. John Walker Campbell<sup>9</sup> married Martha Speers and (10) Robert







MRS. SALLY ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.

Wife of Dr. Samuel L. Campbell, and Sister of Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander,  
President of Hampden-Sydney College, Virginia.



Campbell,<sup>9</sup> whose son, John Poage Campbell,<sup>10</sup> M.D., a brilliant man, was adopted and educated by his uncle, Maj. John W. Campbell,<sup>9</sup> who was childless and wealthy. The latter is said to be buried between the towns of Fleming and Maysville, Ky.

The Walker history identifies Maj. John Walker Campbell as the owner of four thousand acres of land adjoining Louisville, Ky., and for whom was named Campbell County, Kentucky, opposite Cincinnati, Ohio. This statement requires further proof. It also states that the English Parliament, between 1850 and 1862, passed a special act laying aside certain moneys for the benefit of the heirs of (9) Maj. John Walker Campbell,† who was rightful heir to certain Scotch titles. The *Richmond Standard* of June 26, 1880, states that Gen. William Campbell was the nephew of the one who held those titles, showing that, though the tradition is probably not correct, yet there was a general belief in the relationship of the Northern and Southern branches of the family; and Mrs. James R. Gray (Mrs. Mary Inman Gray), of Atlanta, Ga., writes: "From all sources, I hear that the Campbells who married Walkers are the same line as Gen. William Campbell, of Revolutionary fame." (10) Robert Campbell's<sup>9</sup> wife, Rebecca, was a daughter of John Wallace, "a Presbyterian of Augusta County, Virginia." "The Historic Families of Kentucky," and the Walker history, state that Robert was one of the first Justices of Augusta County, Virginia, and bought 350 acres of land in Beverly's Manor on July 23, 1740; but Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County"

---

†In 1882, Marcellus Campbell stated that the estate of a titled gentleman of Scotland, named Campbell, was paid into the English treasury for lack of heirs. It is there yet. Dr. John Campbell, of Northeast Indiana, had, for thirty years (since 1852), been gathering an account of the family for the purpose of recovering the estate. In 1907, Mrs. Martha Orchard Malot, of Bloomington, Ind., wrote: "Col. Richd. Dale Owen, now deceased, of New Harmony, Ind., while teaching here (Bloomington) in the University, made a visit to England and found the money was there waiting to be claimed." In 1907, Mrs. Jas. R. Gray (Mrs. Mary Inman Gray), of Atlanta, Ga., wrote: "I have had numerous letters from the Campbells. It seems they only need date and proof of one marriage to make their claim good to the estate in Scotland." The prominence of the persons quoted gives weight to their statements.



state that this was Robert, the brother of Patrick and son of (4) John,<sup>7</sup> who married Grace Hay.

(10) Robert Campbell,<sup>9</sup> in 1781, moved to Fayette County, Kentucky, and with Gen. Thomas Bodly, Gen. Robert Poage, and General Hughes, purchased ten thousand acres of rich cane land in the Mayslick neighborhood; he then moved to Mason County, Kentucky, where he died. This purchase of lands resulted in the migration of relatives from Augusta County, Virginia—the Campbells, Poages and Wilsons—to Kentucky and Ohio, and in the founding of Staunton, now called Ripley, Ohio, by Col. James Poage, in 1804. The writer has before him a copy of the MSS. of the Rev. Dr. William McPheeters, of Raleigh, N. C., inherited by Mrs. Elizabeth McP. Campbell Axtell, of St. Paul, Minn., from her grandmother. It states that "John Campbell, who married Elizabeth Walker, was the uncle of Captain Charles Campbell" mentioned. The only child of the (10) Robert Campbell<sup>9</sup> mentioned was the (11) Rev. John Poage Campbell,<sup>10</sup> of Virginia-Kentucky, and Chillicothe, Ohio: born in 1767; died in 1814; married three times: first, to Miss Crawford, of Virginia; second, to Miss Poage, of Kentucky; third, to Isabella McDowell, of Virginia, who was a cousin of the wife of Rev. William McPheeters, of North Carolina. The Rev. William McPheeters died in 1842. Children of Rev. John P. Campbell: (12) Dr. James McDowell Campbell,<sup>11</sup> of Burlington, Iowa, died in 1837, graduate of Transylvania University and Cincinnati Medical College; (13) Dr. John Campbell,<sup>12</sup> of Nebraska City, Neb., born in 1812, member of Legislature and Constitutional Convention; one child, (14) Margaret Madison Campbell,<sup>12</sup> married Thomas J. Pickett, of Mason County, Kentucky, grandson of William Pickett, of Fauquier County, Virginia, who was a Revolutionary soldier and member of the House of Burgesses. Dr. John Campbell<sup>12</sup> had one daughter, who married John Sumner Baskerville, graduate of Hartford Theological Seminary, took a four-years' course at Hampden-Sidney College and two years at Yale.

Rev. John Poage Campbell, M.D., was a naturalist, antiquarian, pulpit orator, and conversialist in a turbu-



lent period. After thorough training in the academies, Dr. Campbell graduated, in 1790, at Hampden-Sidney; "then he studied medicine with his kinsman, Dr. David Campbell, a native of Virginia, but a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, whose inaugural thesis, dedicated to Theodrick Bland and Robert Munford, both earnest patriots of the Revolution, printed at Edinburgh in 1777, and couched in the purest and most elegant latinity, attest the perfection to which classical scholarship was carried at that day."

We revert to (8) Charles Campbell,<sup>s</sup> emigrant, brother of (7) John Campbell,<sup>s</sup> who married Elizabeth Walker. (8) Charles Campbell<sup>s</sup> was born in Ireland in 1703; died in October or November, 1778; his will was written in 1775, probated November 11, 1778; married about 1735, in Ireland, to Mary Trotter, who died, aged eighty-four years; they emigrated in 1740 to Augusta County, Virginia, by way of Philadelphia. He purchased fifty acres July 12, 1746, by land grant from King George II, and four hundred acres September 16, 1747, from John Anderson. The home was five miles northeast of Staunton, and between his lands and that town were located the Rev. John Craig, the first Presbyterian minister of the Valley of Virginia, who was pastor of the "Old Stone Church" (Augusta Church), the first church in the valley, erected in 1747, its predecessor, built of logs in 1740; it was organized in 1737. Others of the neighborhood were: James Robertson, whose family are famous in Tennessee annals; Robert Poage, who entertained Washington, and at his request his descendants moved to Kentucky and Ohio to help possess and hold the Ohio Valley for the Colonies. Above were the Prestons, nearer to the site of Staunton.

Charles Campbell's neighbors, the Andersons, removed to near what is now Pendleton, Anderson County, South Carolina, and Charles Campbell must have removed with them. While his son, Captain Charles Campbell, was born in 1741, in Augusta County, yet his father purchased no land until 1746. They built a stone church in South Carolina, calling it "The Old Stone Church," after the one in which they had worshiped north of the site of Staunton. The record of Marcellus





Campbell,<sup>11</sup> brother of John Campbell,<sup>11</sup> of Ironton, Ohio, states: "Charles Campbell<sup>8</sup> and Mary Trotter at one time lived in South Carolina. Just prior to the depreciation of Continental money, he sold his land for 8,000 pounds, equal then to \$25,000, and came to near Grattan's Mills and Millar's Iron Works, in Augusta County, Virginia. He was a planter with numerous slaves. In Virginia, he lived in a large, fine house, the first story of stone, the second story of logs."

We can imagine the house so built, because of the Indians, and that the depreciation of currency just after the sale caused him some loss. He probably returned to Augusta County in 1746, disposing of his South Carolina property long after it had enhanced in value. As a town, Staunton did not then exist, and Grattan's Mills may have had greater local repute, and were ten to fourteen miles away. "There were no roads then, except the occasional trail of the Indian; they had nothing to guide them save the compass, the stars, and the moss upon the trees." (8) Charles Campbell<sup>8</sup> willed his homestead to his son, (15) William Campbell,<sup>9</sup> with a few slaves, and no other real estate was enumerated, but it is included in the clause "and the rest of my estate I allow to be equally divided among my other children, and this is to be done by my sons, John and Charles Campbell."

He had seven sons and three daughters, to wit: (9) Robert,<sup>9</sup> (10) Hugh,<sup>9</sup> (11) John,<sup>9</sup> (12) Charles,<sup>9</sup> (13) James,<sup>9</sup> (14) Joseph,<sup>9</sup> (15) William,<sup>9</sup> (16) Elizabeth,<sup>9</sup> (17) Mary<sup>9</sup> and (18) Sarah.<sup>9</sup>

(9) Robert<sup>9</sup> had three children: (19) Hugh,<sup>10</sup> (20) Robert<sup>10</sup> and (20) Sarah.<sup>10</sup> (19) Hugh,<sup>10</sup> on March 5, 1783, owned lot No. 24, in Lexington, Va., and on May 22, 1785, granted to his brother, (20) Robert,<sup>10</sup> a power of attorney to sell 350 acres of land located in Granville County, South Carolina. This land was purchased by their father, (9) Robert,<sup>9</sup> in 1767, presumably from the latter's father, (8) Charles,<sup>8</sup> and inherited by (19) Hugh,<sup>10</sup> under the Virginia law of primogeniture. Robert died between 1767 and 1775, the date of the will of (8) Charles.

(10) Hugh,<sup>9</sup> son of Charles,<sup>8</sup> no record.



(11) John,<sup>9</sup> no record; was one of the executors of his father's will.

(12) Capt. Charles Campbell,<sup>9</sup> fourth son of the emigrant, (8) Charles, was married in 1764 to Mary Ann Downey, whose father, Sam'l Downey, married Martha McPheeters, aunt of Dr. Wm. McPheeters, and sister of John McPheeters, who married (16) Elizabeth Campbell,<sup>9</sup> sister of (12) Capt. Charles Campbell.<sup>9</sup> Captain Campbell served under Gen. Alexander Hamilton; was one of the first justices (1778) of Rockbridge County, Virginia; High Sheriff, 1808-1810, a position considered to be of great honor and the highway to wealth; was a member of the General Assembly, 1788-1790; elder in New Providence Church, with James Wilson, and with him was appointed by Hanover Presbytery, in 1775, to collect funds to establish Augusta Academy on the land of James Wilson, on Mount Pleasant, afterwards inherited by his son, Moses Wilson. This was the germ of Washington and Lee University. Captain Campbell was trustee of the same twenty-nine years, with many of our relatives, the Campbells and Wilsons. Two months before the Declaration of Independence he voted with the trustees to change the name of Augusta Academy to Liberty Hall, while the British flag was still floating over the capitol. Children: five sons and two daughters grew to maturity: (13) James,<sup>10</sup> (14) Sam'l L.,<sup>10</sup> (15) Mary,<sup>10</sup> (16) William,<sup>10</sup> (17) John Wilson,<sup>10</sup> Isaac<sup>10</sup> and (18) Rachel.<sup>10</sup>

(13) James<sup>10</sup> married, January 25, 1793, Sarah Trotter, and had three sons and five daughters.

(15) Mary<sup>10</sup> married James McClung, December 24, 1799.

(18) Rachel<sup>10</sup> married Amiel Rogers.

(14) Dr. Samuel L. Campbell<sup>10</sup> was born in 1766; married, September 9, 1794, to Sarah Alexander, sister of the Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander, that great light of post-Revolutionary days, whose beams illumine the pages of Presbyterian history. Dr. Alexander was President of Hampden-Sidney College. At his suggestion the General Assembly established Princeton Theological Seminary, and afterwards he was placed at its head. Dr. Archibald Alexander married Jeanette,



daughter of Rev. James Waddell, who was the "blind preacher" of William Wirt's classic pen. Sally Alexander Campbell had two nephews, one of whom was Joseph Addison Alexander, professor at Princeton Theological Seminary; the other was the Rev. James Waddell Alexander, D.D., pastor fifteen years of the Fifth Avenue Church, New York City (1845), when it was located on Duane Street. In 1868 the Rev. Dr. John Hall began his long pastorate of this church.

(16) William<sup>10</sup> married, in August, 1800, Elizabeth McPheters, born in 1781; he died November 10, 1816.

(17) John Wilson Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born in 1779; died in 1842; married about 1806, to Mildred Walker Moore, of Sidney Vale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, born June 16, 1788; died in 1882 or 1883.

#### (14) DR. SAMUEL LEGRAND CAMPBELL.<sup>10</sup>

Dr. Campbell, the second President (1798) of Washington and Lee University, was born one mile from Mount Pleasant, and lived in Rockbridge County at Rock Castle, three miles west of Lexington, in a stone dwelling which he erected. He served Washington College as officer, tutor and faithful trustee for twenty-five years (1782-1807). He was literary, an able and attractive writer, and is freely quoted by various histories. His tribute to the Mount Pleasant location of Augusta Academy exults in its triumphant beginning, and mourns the departed great, whose careers brought such honor to its name; it is an elegant composition. In 1796 he was appointed with the rector and Samuel Houston to prepare an appeal to President Washington to donate \$50,000, which was successful, insuring the future of Washington College. In old age he lost his eyesight, and died on April 24, 1840. His obituary states that he was a "scholar, gentleman and philanthropist," without reproach or an enemy. Children: four sons, all graduates of Washington College with the degree of A.B., and three daughters, who married, respectively, Dr. Robert McClure and Rev. Nathaniel C.



Calhoun, both alumni of the college; the third daughter married John S. Wilson, a prominent citizen of Buchanan, Va. The sons were:

(15) Charles Fenelon Campbell,<sup>11</sup> in 1823 removed to Ripley, Ohio; he was a lawyer; died August 2, 1864; married Harriet Essington Kephart, born in 1813, who was living at Ripley, January, 1909.

(16) William M. Campbell<sup>11</sup> graduated in 1825; removed to St. Louis, Mo.; editor of the *Evening Gazette* and *St. Louis Republican*; writer; gifted man; lawyer; member, respectively, of the House of Delegates, Senate, and Constitutional Convention of Missouri; bachelor; died in 1850.

(17) Samuel Davies Campbell<sup>11</sup> graduated in 1830; three daughters married; Presbyterian minister in Virginia, Mississippi, Georgia, Alabama and Florida; he married Jane Orbison; he died in 1863.

(18) John A. Campbell<sup>11</sup> graduated in 1839; physician of Parkville, Mo.; was one of the founders of Park College there; died there in 1882.

(15) Judge Charles Fenelon Campbell,<sup>11</sup> State Senator; editor of *Ohio Whig* (1840); of *Ripley Bee* (1849-1862); resided in Ripley and Georgetown, Ohio; had one daughter, a widow, and five sons, all editors, to wit:

(19) Angus K. Campbell,<sup>12</sup> married Miss Kirker, granddaughter of Governor Kirker, of Ohio; lawyer; large manufacturer of Des Moines, Iowa. (20) Frank T.

Campbell,<sup>12</sup> died in 1907, aged seventy-one years; member of Iowa Legislature four years; Lieutenant-Governor of Iowa; Railroad Commissioner two years; elected member of Congress; counted out by a Democratic House; editor of several Iowa papers. (21)

Wm. Archibald Campbell<sup>12</sup> of Lima, Ohio, one of three owners of *Lima Gazette*; formerly editor of *Lima Republican Gazette*; one son, owns a paper in Enid, Oklahoma. Has three daughters and two sons. (22)

John Q. A. Campbell,<sup>12</sup> of Bellefontaine, Ohio, editor of *Bellefontaine Republican* thirty-nine years; has two daughters living. (23) Charles Campbell<sup>12</sup> was editor at Lima, Ohio, formerly editor of *Bellefontaine Republican*; lives at Bellefontaine, Ohio; had nine children.

(16) William Campbell,<sup>10</sup> whose wife was Elizabeth,





sister of Rev. Dr. William McPheeters, of Raleigh, N. C. A copy of the latter's MSS. is now before the writer. They moved to Knightstown, Ind., in 1833; five children grew to maturity, to wit:

(24) James McPheeters Campbell,<sup>11</sup> born November 16, 1804; died April 22, 1884; married, April 7, 1831, to Betsy G. Brown, daughter of Rev. Samuel Brown, pastor of New Providence Church; lived fifty years in Knightstown, Ind.; he joined New Providence Church, Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1820. There is much in heredity. Mr. Campbell came of a long line of sturdy Scotch heroes that have done much to shed about the rugged fastnesses of old Scotia an imperishable luster.

"In his veins ran the blood of the Covenanters. The old Highland Campbells that had suffered for the Faith delivered to the Saints, and led the sturdy clans against the oppression of religious despotism, were at once an inspiration to his steadfast reliance on the old church of his fathers, and left to him a heritage of unwavering fidelity to his God. Rich indeed in the history of persecution for the truth, valor and endurance for the right, indomitable courage in the face of disaster and overwhelming odds is the race from which James Campbell sprang, and whose name he has borne with all good report for eighty years." He had two daughters married, to wit:

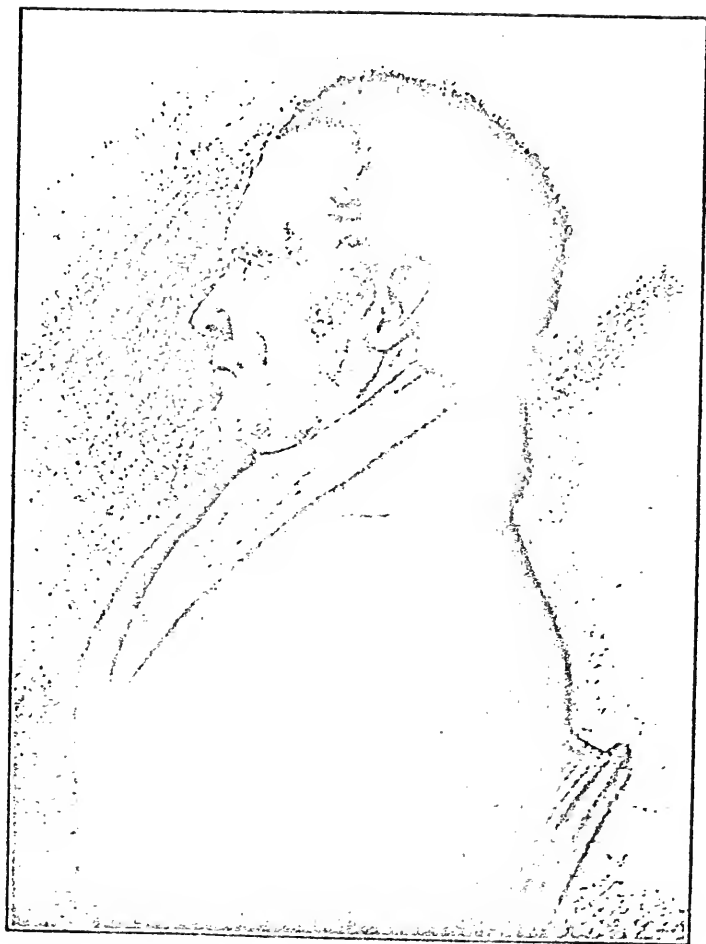
(25) Eliza McP. Campbell,<sup>12</sup> born in January, 1834; married, November 30, 1853, to Rev. Charles Axtell, born in 1818; died October 31, 1891; son of a minister; has two daughters married, to wit: (26) Mary L. Axtell,<sup>13</sup> born in 1862; married, in 1884, to Gen. Judson W. Bishop, of St. Paul, Minn.; has five children. (27) Harriet Axtell,<sup>13</sup> born in 1868; married, in 1895, to Mr. Johnston, of New York City; has one daughter.

(22) Rachel Mary Campbell,<sup>12</sup> born in 1836; died January 22, 1902; married, in 1857, to Joseph E. King; died in Texas in 1865; had two children: Elizabeth Helen King and Frank Campbell King, born in 1861; married; all live in Kansas City, Mo.

(29) Mildred E. Campbell,<sup>11</sup> born in 1808; died in 1892.

(30) Rebecca G. Campbell,<sup>11</sup> born in 1811; married,





DR. SAMUEL LEGRAND CAMPBELL.

Second President of Washington and Lee University, Virginia, 1798.

Born 1766; Died 1840.



in 1842, to Joshua Hall; had two children, to wit: (31) Mildred Elliott Hall,<sup>12</sup> born in 1846; married, in 1866, to Milo P. Smith, a lawyer of Cedar Rapids, Iowa; has three children. (32) James Richard Hall,<sup>12</sup> married, in 1879, to Eliza Monk, of Salt Lake City; died in 1897; they moved to Tyler, Wash.; had four children.

(33) Charles Downey Campbell,<sup>11</sup> born April 5, 1813; died in 1901, last of his family; married Venice Hope-well, of Indiana.

(34) Rachel Moore Campbell,<sup>11</sup> born May 28, 1815; died January 9, 1888; united with New Providence Church, Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1831.

(17) John Wilson Campbell<sup>10</sup> had four children, to wit:

(36) Charles Campbell,<sup>11</sup> historian of Virginia, had four children, to wit:

(37) Mary Spotswood Campbell,<sup>12</sup> married Leiper Moore Robinson, of Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia; issue: two sons.

(38) Nannie,<sup>12</sup> Fanny<sup>12</sup> and Charles,<sup>12</sup> born in 1857, of Erie, Pa.

Lavinia McP. Campbell.<sup>11</sup>

(39) Elizabeth Moore Campbell.<sup>11</sup>

(40) Alex. S. Campbell.<sup>11</sup>

The last three named are sisters and brother of Charles Campbell, historian. This completes the descendants of (12) Capt. Charles Campbell.<sup>9</sup> We now revert to his brothers.

James Campbell,<sup>9</sup> no record.

Joseph Campbell,<sup>9</sup> no record, except that his descendants, in 1870, lived and prospered in Illinois. The next is:

#### (15) WILLIAM CAMPBELL.<sup>9</sup>

Born in 1754, in Augusta County, Virginia; died in 1822, at Ripley, Ohio; married in 1775, to Elizabeth Wilson, born February 14, 1758; died February 27, 1832. She was the daughter of James Wilson, elder in New Providence, who located Augusta Academy on his land on Mount Pleasant, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Her father lived near Brownsburg, Rockbridge



County. He was born in 1715, in Ulster, Ireland, of Scotch descent; emigrated as a child, parents died at sea; lived in Philadelphia and in Pennsylvania until 1771; early in 1750 he married Rebekah Willson, daughter of Thomas Willson, who resided two miles east of Fairfield. "Old Burgess Willson," or Col. John Willson, was brother to Thomas Willson, and was Burgess from the organization of Augusta County, in 1745, to his death, in 1773—twenty-seven years.

(15) William Campbell,<sup>9\*</sup> a Revolutionary soldier and Presbyterian elder, inherited his father's home, resided there thirteen years after the father's death, and a few years after the death of his mother, Mary Trotter Campbell. At the age of thirty-seven, in 1791, he followed his cousin, (10) Robert Campbell,<sup>9</sup> to Kentucky, where he located in Bourbon County, and in 1798 removed to that part of Adams County now in Brown County, Ohio. He had sixteen children, eleven of whom grew to maturity, to wit: (41) James,<sup>10</sup> (42) Charles,<sup>10</sup> (43) John Willson,<sup>10</sup> (44) Joseph N.,<sup>10</sup> (45) Elizabeth,<sup>10</sup> (46) Mary,<sup>10</sup> (47) Rebecca,<sup>10</sup> (48) Samuel,<sup>10</sup> (49) Phoebe,<sup>10</sup> (50) Sarah<sup>10</sup> and Fidelia.<sup>10</sup>

(41) James Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born in 1776: married Mary Duncan, and had seven children, to wit: Nancy,<sup>11</sup> married James McElheny; Washington,<sup>11</sup> married Ellen J. Lilly; Elizabeth,<sup>11</sup> married Duncan Evans; Hiram,<sup>11</sup> married, first, Rachel Star; second, Sarah E. Woodrow. His second wife was a niece of Gov. Allen Trimble, of Ohio, and relative of D. T. Woodrow (deceased), of Cincinnati, O. He was editor at Hillsboro, O., and iron manufacturer at Ironton, O. Eliza,<sup>11</sup> married James Ralston. (52) John Milton Campbell<sup>11</sup> died in 1844, unmarried, while a missionary to Africa. He was born in 1812 in Fleming County, Kentucky; removed to Brown County, Ohio, in 1824; graduated at Miami University in 1840; missionary to Indians, same year; graduated in 1843 at Lane Theological Seminary. Beautiful poems upon his death were written by Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney and Mrs. M. B. Crocker. His life

---

\* (15) William Campbell,<sup>9</sup> his brother, James,<sup>9</sup> and sister, Sarah,<sup>9</sup> were baptized near the Natural Bridge by the Rev. George Whitefield.





and letters were published in a memoir by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. A large memorial window in First Presbyterian Church at Ironton, Ohio, is dedicated to his memory. Jane Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married William Macklen.

(42) Charles Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born December 21, 1777; died September 25, 1871; married, September 20, 1803, in Ohio, to Elizabeth Tweed. She was born February 13, 1777; died in 1870. Her father, Archibald, born in 1748, was a Revolutionary soldier. He was at the Battle of Brandywine, and the siege of York; died December 24, 1830; married Jeanette Patterson, born in 1751; died in 1820. His father, Robert Tweed, born about 1720, married Nancy Caldwell.

Elizabeth Tweed's ancestors of that name were from the English side of the river Tweed (one tradition claims that they were English); thence they emigrated to the border line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, and located on a stream called "Woolen Breeches," and owned a mill of that name there, about forty miles by wagon road from Baltimore. There were two houses on their farm, one in each State, because of its size. Most of the relatives believe that the Tweeds were Scotch; we know that they intermarried with the Pattersons and other Scotch families.

(42) Charles Campbell<sup>10</sup> and wife lived not far from the home of Gen. U. S. Grant's parents, some of the children attending the same school. Issue: five sons, four of whom grew to maturity, to wit:

(53) William Wilson Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married Sarah Porter; died December 17, 1880, aged seventy-six years, four months, eleven days.

(54) John Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married Elizabeth C. Clark, March 16, 1837, at Pine Grove Furnace. She was born April 15, 1815, at Manchester, Ohio; died November 19, 1893, at Ironton, Ohio. Her grandfather, the second John Ellison, born in 1752; died in 1826; married, in 1787, to Mary Bratton, born September 28, 1767; died in April, 1867, aged ninety-nine years, seven months. They emigrated from Sixmilecross, County Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland, in May, 1795, to Manchester, Ohio, with nurse, Jennie Varner; son, James, born in 1787, who



married Mary, daughter of Rev. William Williamson, and daughter, Mary B. Ellison, born in March, 1792; died in 1843; married, in 1809, to James Clarke. Mary Bratton, the wife, lived one mile east of Sixmilecross; her homestead was named "Cavenreagh," and has been occupied several generations; it was still in their possession in 1882, and was located on "Brattin's Brae," at the foot of which was the "King's highway" leading from Belfast to Londonderry, and the ever-living stream called "The Glusha." Her father, James Bratton, born about 1730, married Miss Glasgow, from Killeeuragh, near Cookstown, about fifteen miles northeasterly from Sixmilecross. The Brattons and Glasgows were Scotch; the former went to Ireland during the persecution; the latter when the Prince of Wales went over with his army.

(54) John Campbell<sup>11</sup> had eight children. Two died in infancy, six grew to maturity—four daughters and two sons. Only the sons are now (1908) living, both unmarried:

Albert Campbell,<sup>12</sup> born in 1846, a veteran of the Civil War, lives in Washington, D. C.

Charles Campbell,<sup>12</sup> born in 1851, graduated a civil engineer in 1873, at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y. Is an iron manufacturer now (1908), and resides at Hecla Furnace, near Ironton, Ohio.

Mary J. Campbell,<sup>12</sup> a sister, was born in 1838; died in 1884; married, in 1861, Hon. Henry Safford Neal, of Ironton, Ohio. He was State Representative and Senator, Consul to Lisbon, member of Congress six years, Solicitor of the United States Treasury under President Arthur; died in 1906.

Martha E. Campbell,<sup>12</sup> a sister, was born in 1842; died in 1904; married, in 1859, William Means, son of Thomas W. Means; was an iron manufacturer and commission merchant of Cincinnati, Ohio.

Two of the sisters died unmarried: Emma, born in 1844; died in 1884. Clara, born in 1848; died in 1895.

(55) James Marcellus Campbell<sup>11</sup> married late in life. Had no children.

(56) Joseph N. Harvey Campbell<sup>11</sup> married; children all deceased. He was born January 30, 1816; was



member of Iowa Legislature in 1864. (57) Gen. Marion Campbell<sup>12</sup> was one of his sons.

(56) J. N. H. Campbell<sup>11</sup> served over two years in the Civil War; was Adjutant of 8th Regiment of Iowa Infantry. He moved to DeSoto County, Mississippi. Was Representative, and also Senator from that county in the State Legislature, and was Brigadier-General of militia. He married a Southern lady. His wife and children died, and he was drowned.

(43) John Wilson Campbell,<sup>10</sup> of West Union, Adams County, Ohio, first cousin of (17) John Wilson Campbell,<sup>10</sup> of Petersburg, Va.; both named for John Wilson, brother of Elizabeth Wilson, who married (15) William Campbell.<sup>9</sup> John Wilson married Betsey Downey, a sister to Mary Ann Downey, wife of (12) Capt. Charles Campbell.<sup>9</sup>

(43) John Wilson Campbell<sup>10</sup> married Eleanor Doak, daughter of Col. Robert Doak, who secured in presbytery the services of the Rev. John Craig for Augusta Church (Old Stone Church), in Augusta County, in the year 1740, being the first Presbyterian minister and the first Presbyterian church in the Valley of Virginia. See biography of J. W. Campbell, who was United States District Judge in 1829, and member of Congress, 1816-1826. He had no children.

(44) Joseph N. Campbell<sup>10</sup> (see biography) was Common Pleas Judge, at the age of twenty-six, of Clermont County, also Judge for Brown County, Ohio. He married Elizabeth Kirker, daughter of Governor Kirker, of Ohio. He had three children grown, to wit:

(58) Sarah Ann Wilson Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married Samuel Hemphill; (59) William B. Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married Mary Leavett; (60) James S. Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married Antoinette L. Evans.

(45) Elizabeth Campbell<sup>10</sup> married William Humphreys, and had six children, to wit:

Mary Ann H., died when eighteen months old. (61) William Smith H.,<sup>11</sup> married Henrietta Wright; had one daughter, Mary Gay Humphreys. (62) John Wilson H.,<sup>11</sup> married Isabella Rankin, a descendant of Rev. Samuel Doak, founder and President of Washington College, Tennessee; daughter of Rev. John Rankin,



of Ripley, Ohio; their daughter, Eliza H., married Col. George N. Gray, of Ironton, Ohio. Amanda D. H.,<sup>11</sup> died single. Eliza A. H.,<sup>11</sup> died, aged eighteen years. Mary Gay H.,<sup>11</sup> died, aged seven years.

(46) Mary,<sup>10</sup> married Arch C. Tweed.

(47) Rebecca,<sup>10</sup> married William Baird.

(48) Samuel Campbell,<sup>10</sup> married Esther Baird. Their daughter, (64) Mary Ann Campbell,<sup>11</sup> married Chambers Baird in 1837; she died in 1844; he died in 1887, aged seventy-five years. They had no children. See pages 208 and 513 of "History of Adams County, Ohio," by N. W. Evans.

(49) Phoebe,<sup>10</sup> married Henry Martin, and had six children, to wit: (65) Elizabeth Martin,<sup>11</sup> married Thomas S. Saulsbury; (66) Jane Martin,<sup>11</sup> married William J. Kepheart; (6) Harriet Martin,<sup>11</sup> married Archibald Hopkins; (68) John Martin,<sup>11</sup> married Sallie King; (69) Henry Martin,<sup>11</sup> married Mary Prine; (70) Samuel Martin,<sup>11</sup> married Kate Steel.

(50) Sarah,<sup>10</sup> married John Bimpson. Their son, (71) Joseph Bimpson,<sup>11</sup> married Julia Henshaw.

(51) Fidelia,<sup>10</sup> born May 22, 1801; married Benjamin Hopkins, August 20, 1823; he died July 20, 1827; they had a son, who died in infancy, and one single daughter, Elizabeth, deceased.

The three sisters whose names follow were born between 1742 and 1753, were daughters of (8) Charles:<sup>6</sup>

(16) Elizabeth Campbell,<sup>9</sup> of Augusta County, Virginia, sister of Capt. Charles Campbell,<sup>9</sup> married John McPheeters,\* of said county, an uncle of Rev. Dr. William McPheeters, of North Carolina, and son of William and Rebecca McPheeters. They had seven children, all members of the church, to wit: (a) Rebecca, who married her cousin, Rev. James Crawford; (b) Mary, (c) Sarah, (d) William, (e) Charles, (f) Elizabeth and (g) Jane.

(17) Mary Campbell and (18) Sarah Campbell. It is believed that one of these two sisters married Mr. Trotter, who was her own cousin.

---

\*It was said that the McPheeters family furnished more Presbyterian ministers than any other family in America.





This completes the record of (3) Robert Campbell,<sup>7</sup> son of (1) †Duncan Campbell,<sup>6</sup> who married Mary McCoy.

### OLD STONE CHURCH (AUGUSTA CHURCH).

At the time of Braddock's defeat, the church was surrounded by fortifications. It was erected with narrow windows and a stone kitchen attached, for defense, in 1747 (organized in 1737).

If Virginia was called the "Mother of Statesmen," truly may we say Augusta Church is the mother of churches.

At an early period in its history this congregation sent to England for the handsome communion service that has been in continuous service to date. This was before Philadelphia was a shipping port. The vessel which brought this service landed at New Castle, Del.

The "token" which was used at this time in Communion service, was a small piece of copper with the letters, "J. C. A. C.," evidently being the initial letters of "John Craig, Augusta Church." It was necessary for those who wished to commune to procure one of these tokens.

Legend says the first floor of the church was made of stone. The Rev. William Wilson was its pastor, 1780-1810.

"And see the high old pulpit stand  
Beside the long north wall;  
And the sounding board that hung above,  
The chancel near at hand;  
As now we see the grand old beam across,  
That spans beneath the dome today.

"Yet another scene's before us!  
It is a Communion day,  
And the pews and aisles are peopled,  
Awed and sombre in array,  
By those living in the distance,  
*Three times fifty years away.*

---

†The ancient name of Duncan was Dionisius, and was applied to some of the earliest kings of Scotland.



"Thou hast passed through Revolutions,  
 And hast echoed back the yells  
 Of the savages in hiding,  
 Or when traversing the dells,  
 And thy secrets, could we know them,  
 Would enchant, like Charmer's spells.

"Grove-embowered church and fortress,  
 Reared for worship and defense!  
 Border tales, and songs, and sermons  
 Charged with old-time eloquence,  
 Linger here, like mountain echoes,  
 Or like some rare redolence."

The foregoing was culled from the bound volume of history of Augusta Church. Nearly all the Augusta County, Virginia, Campbell ancestors worshiped there.

#### DESCENDANTS OF DOUGAL, SON OF DUNCAN CAMPBELL AND MARY MCCOY.

<sup>1</sup>Dougal Campbell, son of <sup>6</sup>Duncan and Mary McCoy Campbell, came from Berkley County, Virginia (now West Virginia), to Rockbridge County, in 1780. His will is dated February 10, 1790, proved April 8, 1795. A deed to him was recorded in 1762, in Winchester, Frederick County, now Berkley County, West Virginia: this land has been in the possession of his descendants ever since, excepting from 1839 to 1849. They were still in possession in 1907. He had five children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Duncan, <sup>5</sup>Joseph, <sup>5</sup>Mary, <sup>5</sup>James and <sup>5</sup>Alexander Campbell.

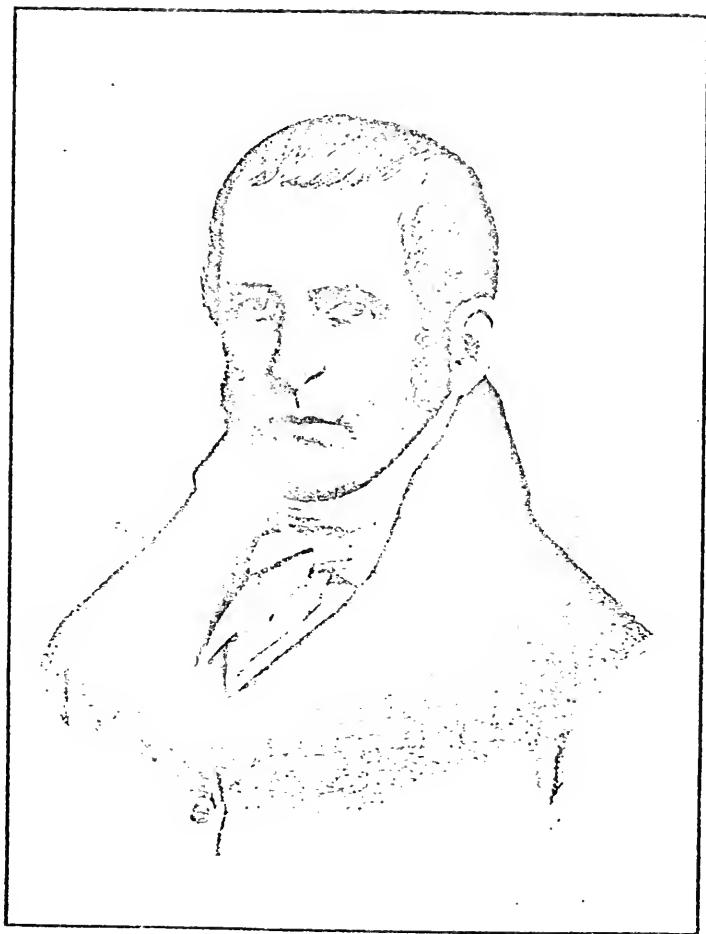
<sup>6</sup>Duncan emigrated to Rockbridge County, Virginia, and many of his descendants still live in that county.

<sup>5</sup>Joseph also settled in the above named county. He died unmarried.

<sup>5</sup>Mary married John Finley. They removed from Virginia to Ohio, and left descendants in that State.

<sup>5</sup>James came from Inverness, Scotland, to Virginia, in 1772, and married Sarah Campbell. She may have been his cousin. They had six children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Dougal, <sup>9</sup>William, <sup>9</sup>James, <sup>9</sup>Mary, <sup>9</sup>Margaret and <sup>9</sup>Annie Campbell. <sup>9</sup>Dougal married Sarah Lyle, daughter of Robert





DR. JOHN POAGE CAMPBELL.

Born 1767; Died 1814.



Lyle. Their grandson was <sup>11</sup>W. C. Campbell. <sup>9</sup>William married Fanny Pendleton. <sup>9</sup>James married Mary Lyle, daughter of John Lyle. <sup>9</sup>Mary married Alexander Pollock. <sup>9</sup>Margaret married William McFarland, and <sup>9</sup>Annie married Charles Orrick.

<sup>8</sup>Alexander Campbell (son of <sup>7</sup>Dougal, who was either nephew or brother of <sup>7</sup>John, who married Griselle Hay), supposed to be the youngest son, was born in 1750, and died in 1808. He lived on Timber Ridge, in Virginia; was Trustee of Washington College, Virginia, under the original charter; was County Surveyor, a position at that time of great importance. He was an intelligent man, interested in the cause of education. He and Capt. Charles Campbell sat together on the Board of Trustees of Washington College from 1784 to 1807.

The above-named <sup>8</sup>Alexander Campbell and his descendants owned one-half interest in the Old Rockbridge Alum Springs in Virginia, with a large tract of land adjoining the springs. He had five children, namely: Dr. <sup>9</sup>Samuel R., a graduate of Washington College, Virginia, was a surgeon in the Confederate States Army in 1861. Rev. <sup>9</sup>William G., also a graduate of Washington College, lived in Harrisonburg, Virginia, and died in 1881, aged eighty-two years. <sup>9</sup>James was four years a tutor in Washington College, Virginia. He married Susan Goosley. <sup>9</sup>Addison married, first, a daughter of Capt. John Lyle. <sup>9</sup>Robert S., born in 1790, married Isabella Paxton;\* died in 1861. They had six children, as follows: <sup>10</sup>Alexander P., eldest son, was a classical teacher most of his life. He had one son, <sup>11</sup>Robert Campbell, a lawyer. <sup>10</sup>John L., born in 1818, died in 1886, was Professor of Chemistry and Geology in Washington and Lee University, Virginia: his four sons were: <sup>11</sup>John L., married a descendant of Samuel and William Lyle, and of President Ruffner; he was Treasurer of Washington and Lee University in 1906; Dr. <sup>11</sup>Edward, died in 1880; Rev. <sup>11</sup>Robert F. and <sup>11</sup>Harvey D. Campbell, Ph.D., Professor of Geology and Biology in Washington and Lee

---

\*"Gen. Alex. H. H. Stuart pronounced the Paxtons to be the most gallant and the proudest of all the families of the Valley. The mother of Gen. Sam Houston, the President of Texas, was a Paxton."--*Green's "Historic Families of Kentucky."*





University. <sup>10</sup>James D. Campbell, son of <sup>9</sup>Robert S. and Isabella Paxton Campbell, lived in North Carolina; was a teacher and publisher. Rev. <sup>10</sup>Lemuel B. Campbell was a teacher in Southwestern Virginia, Tennessee and Texas. Rev. <sup>10</sup>William A. Campbell, of Eastern Virginia, at one time Assistant Professor of Mathematics in Washington College; two of his sons graduated at Washington and Lee University: Rev. <sup>11</sup>William S., of Henrico County, and <sup>11</sup>Leslie L. Campbell. <sup>10</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Campbell, married William Hagan.

COPIED FROM WASHINGTON AND LEE CATALOGUE.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Period.</i>
Jno. Wilson Campbell, of Petersburg, Va. ....	1789-1800
Rev. Jas. C. Wilson (Instructor Hampden-Sidney, Pastor Tinkling Spring Church) .....	1800-1803
Mathew D. Wilson .....	1806-1807
Wm. Campbell Preston, of South Carolina—Orator....	1809-1810
Alpheus P. Wilson .....	1811-1812
Sam'l R. Campbell (Surgeon C. S. A., died in 1861)...	1824-1825
Rev. Wm. G. Campbell (died in 1881).....	1824-1825
John A. Campbell .....	1828-1839
Alex. Paxton Campbell .....	1839-1840
Prof. John C. Campbell .....	1842-1843
Prof. Thos. Newton Wilson .....	1847-1848
Rev. Sam'l Blair Campbell .....	1849-1850
Rev. Wm. Addison Campbell .....	1850-1851
Prof. Wm. M. Wilson .....	1858-1859
Duncan Campbell Lyle, Asst. Professor of Mathe- matics, 1867-1868 .....	1868-1869
Robt. Fishburn Campbell .....	1878-1879
Harry Donald Campbell .....	1881-1882
Rev. Wm. Spencer Campbell .....	1882-1883
J. Lowrie Wilson, Col. Cavalry, C. S. A. ....	1860-1861
Leslie Lyle Campbell .....	1886-1887
Charles Feneion Campbell .....	1822-1823
Wm. B. Campbell .....	1824-1825
Wm. M. Campbell .....	1824-1825
Sam'l Davies Campbell .....	1829-1830
James D. Campbell .....	1846-1847
Robt. A. Campbell .....	1871-1872
Edmund Douglas Campbell .....	1877-1878
Rev. Wm. Wilson .....	prior to 1782
Col. John Wilson .....	prior to 1782
Capt. Wm. Wilson .....	1782-1789
Rev. Robert Wilson .....	1789-1800



<i>Name.</i>	<i>Period.</i>
Col. Arthur Campbell, Augusta County; moved to Washington County, Virginia.....	1749-1782
Gen. Wm. Campbell, Augusta County; moved to Washington County, Virginia .....	1749-1782
David Campbell, Washington County, Tennessee; died, 1813; Judge Supreme Court of Tennessee...	1749-1782

## TRUSTEES OF WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Period.</i>	<i>No. Years.</i>
Capt. Charles Campbell .....	1776-1782, 1784-1807....	29
Alexander Campbell .....	1782-1807.....	25
Dr. Sam'l L. Campbell .....	1794-1812.....	18
Rev. Jno. Poage Campbell ...	1798-1795.....	2
Col. Arthur Campbell .....	1782-1792.....	10
Rev. Wm. Wilson .....	1782-1807.....	25
John Wilson .....	1782 .....	..

## REV. JOHN POAGE CAMPBELL.

[From Perrin's "History of Kentucky."]

John Poage Campbell, scholar, theologian, and man of science, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1767. "In this sequestered Valley," says an ecclesiastical historian, describing the *Valley of Virginia*, "literature and religion flourished hand in hand, and posterity will love to associate with its peaceful retreats the honored name of a *Waddele*, famed for matchless eloquence; a *Hoge*, esteemed for sweet and apostolic piety; a *Campbell*, brilliant and adroit in polemical tactics; and an *Alexander*, versed in the intricate lore of the human heart" (Davidson). But Campbell, as we shall see, was something more than a brilliant polemic. "His talents are fit for any station," said Dr. Archibald Alexander. "He is an accomplished scholar and divine," said Dr. Dwight, the celebrated President of Yale. The father, Robert Campbell, was a native of Ireland and one of the early magistrates of Augusta County, Virginia. His mother was a Wallace. Campbell was a lineal descendant of Rutherford, the author of "Rutherford's Letters," and one of the six commissioners from Scotland to the Westminster Assembly (Sprague's



Annals). The son, a youth of rare promise, was thoroughly trained in the best schools of Virginia, and was graduated at Hampden-Sidney in 1790. He then studied medicine with a view to practice in Kentucky, and afterwards, upon the correction of some skeptical opinions, entered upon the study of theology with Drs. Graham and Hoge. Upon the completion of his theological course in 1792, he was associated with Dr. Hoge as co-pastor of the Lexington, Va., church, and in 1793 was elected one of the trustees of "Liberty Hall" (now Washington and Lee University), serving from 1793 to 1795, and being present at eighteen meetings out of twenty (Hixson). In 1795 he removed to the State of Kentucky, and, in defense of his imperilled faith, plunged at once into a controversial career. "As a preacher," says Dr. Edward P. Humphrey, "he was distinguished for weight of matter, brilliant diction, the flashing of a deep-set dark blue eye, elegance of style, and gracefulness of delivery." He was, also, a vigorous and prolific writer. In 1806, he published a work entitled "Vindex" (Lexington: Daniel Bradford), in which he vindicates the principles and practices of Calvinism from the imputations of a clerical antagonist who had passed a sweeping censure upon "the private and religious character of all who held slaves;" and it was certainly worthy of note that Dr. Campbell, though a Virginian by birth, training and association, and closely allied by blood and marriage with influential slave-holding families, was one of the first clergymen in the State of Kentucky to proclaim the doctrine of constitutional and legal emancipation, and, consistently with his deliverances, to set an example in the philanthropic work, by the emancipation of his own slaves (*Vide*, "Vindex," p. 45). We may mention, also, as a striking illustration of the thoroughness, the accuracy, and the high quality of Dr. Campbell's scholarship, that, as early as 1812, in his criticisms upon the theories of the elder Darwin, as developed in the *Zoonomia* and the *Botanic Garden*, he anticipated Sir Benjamin Brodie and Professor Tyndall, of our own day, in the detection of the germinal ideas from which the Darwin theory of evolution is derived. "It had been thought," says Dr.



Campbell, in his letters to a "Gentleman at the Bar," "that a vast accession of light had flashed upon the world when the author (Dr. Erasmus Darwin) published his celebrated work. It was hailed as a new era in philosophy. . . . But the philosophy was not new; the design of the poetic exhibition was not new; nor did the manner of the author possess a shadow of a claim to novelty. The doctrines had long before been taught by Protagoras, Strabo, Democritus and Leucippus. Epicurus had improved on the Democritic philosophy, and his admirer and disciple, Lucretius, had touched its various themes in a fine style of poetic representation. All that Dr. Darwin did was to modernize the doctrines of Atomic philosophy and embellish them with the late discoveries made in botany, chemistry and physics. . . . Our philosopher . . . tells us that the progenitors of mankind were hermaphrodites, monsters, or mules, and that the mules which did not possess the powers of reproduction perished, while the rest, who *were more fortunate in their make propagated the species, which by gradual and long-continued amelioration has been moulded into its present shape and figure.*" Dr. Campbell here quotes a passage from the 5th Book of Lucretius, in which the same doctrine is taught and another from Aristotle to prove that the same hypothesis is traceable to Empedocles who flourished at a still earlier date. In brief, he conclusively demonstrates that the idea of the struggle for existence and for the survival of the species best fitted for the conditions of that struggle "was familiar to ancient thinkers." Since the appearance of the epochal work, "The Origin of the Species," later investigators, unconsciously adopting the conclusions of Dr. Campbell, have *rediscovered* the vague, fluctuating and elusive line of descent upon which the Darwinian theory was slowly evolved.

It is also worthy of note, in illustrating the versatility of Dr. Campbell's genius and the variety of subjects that he discussed, that he was an active investigator in the field of archaeological inquiry even before the advent of Rafn. The Philadelphia "Portfolio," Vol. 1, No. VI, Fourth Series (1816), referring editorially to "a





curious and learned work" on Western antiquities by Dr. John P. Campbell, says that the author "appears to have been admirably fitted, both by taste and education, for the task which he commenced, and to which he devoted several years of toilsome and expensive research."

Dr. Campbell officiated as Chaplain to the Ohio State Legislature in 1811. In the spring of the same year he was Commissioner from Kentucky to the General Assembly at Philadelphia, and during his sojourn in that city was the guest of Dr. Archibald Alexander. In the year following he visited Dr. Dwight at Yale College, and preached one of the most effective sermons of his life in the college chapel at that place. In the summer of 1814, he was actively engaged in medical practice and in botanical and antiquarian research, and was still preaching with his accustomed impressiveness and vigor, when he contracted a cold from exposure, which, in a few months, terminated his brilliant and useful career. "On the 14th of November, 1814," says Dr. Collins, "when just forty-six years old, this great man, great as linguist, naturalist, antiquarian and divine, was laid to rest." But, whether great or not in a merely conventional or secular sense, Dr. Campbell was confessedly great as an exponent and vindicator of his inexorable creed; and when he rose, like a strong Abdiel, among the warring sectaries, he was hailed and welcomed as the predestined leader of that "righteous fragment" which, in Semitic theocracy or in Anglo-Saxon commonwealth, is the only salvation of a State. The contemporary estimate of his character and abilities was high among those who were competent to judge; and, if there was any dissenting voice, it came from some vindictive sectary who had smarted under his lash, or from some clerical duillard who was envious of his fame. Dr. Louis Marshall, a brother of the Chief Justice, and himself an eminent scholar, regarded Dr. Campbell as a man of extraordinary gifts and accomplishments. He connected himself with the church under Campbell's eloquent ministrations; he followed him with eager delight in his brilliant controversial career; he bore generous testimony to his accomplishments as a scholar and divine; he omitted no proof of



his profound admiration for his talents and attainments; and, in token of his personal and particular appreciation, named after him his youngest son. A similar estimate was placed upon Dr. Campbell's character and capacity by John Breckinridge, Charles S. Todd (Minister to Russia), Timothy Dwight, Archibald Alexander, and other distinguished contemporaries whose judgments are entitled to respect. "He was decidedly," says Judge Collins, "the most popular, talented and influential clergyman of his day." (Vide "Collins History of Kentucky.") The pride and impetuosity of temper of which the envious and resentful made complaint, were associated in this stern Calvinist with an instinctive gentleness and magnanimity, which tempered the flaming zeal of the polemic, and brightened with a perpetual charm the austere virtues of the man. One of his most discriminating admirers has summed up his characteristic personal traits in a single word—*manliness*. There was certainly no timidity nor time serving in the man; no mawkishness nor meanness in his convictions; no weakness nor indirection in his methods; no selfish nor vulgar aspiration in his aims; and no slothfulness nor hypocrisy in his work. He was a scholar "exceeding wise, fair-spoken and persuading," and a divine in whom the eloquence, learning and piety of the Calvinistic School were invigorated and sustained by the *perfervidum ingenium* of the Scottish race. He entered upon his arduous apostolate as admirably equipped as the scholarly ecclesiasts of the mediæval days, and vividly recalls, in his work, his spirit and his life, the saintly and heroic figures which are depicted upon the canvas of *Montalembert*. The portraiture of contemporary biography, descending to the physiognomical details, has preserved a faithful presentment of the man. In person he was tall, slender and graceful; his countenance was composed, thoughtful and grave; his complexion clear and pale; his carriage manly and erect. His eyes, which were his most remarkable feature, were dark, penetrating, and singularly expressive. His manner was easy, affable and unaffected, and, though in the presence of strangers, it was slightly tinged with reserve, it always invited



confidence and inspired respect. His social qualities made him everywhere a welcome guest. He was a brilliant conversationalist and an accomplished musician, discoursing learnedly upon the musical art (*Vide*, Discourse on "Sacred Music," 1797), and playing charmingly on the flute. His social gifts, in a word, were of so high an order and so finely adapted to the cultivated circles in which he moved, that it is no disparagement to the society of his choice, to assume that he was one of the most accomplished men of his time and the *doctor admirabilis* of his day. In his domestic and social relations he was peculiarly fortunate. His wife was a congenial companion, amiable, accomplished and well-connected. She was the eldest daughter of Col. James McDowell, of Fayette, and, being a woman of cultivated intellect and rare personal graces, contributed no little by her energy of character, sound judgment and delicate tact to her husband's personal and professional success. Mrs. Campbell survived her husband many years, residing with her family near Lexington, Ky., until within a short time of her death, in 1838. Two of her sons, adopting their father's profession, became distinguished and successful physicians. (For ecclesiastical and other details, see Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit," Collins' "History of Kentucky," "The Annals of Augusta County," by Waddell, and Dr. Campbell's own works.

DECEMBER 25, 1887.

CHARLES CAMPBELL, ESQ., HISTORIAN OF VIRGINIA.

BY R. A. BROCK, SEC. VA. HIS. SOC'Y.

Dated 1876.

Charles Campbell, son of John Wilson and Mildred Walker (Moore) Campbell, was born at "Porter Hill," Petersburg, Va., May 1, 1807. His father was a native of Rockbridge County, and was descended from that Scotch-Irish race whose patriotism and sterling worth have so distinguished the "Valley of Virginia." He



was for a series of years a prominent bookseller of Petersburg, and was the author of a little 12mo. volume, "A History of Virginia," etc. "Philadelphia: Published by John W. Campbell & M. Carey. 1813."

The mother of Charles Campbell was the granddaughter of Anne Katherine, daughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood and Bernard Moore, of "Chelsea," King William County, Va. Mrs. Campbell still survives (in 1876), at the ripe age of eighty-eight years, and resides with her son, Alexander S., near Warrentown, Va. A long and interesting letter which lies before the writer, giving particulars of the career of her distinguished son, attests in the firmness and entire legibility of its characters the remarkable preservation of her faculties. Charles Campbell, after undergoing a preparatory course in the school of Peter Cooke, a native of Ireland and a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, entered, in 1823, the Sophomore Class of Princeton College, New Jersey, from whence he was graduated with the first honors in 1825. He was designated to deliver the Greek salutatory on that occasion. His name is enrolled among the members of the Whig Society of the College. He next attended the law school of Chancellor Henry St. George Tucker at Winchester, Va.; was duly licensed, and entered upon the practice of his profession in his native city. It is possible that the calling was one not entirely congenial with his nature, though he appears to have acquired a respectable knowledge of its principles and rules of practice. He did not continue long thus fettered. He was from childhood of a delicate constitution, and whilst in attendance, in feeble health, in October, 1829, upon the sessions of the famed Constitutional Convention of Virginia of 1829-30, he was suddenly prostrated by an attack which rendered him an invalid for a year or more, and from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. His legal career, thus interrupted, was abandoned permanently. His health finally somewhat improving, he was employed for a time as a civil engineer upon the Petersburg railroad, then being constructed.

About the year 1835 he went to Alabama, where he was engaged for a time in teaching a private school.





During this period, whilst on a visit to Tennessee, he married Miss Elvira Callaway, of that State, who died within a year, leaving a son, Callaway, now residing in Maury County, Tennessee. Mr. Campbell married, second, in 1850, Miss Anna Birdsall, of New Jersey, who is now residing in Fredericksburg, Va., with their children, two accomplished daughters, Misses Mary Spottswood and Nannie, and a son, Charles, a youth of nineteen years (in 1876).

Mr. Campbell returned to Petersburg in 1837. He was now employed for several years in the office of his father, who held the federal appointment of Collector of Customs for that city. He next appears to have edited for some time a paper called *The Statesman*. He conducted a select classical school from about the year 1844 to 1855, when he became the principal of Anderson Seminary, of Petersburg, which position he held until the inauguration of the present free school system of the State.

As a teacher, Mr. Campbell was in the highest degree successful. Loving learning for learning's sake, he was through life a devoted student. A capricious and discriminating mind enabled him to firmly retain, duly digest, and aptly adapt to the needs of a professional and literary life the results of a wide range of deep culture. Possessing a remarkably uniform temperament and benevolence of disposition, loving his pupils, he irresistibly drew them to him in turn. In the affectionate confidence thus established he delighted to depart from the hackneyed and oftentimes irksome routine of teaching, and to introduce by way of relief a discussion upon some useful branch of learning, in which each pupil was invited to enter—their gentle preceptor, in turn, persuasively eliciting the expression of their own convictions, and the degree of information possessed by them touching the subject under review, judiciously directing and delighting with arguments and illustrations drawn from the wealth of his reading and the ripeness of his experience. His numerous pupils, adorning the varied and useful walks of life, who hold in grateful esteem and respect his exalted qualities of heart and mind, nobly vindicated the measure of his goodness and usefulness.



However honorable may have been the career of Charles Campbell as an unassuming and unassuming educator of youth, his early, unremitting and preëminently useful service towards the elucidation of the history of Virginia, even more strenuously entitled him to the unstinted gratitude of his fellow-citizens of his native State. Nay, more, they lay under obligation the whole world of letters. In that restless eagerness of spirit which unvaryingly characterizes the earnest student, he was ever willing to sacrifice personal indulgence and private interest in the sacred cause of truth. It is related of him by the loving members of his own immediate family that nearly every moment of respite from his daily toil was spent amid his books (those silent friends which beneficently offer commune with the choice spirits of all ages and all climes), in culling chaste flowers from classic fields; in brightening some dull page or clearing some obscure point of history; and in gathering, gleanings and treasuring precious facts, relics and memorials. His venerable mother records "that he was never idle, always teaching, reading, or writing." And his daughter states that he loved to write with his cherished ones surrounding him—their artless prattle or earnest discourse never discomposing him in the least. Being himself connected with the Carter, Spottswood and other prominent families, the representatives of the proud regime which graced our bounteous Colonial era, he loved to linger in the footsteps of his ancestors. Many of his vacations were spent in visiting the historic seats—the old graveyards and the landmarks scattered along the lower James. He was thus enabled to gather and preserve a wonderful mass of genealogic data, tradition and graphic pictures of Colonial life and Revolutionary incident, which, in the eradication of our cherished institutions, the ruin of our fortunes, and the consequently changed current of our lives and customs, and in new trials attendant upon changed theories of government, and undreamed of requirements and inflictions, would have been overwhelmed and stifled; or under the ruthless touch of the dissolving finger of time would have passed entirely from existence, and from memory



even, and thus have been irrevocably lost. He was pleased to make the newspaper and periodical press the repository of his invaluable gleanings. It would be difficult at this late period to measure accurately the extent of his benefactions in these precious fields, but the *Southern Literary Messenger*, which was founded by Thomas Ward White, and the first number of which appeared in August, 1834, and which was ably continued for quite thirty years, or until June, 1864, inclusive, under the editorial management first of its founder and proprietor, with the assistance of several gentlemen of literary ability, and then successively under that of James E. Heath, the erratic Edgar Allen Poe, B. B. Minor, John R. Thompson, Dr. George W. Bagby, and Frank H. Alfriend,, was enriched with frequent contributions from his pen of antiquarian and historic value and interest from the time of its commencement to that of its termination. It is but just that I should here record similar services at the hands of two other zealous antiquarians and historical students, the late Rev. John Collins McCabe, D.D., and Nathaniel Francis Cabell, Esq., of Nelson County. Mr. Campbell was an early member of the old Historical and Philosophical Society of Virginia, and the pages of its organ, the *Virginia Historical Register*, are also enriched with cheerful offerings from his pen.

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, OF WEST UNION, ADAMS COUNTY,  
OHIO.

The subject of this sketch was born on February 23, 1782, in Augusta County, Virginia. When nine years of age his father, William Campbell, moved to Kentucky. He attended a Latin school there taught by Rev. John Poage Campbell, his second cousin, and while living in the family of his cousin, his father moved to Brown County, Ohio (1798). He studied Latin in Ohio under the Rev. Mr. Dunlevy, and afterwards he was sent to continue his studies under Rev. Robert Finley, in Highland County, Ohio. Being now an excellent Latin and



Greek scholar, he studied law at Morgantown, Va., under his uncle, the Hon. Thomas Wilson, who was a member of Congress in 1811, and a lawyer of distinction. He was admitted to the bar in Ohio. In 1811 he married Eleanor, the daughter of Col. Robert Doak, of Augusta County, Virginia. He became prosecuting attorney, member of the Ohio Legislature, was defeated in 1812 by a small number of votes for Congress; in 1816 he was elected to Congress by a large majority, and re-elected five times by an almost unanimous vote, until he, against their remonstrances, declined being a candidate.

Although Allen Trimble had, in 1826, carried the State by an astonishing majority, as a follower of Henry Clay, receiving five-sixths of the votes cast, and had carried Adams County against Democracy for the first time, yet, in 1828, while he was re-elected, John W. Campbell, Trimble's opponent, who was nominated a very short time before election day, carried Adams County by 1,065 to 216, and only lost the office of Governor by 2,020 votes in the State. The Presbyterians, because of their power and wealth, were dominant in the county, and were loyal Jacksonian Democrats. Among them was Mr. Campbell and all of his relatives, very few or none of whom left Democracy until after 1848.

In March, 1829, President Jackson appointed him United States District Judge for Ohio, succeeding Charles Willing Bird, who died in 1828. In 1831, the degree of Doctor of Civil Laws was conferred on him by Augusta College. He was President of the Ohio State Colonization Society at his death. His residence was now at Columbus, and when the cholera appeared in 1833, he devoted his spare time to the patients and became worn and weakened; the death of a little adopted daughter occurred at this time, and he went to Delaware Springs, Ohio, to recuperate, but was taken with cholera, and died there September 24, 1833. Some hundreds of Columbus citizens met the funeral cortege near Worthington and returned with it to the cemetery. He was fond of composition and criticism, and wrote a number of biographies; many of his papers were published by his widow in 1838. He was a tall, large and





handsome man, of gentle and mild disposition, and very popular. He died aged fifty-one years, but the citizens of Ohio anticipated a great future for him, and evidently he was pursuing that line of conduct that leads to political preferment, probably to the office of Governor or United States Senator. Very few men have declined the office of Congressman as he did, and with high ideals and long legislative training, he was a prominent man of his period.

### JOSEPH N. CAMPBELL.

Born July 5, 1783, in Augusta County, Virginia, near Miller's Iron Works. His father moved to Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1791, and in 1798 moved to Ohio. On the 15th of February, 1809, at the age of twenty-six, he was appointed as Associate Judge for Clermont County, Ohio; January 8, 1817, he was reappointed for Clermont, but on the organization of Brown County, in 1817, was appointed one of the first three Associate Judges for Brown County, and served till 1823, when he resigned. In July, 1816, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Thomas Kirker, of Ohio; she was born in 1795; died in 1887. Her obituary states: "High breeding and perfect Christian charity were her prominent characteristics; she was an example of the best grade of womanhood, with a certain fine nobleness and gentle dignity that both charmed and benefited. Knowing the best in life, she was ever gracious and tolerant, lovely in disposition, engaging and courteous in personal manners."

Judge Campbell was a member of the Presbyterian church in Ripley, and was a ruling elder. On July 13, 1833, he was attacked with cholera and died of it. His children are as follows:

1. Prof. James S. Campbell (deceased), Superintendent of Schools, Delaware, Ohio; two sons living are John E. and Joseph D. Campbell, of Delaware, Ohio.

2. William Barney Campbell, eighty years old in 1908, Somerset Flat, Avondale, Cincinnati, has wife,



one son and two daughters—Doctor, Elizabeth and Edith.

3. Sarah (married Samuel Hemphill), of Ripley; he died in 1879, she in 1881; they had four children: (1) Esther, wife of Albert Kautz, Admiral U. S. N., U. S. S. *Philadelphia*; he was born in 1839; commander of the Pacific Fleet in 1898; retired by age limit in 1901; died in 1907 in Florence, Italy. His brother was Major-General in the Army of the Potomac. Admiral Kautz was with Farragut before Mobile; was on the Flagship *Hartford* at the capture of New Orleans; also ran past Vicksburg batteries. (2) Elizabeth, married Pierce; widow. (3) Joseph N., was commander U. S. N., U. S. S. *Buffalo*, at Manila, Philippine Islands; promoted Rear Admiral; in 1903, appointed Chief of the North Atlantic Fleet; retired in June, 1909, by operation of the age limit, after forty-seven years of active service on sea and land. (4) Anna, wife of Prof. Eugene Wambaugh, Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Mass.

JOHN CAMPBELL, ironmaster and capitalist, the founder of Ironton, Ohio, was born near what is now called Ripley, in Brown County, Ohio, January 14, 1808. His ancestors were Scotch, having removed from Inverary, Argyleshire, Scotland, to the province of Ulster, in Ireland, near Londonderry. Their descendants later removed to the English Colonies in America, settling in Virginia and Pennsylvania.

The grandparents of the above-named John Campbell removed from Virginia to Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1790, and from thence, in 1798, to that part of Ohio first called Adams County, and subsequently divided into Brown and other counties, and settled at a place then called Stanton, but which is now Ripley, Ohio. In his early manhood he engaged in business with an uncle, and from thence went to Hanging Rock Forge, long since demolished. In those early days, he was a most indefatigable worker for railroad communication with Ironton. He was a leading promoter of Scioto Valley. He was a public-spirited man, taking a deep interest in everything that would advance the community in which he lived. He was charitable and kind to



all, an especial friend of the unfortunate. He was interested in Hanging Rock, Lawrence and Mount Vernon Iron Furnaces. From the last named furnace grew up those large iron interests which, for a period of thirty years afterwards, were known under the firm name of Campbell, Ellison & Co., of Cincinnati, Ohio.

On the 16th of March, 1837, John Campbell was married to Elizabeth Clarke, at Pine Grove Furnace. They had eight children—four daughters and two sons. Two died in infancy, six grew to maturity. Only the sons are now (1908) living, both unmarried: Albert Campbell, born in 1816, a veteran of the Civil War, lives in Washington, D. C.; Charles Campbell, born in 1851, graduated a civil engineer in 1873, is an iron manufacturer now (1908), and resides at Hecla Furnace, R. F. D. No. 2, Ironton, Ohio, and solicits information of unrecorded descendants of those mentioned in this sketch.

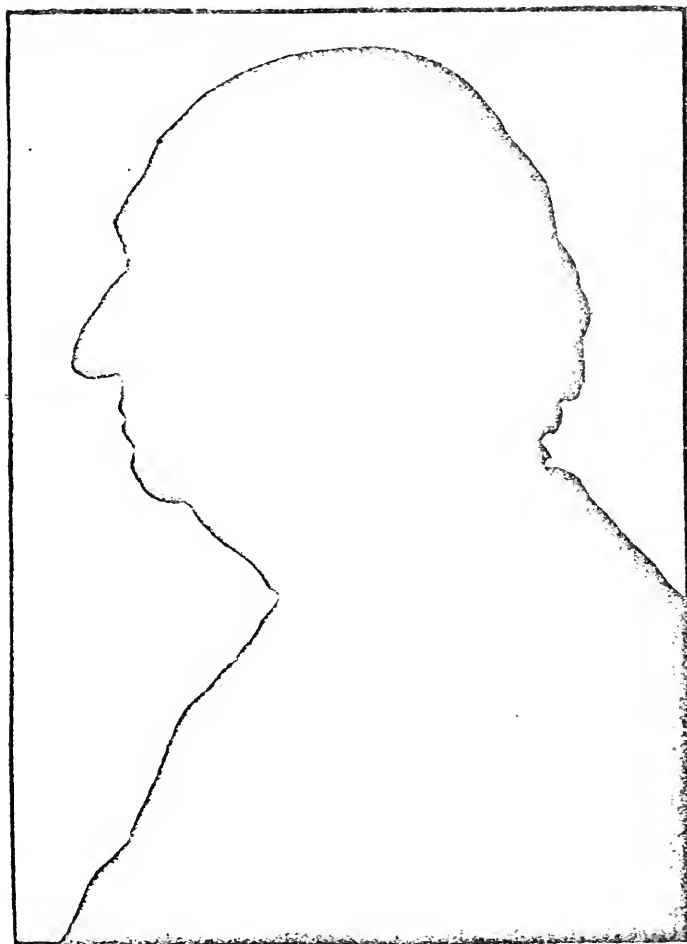
MARY J. CAMPBELL, sister of the above mentioned, was born in 1838; died in 1884; married, in 1861, Hon. Henry Safford Neal, of Ironton, Ohio. He was State Representative and Senator, Consul to Lisbon, member of Congress six years, Solicitor of the United States Treasury under President Arthur, and died in 1906.

MARTHA E. CAMPBELL, sister of above, was born in 1842; died in 1904; married, in 1859, William Means, son of Thomas W. Means, iron manufacturer and commission merchant of Cincinnati, Ohio. Two of her sisters died unmarried—Emma, born in 1844, died in 1884; Clara, born in 1848, died in 1895.

#### SKETCH OF THE WILLSONS, OF VIRGINIA.

There were four related families of Scotch descent named Willson who settled in Augusta and Rockbridge Counties, emigrating between 1720 and 1740 from Ulster, Ireland, by way of Philadelphia, the ancestors of the first two mentioned being entirely Scotch. The heads of these families were:





JOHN CAMPBELL  
Of Ironton, Ohio. Married Elizabeth Clark.  
Born 1808; Died 1891.





John Willson, Burgess of Augusta County; his brother, Thomas Willson, located two miles east of Fairfield, Rockbridge County; James Willson, located near Brownsburg, Rockbridge County; his cousin, William Willson, located near New Providence Church, Augusta County.

The American pedigree of these families is quite full, extending about two centuries; the first three families usually spell the name with two "Fs," though some branches use but one "l."

### JAMES WILLSON.

About 1720 to 1725, James and Moses Willson, children, emigrated from Ulster, Ireland, to Philadelphia, their parents dying at sea.\* The children lived at Philadelphia, at least until 1730, when James was converted under the Rev. George Whitefield, at the age of fifteen years. His brother, Moses, married and died in Pennsylvania, leaving descendants of whom there is but a meager record. James Willson married early in 1750, Rebekah Willson, his relative, daughter of Thomas Willson, who lived two miles east of Fairfield, Rockbridge County, Virginia. In 1771 they removed from Pennsylvania to near Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, Virginia, where he died in 1809; his wife, born in 1728; died in 1820. They had sixteen children, of whom thirteen grew to maturity. He is mentioned in Foot's sketches, and in the bound volume of "History of Augusta Church," for his consistent pious life and inter-

---

\*A tradition states that a shipwreck left the mother, two sons, James and Moses, and maid, floating in an open boat, which was picked up by a vessel (whose captain was named Wilson, and mate named Steel), along the coast of France; the mother died at the moment of rescue, the maid soon after, but was able to give the history of the family and shipwreck, which was confirmed by their personal effects, jewelry, etc.

NOTE.—James Willson's land, on which stood (1764-1777) Augusta Academy, the germ of Washington College, is still owned by his descendants; the Academy was removed a few miles south to Timber Ridge Church on to land donated by Samuel Houston, the father of Gen. Sam Houston, President of Texas.



est in education. History records a noble distinction that lingers around his memory, fulfilling the promise of old. His family and descendants are historically associated with church and missionary work; many are professional, many were owners of slaves employed on their lands. The descendants of James, Thomas and old Burgess John Willson are very numerous, distributed all over the Union, and largely professional. We will follow the descendants of only four of James' children, as types of the relationship.

The eldest (1) Rev. William Willson, born in 1751; died in 1835; married Elizabeth Poage, † born in 1761, graduate A.B.; tutor in 1779; trustee for twenty-five years of Washington College, Virginia; second pastor, 1780-1811, of Augusta Church, organized in 1737, located eight and one-half miles north of Staunton. Waddell's history says: "He was considered an admirable classical scholar and an attractive preacher. Upon recovering from an illness at one time, he had wholly forgotten his native language, but his knowledge of Latin and Greek remained. Gradually he recovered his English." He was a strong advocate of the Revolutionary War. Dr. James Willson was his son.

(2) Hon. Thomas Willson, of Morgantown, Virginia, born in 1765; died in 1826; married, in 1792, to Polly Poage; member of Congress in 1811; his son, Edgar Campbell Willson, was a member of Congress in 1832; his grandson, Eugene M. Willson, was a member of Congress in 1868. Rev. Norval Wilson, a son, prominent in Alexandria and Baltimore in 1832; the latter's son is Bishop Alpheus W. Wilson, of the M. E. Church, South. Mrs. Louisa A. Lowrie, a daughter, whose letters were published, died in 1833, in Calcutta, India, the missionary wife of Rev. John C. Lowrie, sixty years Secretary, etc., of Presbyterian Board of Foreign Mis-

---

†The Poages located three miles north of Staunton, Va., a very prominent family, have a remarkable record in church and missionary annals. Robert Poage proved his importation in 1740, with wife and nine children. One daughter was the first wife of Robert Breckinridge, the ancestor of all of that name. His second wife was Lettice, daughter of John Preston, emigrant ancestor of that family.



sions, Moderator of General Assembly in 1865, son of United States Senator Hon. Walter Lowrie, of Pennsylvania. She had a remarkable intellect, was very beautiful and finely educated. Her brother, Eugenius M., was a lawyer, member of the Virginia Convention in 1829-1830, died early. A brother, Alpheus Poage Wilson, graduate of Washington College in 1811, lawyer, member of Virginia Senate, resident of Uniontown, Pa.; drowned in 1832. His descendants have supplied the judgeship of the fourteenth judicial district of Pennsylvania for three generations. They are possessed of large means.

(3) Rev. Robert Willson, born in 1772; died in 1822; married Eliza Harris, aunt of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, C. S. A.; graduate of Washington College after 1789; minister at Washington, Ky., in 1798; established Presbyterian churches at Maysville and Augusta. His daughter, Mary Ann, married Rev. and Judge Lorin Andrews, missionaries to Sandwich Islands; there he was judge, secretary to the king, published a dictionary of the language, and translated part of the Bible. His MSS. were purchased by the Hawaiian Government. Rev. Robert Wilson's nephew, the Rev. John A. McClung, D.D., died in 1859. He was a grandson of Col. Thomas Marshall; Rev. Robert William Wilson was a son.

(4) Moses Willson, born in 1759; married his second cousin, Elizabeth Willson, granddaughter of Col. John Willson, Burgess of Augusta County twenty-seven years. Moses, a Revolutionary soldier, was at the siege of Yorktown; inherited part of his father's lands, on which was located Augusta Academy, the germ of Washington and Lee University.

Dr. William F. Willson, of Ironton, Ohio, a grandson of Moses, of beautiful character, generally beloved as Elder and citizen for his winsome disposition and courtly address, born in 1815; died in 1898; studied with his uncle, Dr. William B. Willson; he was related to President Samuel Finley, of Princeton College; his second cousin, W. M. Willson, Professor of Greek in Central University, Richmond, Ky., was said to be the finest instructor of Greek in that State. He was a member of



Rockbridge Artillery, C. S. A. His brother, Prof. Thomas N. Willson, a Presbyterian Elder, was marked by an affectionate gentleness and dignity of character; graduate in 1848 of Washington and Lee University, and its tutor; was professor in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, N. Y. The latter's son, Prof. Frederick N. Willson, Institute graduate of 1879, now professor twenty-eight years at Princeton University, New Jersey; author of mathematical works. Matthew D. Willson, son of Moses, was Attorney-General of the Southern District of Alabama; died in 1821. Dr. William B. Willson, son of Moses, of West Union, Ohio, born in 1789; graduate of Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia; died in 1840; married Anne Newton Williamson, of a well-known missionary family, that removed from South Carolina to Ohio about 1820.

#### WILLIAM WILLSON.

James Willson, emigrant, had a cousin, William Willson (the Rev. William Willson wrote his will), born about 1698 or 1700; died in 1795; married Barbara McKane in Dublin, Ireland; emigrated in 1720, to the Forks of Brandywine, Chester County, Pennsylvania; in 1747 moved to near New Providence Church, Augusta County, Virginia. Their son, John, born in 1732; died in 1820; married, in 1755, to Sally, daughter of Robert Alexander, his classical teacher, near Staunton, Va., who was the great-uncle of Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander; she died in 1808. John Willson was Colonel of Militia at siege of Yorktown; one of the first Justices of Bath County, Virginia, in 1791; graduate of Augusta Academy prior to 1782. For account of this family, see Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County, Virginia," pages 417 to 420.

The Willsons are associated with the history of New Providence Church, which is located on the border of Augusta and Rockbridge Counties. Within its bounds was the nativity of many illustrious American families; the McDowells, Stuarts, Browns, Doaks, Alexanders, Houstons, Walkers and Willsons spring here: they were ministerial, founders of colleges and of military pro-





clivities. Of them were Gen. Sam Houston, the Texas hero; Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A.; Governor McDowell, of Virginia; Rev. Samuel Doak, Rev. Archibald Alexander. The descendants of Rev. John Brown, the pastor, whose wife was John Preston's daughter, furnished United States Senators, Ministers to foreign countries, also the candidate for Vice-President, B. Gratz Brown. For forty years James Willson and Capt. Charles Campbell were elders in New Providence Church, under Revs. John and Samuel Brown.

#### OLD BURGESS WILLSON.

Col. John Willson was born in 1702; died in 1773; his wife, Martha, born in 1695; died in 1755; both are buried in the same grave in the Glebe graveyard, about nine miles southwest of Staunton, Va. They lived at his mansion house, three miles from that graveyard, on the headwaters of Middle River, in Augusta County, Virginia, from 1740 until their deaths. He proved his importation July 24, 1740, with Martha, Sarah, Elizabeth, Matthew, William and John, from Ireland, by way of Philadelphia, and bought six hundred acres of land, July 16, 1745, from James Patton and John Lewis. It is also quite sure that he bought two tracts from William Beverly, June 5 and 6, 1739, of 260 and 348 acres.

His family, in 1740, consisted of his wife, Martha, aged forty-four; six daughters—Sarah, Elizabeth, two believed to be named Martha and Polly, two whose names are unknown—and four sons—Matthew, William, John and Robert—of whom the four daughters last mentioned, and Robert, were born in America, indicating the year 1732 as the date of emigration. The importation oath, made in order to purchase public land, does not always coincide with the date of emigration.

Col. John Willson was probably married in 1723, when he was a callow youth of twenty-one, and Martha a maiden fair of twenty-seven.

His brother, Thomas Willson, lived two miles east of Fairfield, Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was born about 1695; married about 1716; his fifth daughter and



seventh child, Rebekah, born in 1728, married her relative, James Wilson, early in 1750.

The organization of Augusta County, in 1745 (authorized in 1738), was followed in 1746 by the first election of vestrymen for the established Church of England and for representatives to the House of Burgesses. Washington and Lee historical papers state that Augusta County held the high ambition of removing the State capital to Staunton, and Willson, then a middle-aged man, was elected a member of the House of Burgesses to accomplish that purpose. This office, which was the highest within the gift of the people in all the colonies, he held until his death. To portray his life is to delineate the times in which he lived, and lack of space forbids.

There were five hundred at his wedding and five hundred at his funeral, and on both occasions dinner, and an abundance of wine and liquors were served.

Burgess Willson's constituency extended, with the bounds of Augusta County, from the Blue Ridge to the Mississippi River, from Tennessee to the Lakes; the County Court, by order of Governor Dunmore, was once held in Pittsburgh, Pa.; it was almost entirely Scotch-Irish at that day. Burgess Willson was strong in that he had had long experience in the House of Burgesses. His compatriots there, were that brilliant galaxy of Revolutionary leaders, whose names are immortalized in our national history. It was there, and in that period, that they were trained as liberty's champions, and it was Willson's privilege to associate with Washington, Jefferson, Henry, Mason, Pendleton, the Lees, etc. The tide-water gentlemen, preëminent in the established church and State, were conservative; it was the Scotch-Irish vote of the Valley and the Northern Neck, behind the burning words of Patrick Henry, that crystallized sentiment into revolution. Burgess Willson was not an eloquent man, yet few had such weighty influence. Had he lived three years more, till 1776, with a powerful Western constituency influencing his promotion, it is probable he would have been a signer of the Declaration of Independence. We may say that death robbed him of a place among the Immortals. A



correct estimate of the man is obtained in reflecting upon the important political problems of the period; the recuperation after Braddock's defeat by border warfare—the passage of Patrick Henry's celebrated resolutions of 1765; Washington's opening career was in the field represented by Willson, who must have supported the former's rapid advancements, etc. All Western questions were part of his responsibilities. We should also consider the ability and character of his colleagues from Augusta County, a few of whom enjoyed two or three terms of office. Some of them were:

Col. James Patton, 1747 to 1751, the owner of thousands of acres, brother-in-law of John Preston, ancestor of the renowned Preston family.

John Madison, 1751 to 1752, uncle of President Madison, father of Bishop Madison.

Gabriel Jones, 1757 to 1758, the most eminent lawyer of Augusta County.

Thomas Lewis, 1761 to 1768, of the noted Revolutionary family, who fought the battle of Point Pleasant.

William Preston, 1768 to 1769, only son of John, a Colonel in the Revolutionary War.

Samuel McDowell, 1773, son of John, a most prominent family in politics and war.

Peyton's history says: "Colonel Willson, who so long served the county, was a member of great weight and influence. He resided on his estate on Middle River, occupied by his descendant, Matthew Willson, Sr., an Elder in Bethel Church thirty years ago (1851). He was commonly called Old Burgess Willson, from his long service in the House and County." We copy from Waddell's history a facsimile of the inscription on Burgess Willson's tomb, of whom it remarks that "Colonel Willson is not to be held responsible for the illiteracy and mistakes of the stonecutter:"

HERE LY, S THE INTER, D BODY OF COL. JOHN  
WILSON- WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE IN THE—  
YARE OF OUR LORD 1773 IN - THE 72- YR- OF HIS  
EAG HAVING SERVD HIS COUNTY-27-YA- REPRESENTATIVE - IN - THE HONOURABLE - HOUS - OF BUR-  
JESIS, IN VIRGINIA &C.



## "THE ELLISONS"

Were Ulstermen, from Sixmilecross, County Tyrone, Ireland, eight miles from Omagh, and lying almost within the shadow of the twin Mounts "Betsy Bell and Mary Gray," called after the two mountains of those names in Scotland; in like manner two mounts near Staunton, Va., have been named by the Scotch-Irish of that place.

Rev. Thos. W. Junk, pastor, in 1882, of the Presbyterian "Old Meeting House" in Sixmilecross, and Clerk of the Presbytery of Omagh (its records disclose many facts), wrote that his predecessor, the Reverend Brown, who lived to be over ninety years of age, and installed in 1792, was the purchaser of the old home of John Ellison. The latter was born in 1752; died in 1826; emigrated in 1795 direct to Manchester, Adams County, Ohio. He was the son of John Ellison, born in 1730; died in 1806; emigrated in 1785 from the port of Belfast to "Limestone," now called Maysville, Ky. In 1787, with Gen. Nathaniel Massie, they erected a Block House on Manchester Island, but the high water drove them away. Then they erected another opposite the island, and founded the town of Manchester, the fourth settlement in Ohio.

The home of John Ellison, the son, located in Sixmilecross, advertised, February 2, 1795, for sale, calls for "a House and Tenement, with a field of 5 acres and an acre of Bog." The Reverend Junk writes, "There is a place in Sixmilecross of considerable historic interest, that is always pointed out to strangers. It was the camping ground of King James II in the memorable year 1689, of the siege of Derry. The exact spot where the King pitched his tent and remained over night, upon his retreat from Londouderry, where he lost his kingdom, was located on the land of John Ellison, merchant, dealer in linen."

It is not known when the Ellisons migrated to Ireland. They intermarried in Ireland with the Scotch-Irish-MacFarland, Lockart, Bratton and Clark; and in





America with the Livingstone, Hamilton, Clarke, Stevenson, Wilson, McCormick, Houston, Patterson, Barr, venson, Wilson, McCormack, Houston, Patterson, Barr, Means and Campbell families, about all of Scotch-Irish descent; and we do not love it less, but far more, because here we find the Shamrock entwining the Thistle.

Andrew, the surveyor and large landowner, son of the first John Ellison, was the dramatic figure of an Indian captivity in 1793, and after running the gauntlet, was ransomed in Detroit by an English officer; thus he traversed the wilderness of Ohio twice, once alone, returning. The latter's son, Andrew, was buried above ground at Hanging Rock, on the homestead purchased by John Campbell from his widow in 1845; these two events are related in Howe's "History of Ohio."

The Ellisons were a prosperous people, some acquiring large quantities of land in Adams County, and in the Hanging Rock Iron Region; going into the iron business as early as 1810, when Ellison, James, Paul and McNickel built Brush Creek Furnace, the first furnace in Southern Ohio, then they built Old Steam Furnace, the second in Adams County. About 1825 to 1835 they began to remove to the Hanging Rock Iron Region.

The Ellison men were tall, not of the rugged quality, rather delicate, quiet, intelligent and influential, receiving political honors in county and State. Many of the Ellison women married prominent people. Some of them were: Robert Hamilton, his first wife; he was born in 1795 in Pennsylvania; went to Brush Creek Furnace in 1818, and to Pine Grove Furnace in 1828; also the three sons of Col. John Means, of Sparranburg, South Carolina. One, in 1778, married Anne, sister of the Rev. William Williamson, and in 1819 went to Adams County, Ohio, freed his slaves, and was one of those who built Union Furnace, the first on the Ohio side of the Hanging Rock Iron region; Thomas W. Means, Hugh Means, first wife, and James W. Means; also John Campbell, of Hanging Rock and Ironton, Ohio, and David Sinton, of Hanging Rock and Cincinnati, Ohio, the latter a multi-millionaire, whose daughter is married to Hon. Charles P. Taft, brother to the President. These names, with the Ellison names, Andrew Ellison, William Ellison, Andrew B. Ellison, John Ellison and



Cyrus Ellison, represent, historically, a very long list of blast furnaces, rolling mills, foundries, etc., extending now a century, since they began the Adams County iron industry. It is even more striking to try to imagine the vast areas of land represented, when we consider that each furnace owned from five thousand to fifteen thousand acres, patented from the Government, at nominal rates.

These names represent also the founders of Ironton, Ohio, and Ashland, Ky., with their railroads and most of their iron industries. They were leaders in business and social life, and were located, in early days, at Lawrence, Etna, Pine Grove, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and Union Furnaces, and at Hanging Rock, and in later years at Ironton, Ohio, and Ashland, Ky.

Prior to 1845, with only corduroy roads for ox teams, and no towns or large settlements, except Hanging Rock, the hospitality was necessarily as generous as it was cordial and dignified. The furnaces were the centers of business, of political and social life, and the furnace managers were large factors on both sides of the Ohio River. Having wealth, their children enjoyed both the public school and private tutors, and later there was the going away of daughters to Eastern seminaries and sons to colleges. This early part of the nineteenth century still retained a goodly portion of the charm of the eighteenth century courtliness and grace, and though our modern fashion has swept much of this away, its memories will long linger in the heart. Seventy-five years have advanced the art of schooling, but in the early days of society in this iron region, its literary and academic features compared favorably with those of the other cities of the Northwest Territory.

See "History of Adams County, Ohio," by Judge N. W. Evans, some sixty pages devoted to the Ellisons, their relatives, and those families with whom they intermarried.



COPIED FROM A MANUSCRIPT LOANED BY MISS MARY TRIGG, THE PAPER SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN BY ONE A. H. CAMPBELL, GREAT-GREAT-GRANDSON OF HUGH CAMPBELL, THE SUBJECT OF THE SKETCH.

Hugh Campbell settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, at New London Cross Roads. His wife's name was Margaret, but her family name is not known, neither is the date of their marriage known. Their children, of whom we have record, are John, William, Benjamin, Thomas, Isabella and another daughter who was born about 1726, and who, after residing in North Carolina, moved to Madison County, Kentucky, then to Tennessee, then back to Kentucky. She married Hugh Hagan, and their son, Hugh Hagan, married Margaret Burns; his second wife was Jean Hamilton. His sister married Samuel Boyd.

Isabella Campbell, daughter of Hugh Campbell, married William King. They had six children; but three lived. Their home was in Lycoming County, Pennsylvania.

Benjamin Campbell was born at New London Cross Roads, Chester County, Pennsylvania; married Mary Adair, January 30, 1775, and settled in Hagerstown, Md. Mary Adair was born in Belfast, Ireland, March 5, 1759; died July 6, 1833, at Uniontown, Pa. Benjamin Campbell died at Uniontown, Pa., in 1843. Children of Benjamin and Mary Adair Campbell were:

Margaret, born February 4, 1776; died December 15, 1855.

John, born February 5, 1778; married Elizabeth Coulter, December 15, 1821; he died July 27, 1842.

Thomas, born January 5, 1780; married Leah Darman, April 9, 1800; died September 10, 1800.

James, born October 27, 1781; married Catherine Sample, of Morgantown, Va., April 12, 1805; died at Stubenville, Ohio, February 6, 1824; his wife was born near Lancaster, Pa., April 12, 1784; died in Ohio, March



17, 1854. He was the grandfather of the well-known authoress, Mrs. Margaret Deland.

William, born March 9, 1784; married Priscilla Porter, December 12, 1812; he died October 23, 1854.

Nancy, born May 17, 1786; died January 19, 1787.

Mary, born March 22, 1788; married Joseph Kibler, May 12, 18—; died May 6, 1871.

Samuel Y., born November 25, 1790; married Frances Brown J. Trigg, the widow of Guy Trigg, February 22, 1814; his second wife was Sarah Crozier; married in 1825. He died March 28, 1856.

Benjamin, born October 7, 1792; married Mary Allison; died in August, 1876.

Hugh, born in 1795; married Susan Baird, August 5, 1823; she died, and he married Rachel Lyon, in April, 1828. He died February 27, 1876.

Elizabeth, born August 25, 1797; married James Rammage, September 16, 1829; died July 4, 1865.

Sarah, born August 14, 1802; married, in 1828, Rev. James Campbell, of Sharpsburg, Pa., who was a son of Patrick Campbell, son of Patrick Campbell and Frances Stockton, his wife. Sarah died September 29, 1838, and was the mother of General Hugh James Campbell, who in 1876 published at New Orleans "In Memoriam," in which is given the genealogy of his branch and that of some of the ancestors of A. H. Campbell.

Samuel Young Campbell, eighth child of Benjamin Campbell, was born at Hagerstown, Maryland, November 25, 1790, and married in Abingdon, Virginia, February 22, 1814, Frances Brown Jackson Trigg, widow of Guy S. Trigg, of that place; the ceremony was performed by the Rev. Stephen Rovelle, pastor of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Trigg had a son, Guy S. Trigg; he lived in Wythe County, Virginia. The only likeness in existence of my grandmother is a silhouette, which shows her to have been a very beautiful woman. She died at Uniontown, Pa., August 23, 1825. Their children were:

Mary S., born December 8, 1814; died July 29, 1818.

Alexander H., born at Uniontown, Pa., February 24, 1817; died April 10, 1859.

Benjamin, born November 4, 1818; died August 11, 1828.





Mary M., born March 31, 1821; died at Baltimore, Md., September 17, 1895; buried there.

Samuel Y. Campbell was married, the second time, April 29, 1828, to Sarah Crozier, daughter of John Crozier, of Springfield, Pa. They had three children, namely:

Samuel C.; died in youth.

Henry M.; died in infancy.

Charles L., born October 14, 1836; died August 7, 1864.

Samuel Y. Campbell lived in Abingdon, Va., in 1812, 1813 and 1814, and there, by his first marriage, became connected with the family of Holston Campbells, whose ancestor, John Campbell, a Scotchman, moved first to Ireland, and then to Philadelphia, Pa., in 1726. Samuel Y. Campbell died at Upland, Del., March 28, 1856. His wife died January 24, 1876.

You wish to know something of William Campbell, father of Capt. Samuel Campbell.

I learn from the sons of Samuel Campbell that their grandfather lived in Prince Edward County, Virginia. Capt. Samuel Campbell has been dead seventeen or twenty years. He left numerous wealthy and respectable relations. James Hagan has five or six brothers, who resided in the southern part of the State in 1848.

The first of the Bedford County family of Campbells, known to me, was Thomas Campbell; his sons, William and Robert, inherited a good estate from him. Col. William Campbell had for a great many years been in public life, and died a member of the State Senate of Virginia in the year 1844 or 1845, leaving no children, and bequeathing his whole estate to his brother, Robert Campbell. Mr. Robert Campbell is an excellent farmer, a man of good sense and exceptional character. He has been much in public life as a member of the House of Delegates, and, having a large estate, is occupied very much in its management. He has a large family of children settled in Bedford County, all of whom are amongst our best citizens; one of his sons, a lawyer, is regarded as a young man of very high prominence; this is Henry Campbell, removed from Lynchburg, Va., to New York, N. Y.



Robert Campbell's grandfather was William Campbell, and he removed from Prince Edward County, Virginia, to Bedford County, Virginia. His wife's name was Dila Caldwell; they had four sons, and must have settled in this country about the year 1770. There was Samuel, Thomas (Robert's father), William and John. Samuel Campbell married a widow Kennedy, and had a large family of both sexes; two were John and Samuel. John married a Miss Clark, a sister of Judge Clark, of Kentucky, and removed to Madison County, Kentucky. He died without children. William moved to Madison County, Alabama; he raised a large family of children; all went with him to Alabama.

#### EXTRACT FROM ROBERT CAMPBELL'S LETTER.

"My father, Thomas, died June 7, 1827. My mother died the August preceding his death.

"They had five children; two died in infancy; the third, a daughter, married a Mr. Gray. They had eight children. She died in 1815.

"My brother, William, died without children. My descendants are the only ones of my grandfather Campbell bearing his name that I know of living in this State.

"I have eight children—five sons and three daughters. The most of them are living near Liberty. I live on the Lynchburg and Salem Turnpike, about ten miles west of Liberty. (This writer was a first cousin of Samuel Y. Campbell, A. H. C.) My sons are: William, Thomas, Henry (a lawyer, who married Miss Cralley, of Lynchburg), James and Robert (a doctor, who lives at Martinsville, Va., 1855)."

Samuel Campbell was captain in the Revolutionary War and was at the surrender of Cornwallis. He died in 1820. His wife, Mrs. Kennedy (Mary Anderson) died in 1822. They had six sons and five daughters, namely: William, John, Samuel, James, Anderson (dead), Caldwell, Elizabeth (Mrs. Banton, dead), Anne (Mrs. Gentry, dead), Mary (Mrs. Anderson, dead), Judith (Mrs. Logan, dead) and Minerva (Mrs. Logan, dead).

Alexander Hamilton Campbell, second child of



Samuel Y. and Frances Jackson Trigg Campbell, was born at Uniontown, February 24, 1817; died there when forty-two years of age, April 10, 1859. Dr. A. H. Campbell was married May 27, 1845, at St. Luke's Church, New York, by the Rev. Dr. Oglesby, to Mary Elizabeth Howell, of New York City. Mary E. Howell was born January 20, 1830; died April 21, 1901. Their children are:

Benjamin Howell, born March 21, 1848.

Frances Jackson Howell, born January 6, 1851; died June 19, 1855.

Alexander Hamilton Howell, born July 8, 1853.

Benjamin H. Campbell was married June 14, 1877, at St. John's Episcopal Church, Elizabeth, N. J., to Mary Purviance Shiras, of Mt. Holly, N. J. Their children are: James Shiras, born October 5, 1878; Mary Howell, born April 21, 1880; died May 6, 1888. Nannatte Vernon Chetwood, born September 7, 1889; died January 25, 1891.

Alexander Hamilton Campbell was married at Hollidaysburg, Pa., November 2, 1882, to Lillian May Pattison. Their children are: Marguerite, born at Waynesboro, Pa., June 15, 1884; Howell Patterson, born at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., February 10, 1888.

Dr. Hugh Campbell, tenth child of Benjamin, was born May 1, 1795; married Susan Baird, of Washington, Pa., in 1823; she was born October 14, 1796; had one son, Benjamin, born June 12, 1824; died July 13, 1824. Susan died July 9, 1824.

Dr. Hugh Campbell married, second, April 15, 1828, Rachel Brown Lynn, of Carlisle, Pa., who was born January 16, 1802, and settled in Washington, Pa. Their children were:

Samuel Lynn, born March 11, 1829.

Susan Ellen, born May 13, 1831; married James Allison.

William Ward, born December 28, 1832.

Benjamin, born October 26, 1834.

John Newlon, born August 15, 1836; died October 25, 1837.

Edward, born July 24, 1838.

Hugh Frances, born May 2, 1841; died June 14, 1869.

Sarah Louise, born September 19, 1843.



SOME CAMPBELLS THAT CANNOT BE AUTHORITATIVELY  
CONNECTED WITH THOSE OF THE FOREGOING SKETCH.

1781—Lawrence Campbell, a soldier of the Revolution of 1776.

1786—John Campbell, a delegate from Jefferson County.

1796—John P. Campbell, a delegate from Jefferson County, Kentucky, a member of the Convention of 1792, which formed the first Constitution of the State of Kentucky, held at Danville; was also Senator from Jefferson County, Speaker of the Kentucky Senate, one of the original property holders of Frankfort in 1797.

1799—William Campbell, a member of the Convention which formed the second Constitution of Kentucky, at Frankfort, August 17.

1809—Alexander Campbell, a Presbyterian minister, afterwards came to this country with his father, Thomas Campbell.

1774—Col. John Campbell, one of the first settlers at what is now Louisville, Ky.; a very wealthy man; he owned two thousand acres of land, which he conveyed to his nephew, Allan Campbell; Campbell County, Kentucky, was named in his honor; many interesting facts are related about him in Collins' "History of Kentucky."

1781—Capt. William Campbell, mentioned in the fight with Indians in Roane County, Kentucky.

1781—Charles Campbell, one of the first deputy surveyors in Kentucky.

1788—Matthew Campbell, with others, formed a settlement at Cincinnati, Ohio, on December 28, going from the interior of Kentucky.

1789—George Campbell, for whom a survey was made in Franklin County, Kentucky.

1793—Michael Campbell was a member of the House of Representatives of Kentucky, from Nelson County.

1796—James Campbell, member of Senate from Fayette County, Kentucky.

1800—William Campbell, member of the Senate from Jones County, Kentucky.





1826—John P. Campbell, member of the Senate, House of Representatives, from Christian County, Kentucky.

1803—Alex. Campbell, member of the Senate, House of Representatives, from Harrison County, Kentucky.

1829-32—Judge James Campbell, then a Senator from McCracken County, Kentucky.

1850—George D. Campbell, member of the House of Representatives from Gallatin County, Kentucky.

1850—Robert Campbell, member of the House of Representatives from Wolford County.

1835—Caldwell Campbell, member of the House of Representatives from Madison County. He and a brother, John, were sons of Samuel Campbell, who emigrated to Madison County, Kentucky.

1852—Rev. Duncan Campbell, President of Georgetown College.

1861—Cyrus Campbell, member of House of Representatives from Campbell County, Kentucky.

1837—John Campbell, member of United States Congress from Kentucky.

1855-57—John P. Campbell, member of United States Congress from Kentucky.

1845—Rev. Duncan Campbell, Presbyterian minister.

Thomas Campbell, of York County, son of John, was born about 1750, in Chiniceford Township, York County. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. In the revolution of 1776 he enlisted as a private in Captain Michael Donald's company, attached to Col. William Thompson's battallion of riflemen. In July, 1776, he served through the New England campaign, and was commissioned First Lieutenant in the 4th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers. January 3, 1777, he was severely wounded at Germantown; was promoted Captain; retired from service in January, 1783. He died in York County, January 19, 1817, leaving issue, but nothing further is known of them.

Capt. Robert Campbell, of United States Legion, was killed August 20, 1794.

Thomas Campbell, Captain in Colonel Watts' Pennsylvania Flying Camp, commissioned September 16,



1776, taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776.

NOTE.—The following grant to Robert Campbell is on record in the Virginia land registry office: 337 acres in Orange County, February 12, 1742, Book No. 21, p. 156; and of the same date and in the same county, there appears a grant of 400 acres to James Campbell, Book No. 20, p. 457. From these grants being of the same date and in the same county, a strong ground is afforded for the presumption that the grantees were relatives, perhaps brothers. A prominent representative of the name was, however, seated in the Colony of Virginia much earlier. We find that Capt. Hugh Campbell received, October 29, 1696, 530 acres on the west side of Reedy Creek, a branch of the Chuckatuck, Book No. 9, p. 84, and to the same for a period October 28, 1797 (doubtless a typographical error for 1697)—January 6, 1699, was granted an aggregate of 4,375 acres in Norfolk County. It is very desirable that the immediate issue of the several early settlers, as stated, in Orange County (later Augusta County), should be definitely ascertained, for many distinguished men of the Southern and Western States are descended from these settlers. We may cite Gen. Arthur Campbell, the Western pioneer, born in Augusta County in 1742; died at Yellow Creek, Knox County, Kentucky, in 1815. John Poage Campbell, M.D., Presbyterian minister, of Chillicothe, Ohio, born in Augusta County in 1767; died near Chillicothe, November 4, 1814; Hampden-Sidney College, 1790; licensed to preach in 1792; settled in Kentucky in 1795. He published "Doctrine of Justification Considered," "Strictures on Stone's Letters," 1805; "Vindex," in answer to "Stone's Reply," 1806. He left a manuscript history of the Western country. Hon. John Wilson, son of William and Elizabeth (Wilson) Campbell, was born February 23, 1782, near Miller's Iron Works, in Augusta County. His parents removed first to Kentucky in 1791, and a few years later to Ohio. John, after receiving tuition in the languages under Mr. John Finley, studied law under his uncle, Thomas Wilson, of Morgantown (now West Virginia). In 1808



he was admitted to the bar in Ohio, and fixed his residence at West Union, in Adams County. He married in 1811, Eleanor, daughter of Col. Robert Doak, of Augusta County, Virginia. He became prosecuting attorney for Adams and Highland Counties; member of Ohio Legislature; member of Congress, 1817-1827, and United States District Judge from 1829 to his death, at Delaware, Ohio, September 24, 1833. A biographical sketch of his life and his literary remains were published by his widow in 1837. A brother, Joseph N. Campbell, born July 4, 1783. Associate Judge of Court of Common Pleas, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Kirker; died of cholera, July, 1833, at Ripley, Ohio.

In connection with the name Wilson, it is well to note that the name of the father of Charles Campbell, the historian of Virginia, was John Wilson Campbell. Col. Richard Campbell, of Virginia, killed at the Battle of Eutaw Springs, S. C., September 8, 1781; commissioned Captain February 19, 1776; was a Lieutenant-Colonel at the Battle of Hobkirk's Hill and at the siege of Ninety-Six.

RICHMOND STANDARD, MAY 29, 1880.

#### HENRY FAMILY.

Col. John Henry married Mrs. Sarah (Winston) Syme, and had issue:

I. Jane.

II. William.

III. Sarah.

IV. Susannsa.

V. Mary.

VI. Patrick.

VII. Anne.

VIII. Elizabeth; married, first, Gen. William Campbell (born in 1745, in Augusta County, Va.), the hero of Kings Mountain, who died of fever in September, 1781; she married, second, Gen. William Russell.

Issue of Gen. William Campbell and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Henry Campbell:



1. Sarah B.,<sup>3</sup> married Gen. Francis Preston, and had issue:

i. William Campbell,<sup>4</sup> LL.D., born December 27, 1794; died at Columbia, S. C., May 22, 1860; greatly distinguished as an orator; United States Senator from South Carolina. President of College of South Carolina; married, first, Mary E. Coalter; second, L. P. Davis. Issue all died in infancy, except Sally Campbell, who died unmarried.

ii. Eliza Henry,<sup>4</sup> married Gen. Edward Carrington, of Halifax County, Virginia.

iii. Susau,<sup>4</sup> married James McDowell, Governor of Virginia.

iv. Sophronisba,<sup>4</sup> married Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge, D.D.

v. Sarah Buchanan,<sup>4</sup> married John B., son of Gov. John Floyd; born in 1805; died August 26, 1863; Governor of Virginia, 1850-53; Secretary of War, United States, 1857-61; Major-General C. S. A. No issue.

vi. Charles H. Campbell,<sup>4</sup> married Mary Beall.

vii. Maria F. C.,<sup>4</sup> married John M. Preston.

viii. John S.,<sup>4</sup> born April 20, 1809; member of the Legislature of South Carolina; Commissioner of that State, and Brigadier-General, C. S. A.; married Caroline, daughter of Gen. Wade Hampton, in 1830.

ix. Thomas L.,<sup>4</sup> married, first, to Elizabeth Watts; second, Ann Sanders.

x. Margaret B.,<sup>4</sup> married Gen. Wade Hampton, of South Carolina (born in 1818), Lieutenant-General C. S. A.; Governor of South Carolina; United States Senator.

RICHMOND STANDARD, JUNE 26, 1880.

Gen. Francis Preston married the only daughter and heiress of Gen. William Campbell, of Kings Mountain memory. Her mother was a sister of Patrick Henry.





## A SKETCH OF THE BOWEN FAMILY.

PARTLY WRITTEN BY WILLIAM B. CAMPBELL, JR., FROM  
CONVERSATIONS WITH HIS GRANDMOTHER, MRS.  
CATHERINE BOWEN CAMPBELL, A DAUGHTER  
OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM BOWEN.

Among the early Quaker settlers in Pennsylvania was <sup>1</sup>Moses Bowen and Rebecca Reece, his wife. They emigrated, with a large company, from Wales about the year 1698, having purchased ten thousand acres of land in Guinnett Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. This couple probably had a family of children, but of these we have no account except <sup>2</sup>John Bowen, the Quaker, who was remarkable for his personal prowess, and an active, energetic farmer, of considerable wealth for that day. Late in life he fell in love with a very beautiful young Scotch-Irish girl, whose family had just landed in the colonies from Ireland. She was about seventeen years of age, the daughter of Henry and Jane McIlhaney; her father had died when she was an infant, leaving but two children, Lily and Henry. Her mother, who was a beautiful woman, afterwards married a Mr. Hunter, by whom she had a large family of children. It was with their mother and stepfather that Henry and Lily McIlhaney came to Pennsylvania.

Mrs. Hunter (her maiden name not known) and her daughters were expert flax spinners. They were among the first Scotch-Irish women that brought the small flax wheel to Pennsylvania.

Friend <sup>2</sup>John Bowen won the heart and hand of the beautiful young Scotch-Irish girl, and she became his loving and helpful wife. She proved to be a very remarkable woman. She had a strong, discriminating mind, decision, and energy of character. They purchased slaves as soon as they were introduced into the colonies, to work on their large landed estate; but the



Quakers, as a class, were opposed to slavery. The wife persuaded her husband to move to Augusta County, Virginia, about 1730, at that time a frontier settlement. The land was rich, and the prospect for a good class of people moving to that portion of the State was good.

<sup>2</sup>John Bowen and Lily McIlhaney, his wife, had twelve children, some of them as remarkable as their parents. The date of his death is not known. She lived to be very old, and died in 1780. Their children were as follows:

<sup>3</sup>Moses died at twenty years of age, while serving in the Virginia Colonial Army.

<sup>3</sup>John, married Rachel Matthews, whose family were of high standing in Virginia. He was in the War of 1776. See Saffell's Record, pp. 414 and 271. They had five children: <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Naney, <sup>4</sup>Rebecca (married a Mr. Frazier) and <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth (married a Mr. Clarke).

<sup>3</sup>Jane Bowen, married a Mr. Cunningham, and had four children, <sup>4</sup>two sons and two <sup>4</sup>daughters. He was killed by the Indians at the Carr's Creek defeat. She was a beautiful and extremely active woman, and saved the lives of two of her little children by her fleetness in running at the time of the massacre and this disastrous defeat. A few years after this she married Joseph Loving, and they had two children, a <sup>4</sup>son, name not known, and <sup>4</sup>Rebecca Loving, who married William Preston.

<sup>3</sup>Nancy Bowen, married Archibald Buchanan; they had several children, the name of the only one known being <sup>4</sup>James, who lived twelve miles from Nashville, Tenn.; his wife's name is not known. His children were: <sup>5</sup>Lily, <sup>5</sup>Mary, <sup>5</sup>Rebecca and <sup>5</sup>Nancy Buchanan. There may have been other children.

<sup>3</sup>Rebecca Bowen, married a Mr. Whitley and had two children; they were the only Tories in this very patriotic family. <sup>4</sup>Moses Whitley went to Canada in 1776, was an officer in the British Army, and fought against the colonists. <sup>4</sup>Lily married an Episcopal minister, a Mr. Robinson, and went to England to live.

Lieut. <sup>3</sup>Reece Bowen, son of <sup>2</sup>John Bowen and Lily McIlhaney, his wife, married Levisa Smith. They had



eight children. He was killed at the battle of Kings Mountain, October 7, 1780. See "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by Draper. His children were as follows: <sup>4</sup>John Bowen, married and left one daughter; <sup>4</sup>Reece Bowen married his cousin, Rebecca Bowen, but had no children; <sup>4</sup>Nancy Bowen, married Maj. John Ward; they left a large family; their children were: <sup>5</sup>Lily Ward, married Lawson H. Hill; names of others not obtained. They had a son, Capt. <sup>6</sup>John C. Hill, who married Eliza Davis, and they had a daughter, <sup>7</sup>Lily Hill, who married Walter Boogher, of St. Louis, Mo. <sup>4</sup>Peggy Bowen, married Thomas Gillespie, had a large family. <sup>4</sup>Rebecca Bowen, married Mr. Duff. <sup>4</sup>Lily Bowen, married Mr. Hildreth; they went to Kentucky. <sup>4</sup>Levisa Bowen, married William Thompson; they had a large family. Col. <sup>4</sup>Henry Bowen, of Tazewell County, Virginia; married Ella Tate. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>Louise, married Dr. John W. Johnson, of Abingdon, Va.; they had one son, <sup>6</sup>George Johnson, who married Nichette Floyd, daughter of Governor Floyd, of Abingdon, Va. <sup>5</sup>Jane Bowen, married a Mr. Edmondson, and left a large family. <sup>5</sup>Reece Bowen, married Louisa Perry, and had seven children, viz.: <sup>6</sup>Ella, married a Mr. Watkins; no children. <sup>6</sup>Thomas, married Miss Stuart; four children. <sup>6</sup>Reece, married Miss Crockett; eight children. <sup>6</sup>Henry, married Miss Gillespie; five children. <sup>6</sup>Hattie, married Mr. Watts; one son. <sup>6</sup>Jane, married Mr. Grewer; no children. <sup>6</sup>Louise, married Mr. Knoll; no children.

<sup>3</sup>Henry Bowen, married Ann Cunningham, and left a large family of children. One of the daughters, <sup>4</sup>Lily, married a Mr. Smith. We have no record of his descendants. He was a soldier in the War of 1776. See Saffell's Record.

A copy of Capt. William Bowen's commission in the Continental Army is given. The original belongs to L. R. Campbell, of Nashville, Tenn.:

THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA.

*To William Bowen, Gent.—*

GREETING—Know ye, that from the Special Trust and Confidence, which is reposed in your Patriot-



ism, Fidelity, Courage and good Conduct, you are by these Presents, constituted and appointed Captain of Militia in the County of Washington. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Captain of the Militia, by doing and performing all manner of things thereto belonging: and you are to pay a ready obedience to all orders and instructions which from time to time you may receive from the Governor or Executive Power of this State from the time being, or any of your superior Officers, Agreeable to the Rules and Regulations of the convention of General Assembly. All officers and soldiers under your command are hereby strictly charged, and required to be obedient to your orders, and to aid you in the execution of this Commission, according to the intent and Purport thereof.

Witness Patrick Henry, Esquire, Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth at Williamsburg, under the Seal of the Commonwealth, this fourteenth day of May in the first year of the Commonwealth.

Anno Dom. 1777.

P. HENRY.

Capt. <sup>3</sup>William Bowen, born in Fincastle County, Virginia, in 1742, married Mary Henley Russell, a daughter of Gen. William Russell and his wife, Tabitha Adams, in 1777. They had eight children, as follows:

<sup>4</sup>Tabitha Bowen, married Col. Armpstead Moore, of Virginia; they lived in Smith County, Tennessee, near Rome, and had eleven children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>William, married, first, Kate Douglas; second, Atlantis White; lived in Texas, and had two sons and one daughter. <sup>6</sup>John H., married Eliza Cummings; he was born in 1800 in Smith County, Tennessee: emigrated to Texas while it was a province of Mexico; was in the early wars on the Texas border; a prominent man, and acquired wealth; he left five children: <sup>7</sup>Tabitha, married Capt. Ira G. Killough, of Lagrange, Texas; their children are <sup>8</sup>Eliza M. (married R. O. Faires, of Flotonia, Texas), <sup>9</sup>Lucy (married Prof. W. H. Saunders, of Lagrange, Texas), <sup>10</sup>Maggie (married Waller T.





Burnes, of Galveston, Texas), <sup>1</sup>Annie married J. N. Moore, of Lampassas, Texas), <sup>1</sup>David, <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>1</sup>Robert and <sup>1</sup>Ira Killough. <sup>2</sup>Eliza Moore, married R. V. Cook, and left one daughter, <sup>2</sup>Jessie Cook. <sup>3</sup>Robert Moore, married Bettie Ligon: has three children. <sup>4</sup>John Moore, married Mary Young; had seven children. <sup>5</sup>Mary E. Moore, married John Huut, of Hamilton, Texas; they have one son, <sup>5</sup>John W. Huut. <sup>6</sup>Mary (Polly) Moore, married Cofield Ward, and lived near Rome, Tenn. Her children were: <sup>6</sup>Tabitha, married Dr. James Thompson; their children are: <sup>7</sup>Mary (married Dr. Williams, of Saundersville, Tenn.), <sup>7</sup>William Thompson, a judge, of Meridian, Texas, and <sup>7</sup>James Thompson, of Nashville, Tenn., who married Grace G. Pittinger, and has two daughters, <sup>8</sup>Mary W. and <sup>8</sup>Louella G. Thompson. <sup>9</sup>John Ward, of Centerville, Tenn., married Sarah Charlton; their children were: <sup>9</sup>Martha, <sup>9</sup>Samuel and <sup>9</sup>David. <sup>10</sup>Armpstead Ward, lives in Brazil, South America; he married Mary Pender. Their children are: <sup>10</sup>Lily, <sup>10</sup>Cofield, <sup>10</sup>Baker and <sup>10</sup>William Ward. <sup>11</sup>Fannie Moore, married Dr. Hardwick; left no children. <sup>12</sup>Robert Moore, married Mary Baugh, and lived in Missouri; their children were: <sup>12</sup>Amanda (married Mr. Jannesse; no children), <sup>12</sup>Tabitha, <sup>12</sup>Armpstead, <sup>12</sup>Mary and <sup>12</sup>John Moore. <sup>13</sup>Samuel Moore, M.D.; married Mary Hornbeak: they lived in Centerville, Tenn.; their children are: <sup>13</sup>Levisa, married Marsh Johnson, of Dallas, Texas; has one child, <sup>13</sup>Mary Johnson, who married Henry Grey, of Dallas, Texas. <sup>14</sup>Col. John H. Moore, married Mollie Williams, and had one child, <sup>14</sup>Lily. He served in the Confederate Army. <sup>15</sup>Levisa Moore, married Orville Green; no descendants. <sup>16</sup>Alex. Moore, married Jane Boyce, and lived in Missouri; their children were: <sup>16</sup>Martha, <sup>16</sup>Tabitha and <sup>16</sup>Mary F. Moore. <sup>17</sup>Armpstead Moore, lived near Gallatin, Tenn. He married, first, Susan Crenshaw; second, Mary Crenshaw; third, Louisa Crenshaw. His children are: <sup>17</sup>John C., married Mollie White, of Hartsville, Tenn.; <sup>17</sup>William, married Catherine Campbell, of Texas; <sup>17</sup>Tabitha, <sup>17</sup>Mary, <sup>17</sup>Bettie, <sup>17</sup>Edward, <sup>17</sup>Harry, <sup>17</sup>Virginia and <sup>17</sup>Robert Moore. <sup>18</sup>Katherine Moore, married Dr. Frank Gordon, and has one <sup>18</sup>daughter, Tabitha Gordon, who married Alex.



McCall, of Rome, Tenn. <sup>5</sup>Dr. Byrd Moore, married Evelyn Jones; their only child, <sup>6</sup>Tabitha B., married Dr. J. W. McLaughlin, of Austin, Texas. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>Byrd, <sup>7</sup>Evelyn, <sup>7</sup>Minnie, <sup>7</sup>Cyrus and <sup>7</sup>James McLaughlin.

<sup>4</sup>Col. John H. Bowen was born in 1779, and lived in Gallatin, Tenn. He was an eminent lawyer, member of Congress for several years. He was a noble character, and was universally popular and beloved. He married Eliza Allen. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>Mary Bowen, married Judge Jacob Schall Yerger, of Greenville, Miss.; her children are: <sup>6</sup>William G., married Jennie Hunter; he is now a prominent lawyer, living in Greenville, Miss. His children are: <sup>7</sup>Nugent, <sup>7</sup>Mary Louise (married George Wheatley, and has a daughter, <sup>8</sup>Genevieve Wheatley, of Greenville, Miss.), <sup>7</sup>James A. Yerger, <sup>7</sup>Jennie Yerger (married S. Wilson, of Vicksburg, Miss., and had three children: <sup>8</sup>William, <sup>8</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>8</sup>Oscar Wilson). <sup>6</sup>Hal Yerger, a planter near Greenville, Miss., married Sallie Miller; they have four children: <sup>7</sup>Schall, <sup>7</sup>Harvie, <sup>7</sup>William G. and <sup>7</sup>Bettie Yerger. <sup>5</sup>Grant Bowen, of Greenville, Miss., married Amanda Yerger; their children are: <sup>6</sup>John H. Bowen, married Wilsie Sutton; they had two children: <sup>7</sup>John and <sup>7</sup>Carrie Bowen. <sup>6</sup>Mary B. Bowen, married, first, T. W. Helm; has one son, <sup>7</sup>Neville A. Helm; married, second, Carneil Warfield, of Grand Lake, Ark.

<sup>4</sup>Levisa Bowen, married Capt. James Saunders; they lived in Wilson County, Tenn., and had five children: <sup>5</sup>Mary, married James Perdue; left no children. <sup>5</sup>Tabitha, married Baker Harris; had two children: <sup>6</sup>Fergus, married Fannie Davis; their children are: <sup>7</sup>Robert and <sup>7</sup>Tabitha Harris, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>5</sup>Levisa, married Ben Motley, and has five children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Levisa, <sup>7</sup>Ben, <sup>7</sup>Tabitha (married Mr. Hunter), <sup>7</sup>Doak and <sup>7</sup>Harris Motley, of Memphis, Tenn. <sup>5</sup>Bowen Saunders, married Bettie Hallam. <sup>5</sup>John Saunders, married Martha Dillard. <sup>5</sup>Sam Saunders married Ann Keys.

<sup>4</sup>Catherine Bowen, born March, 1785, near Gallatin, Tenn.; died March 7, 1868, near Lebanon, Tenn., at "Camp-bell," the home of her eldest son, Gov. William B. Campbell; she was married in 1806, to David Camp-



bell; he was born March 4, 1781, in Virginia, and died June 18, 1841, near Lebanon, Tenn. The names of their descendants are given in the sketch of the Campbell family. They were both cultivated and intellectual, Christian people.

<sup>4</sup>William Bowen married, first, Mary Ranken; second, Polly McCall. They had seven children, who lived in Texas. They are as follows: <sup>5</sup>Mary H. R., married John King. <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth, married W. P. Sanders. Col. <sup>6</sup>William B., married Eliza White; at the close of the war, in 1865, he, with his whole family, went to Brazil, South America, to live. <sup>5</sup>Adam, married T. Rose. <sup>5</sup>Susan Bowen, married Elias Gregg; they left two children, who lived in Houston, Texas. <sup>5</sup>Alex. Bowen, married Mary Dameron; and <sup>5</sup>John Bowen, married Emily Gaines.

<sup>4</sup>Mary Bowen, died young.

<sup>4</sup>Samuel A. Bowen, married Amanda W. Stone. They had seven children, namely: <sup>5</sup>John H., married Harriet Blakely. they had two children, <sup>6</sup>Samuel and <sup>6</sup>Lula Bowen, of Denver, Col. <sup>5</sup>Mary Bowen, married Moses Green, of Hannibal, Mo. <sup>5</sup>Barton W. Bowen, married Sally Robards, also of Hannibal, Mo. They had one child, <sup>6</sup>Clifton Bowen; she married Dr. David Hayes, of St. Louis, Mo. <sup>5</sup>William Bowen, married Mary Cunningham; his second wife was Dora Goff. He lived at Austin, Texas. <sup>5</sup>Eliza and <sup>5</sup>Samuel Bowen never married, and <sup>5</sup>Amanda Bowen married Archibald Matson, of Hannibal, Mo.

<sup>4</sup>Celia, daughter of Capt. William Bowen and Mary H. Russell, his wife, married the Rev. Barton W. Stone, a noted divine, one of the founders of the "Campbellite" Church. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>William, married Virginia Grey; <sup>5</sup>John, married Catherine Grant; <sup>5</sup>Mary, married Lloyd Hallack, of Hannibal, Mo.; <sup>5</sup>Catherine, married Charles Bowers; <sup>5</sup>Barton W., married, first, Margaret Howard, and second, Miss Smith, and <sup>5</sup>Samuel Stone, married Elizabeth Smith.

<sup>3</sup>Arthur, son of John Bowen and Lily McIlhany, his wife, married Mary McMurrey. They had five children, namely:

<sup>4</sup>John Bowen, married Mary Byers.



<sup>4</sup>Rebecca Bowen, married Henry R. Thompson. They had ten children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Mary A., married Basil C. Harley; her children were: <sup>6</sup>C. V. R. Harley, married, first, Miss Carpenter, and second, Miss Wolf, and had one daughter, <sup>7</sup>Willie A., who married Mr. Saunders, and they have one son, <sup>8</sup>Harley Saunders. <sup>6</sup>Margaret Harley, married B. P. M. McKennon, of Clarks-ville, Ark. <sup>6</sup>J. Harley, married Amanda Ward; they had two children, <sup>7</sup>Edward R. and <sup>7</sup>Mary W. Harley. <sup>6</sup>E. L. Harley, married, first, A. Ward, then Miss Calstrup; their two children were <sup>7</sup>Virgil C., married Ella Quinn, and <sup>7</sup>Corinne, married William Hardwick, whose children were: <sup>8</sup>William and <sup>8</sup>Livingston Hardwick. <sup>6</sup>Virginia Harley, married E. Linzee. <sup>6</sup>William R. Harley, married Mary Sloan. <sup>6</sup>John T. Harley, married M. A. Connelly. <sup>6</sup>Clinton Harley and <sup>6</sup>B. A. Harley. <sup>5</sup>Reece Thompson, married Susan Morgan. <sup>5</sup>Louisa Thompson, married W. R. Harley. Their children are nine, as follows: <sup>6</sup>R. C., <sup>6</sup>W. H., <sup>6</sup>M. T., <sup>6</sup>S. C., <sup>6</sup>Caroline, <sup>6</sup>Margaret, <sup>6</sup>John B., <sup>6</sup>James R. and <sup>6</sup>Virginia T. Harley. <sup>5</sup>Susan Thompson, married a Mr. Haller. Her children were four, namely: <sup>6</sup>Edgar I., <sup>6</sup>H. B. (married Virginia Shetty), <sup>6</sup>A. V. (married J. W. Fall) and <sup>6</sup>Reece Haller, married A. Reid; they live at Marion, Smith County, Va. <sup>5</sup>Caroline Thompson, married John Whitten, of Trenton, Grundy County, Mo. <sup>5</sup>Annada Thompson, married Mr. Thurmond. <sup>5</sup>America Thompson, married Richard Johnson. <sup>5</sup>John H. Thompson, married Pauline Mosely. *nee* Friend. <sup>5</sup>Rebecca and <sup>5</sup>Emily Thompson did not marry.

<sup>4</sup>Nancy Bowen, married Mr. Byers; issue: <sup>5</sup>George, <sup>5</sup>Arthur, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Sally, who married Mr. Hull; <sup>5</sup>Jane, who married Mr. Wample, and a <sup>5</sup>daughter, name not known.

<sup>4</sup>Arthur Bowen, married Catherine Poston; issue: eleven children. Three died young. <sup>5</sup>Jerome, killed at the Battle of Resaca, Ga., in the Confederate Army, in 1863. <sup>5</sup>Texie, married Larkin Perry; they have one son, <sup>6</sup>Larkin. <sup>5</sup>Virginia, married Robert Perry; issue: <sup>6</sup>Martha and <sup>6</sup>Robert Perry. <sup>5</sup>Richard P., married Mrs. Garrett, *nee* Tucker; issue: <sup>6</sup>Reece, <sup>6</sup>Walter, <sup>6</sup>Bolivar, <sup>6</sup>Posten, <sup>6</sup>William, <sup>6</sup>Catherine and <sup>6</sup>Eva Bowen, who





married Mr. Wilkerson. She lives in Memphis, Tenn.  
<sup>5</sup>Mary Bowen, married James Wright; issue: <sup>6</sup>William,  
<sup>6</sup>Arthur, <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>6</sup>Ella and <sup>6</sup>Catherine Wright. <sup>5</sup>John  
 Hamiell Bowen, married, first, Henrietta Polk, and  
 second, Mary Armour; issue: <sup>6</sup>Henrietta Bowen. <sup>5</sup>Jane  
 Bowen, married Moses Allen; issue: <sup>6</sup>William Allen.  
<sup>6</sup>William Bowen, married a Miss Stephens. They had a  
 large family.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Bowen, son of <sup>2</sup>John Bowen and Lily Mc-  
 Hhanev, his wife, married Mary Gillespie. He died in  
 1817, she in 1832. They had nine children. He was in  
 the Continental Army, in Capt. William Bentley's  
 Company 3d, and 4th Virginia Regiment, commanded  
 by Col. John Neville. See Records of Revolutionary  
 Soldiers, in Washington, D. C. Their children were as  
 follows:

<sup>4</sup>John, left one daughter.

<sup>4</sup>William.

<sup>4</sup>Lillian, married Mr. McClure.

<sup>4</sup>Agnes, married Mr. Pickens, of Pendleton District,  
 South Carolina. Her descendants remained in South  
 Carolina. All were distinguished people.

<sup>4</sup>Mary, married, first, Mr. Helms, and second, Mr.  
 Barr. She had three daughters: <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Helms,  
 married Mr. Grey; <sup>5</sup>Mary Barr, married Mr. Shores,  
 and <sup>5</sup>Cynthia Barr, married Mr. Polk.

<sup>4</sup>Reece Bowen, married a Miss Strong, and had six  
 children: <sup>5</sup>Christopher, <sup>5</sup>Charles, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Robert, <sup>5</sup>Reece  
 and <sup>5</sup>Ada Bowen.

<sup>4</sup>Robert Bowen, married Polly Wilson, and had five  
 children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Mahaley, <sup>5</sup>Nelly, married Mr. With-  
 erspoon; <sup>5</sup>Levisa, <sup>5</sup>Rebecca and <sup>5</sup>Amanda, who married  
 D. Lewis.

<sup>4</sup>Rebecca Bowen, married her cousin, <sup>4</sup>Reece Bowen;  
 they had no children.

<sup>4</sup>Charles Bowen, born in 1790; married Mahulda  
 Easley, in 1817. She was born in 1800; died in 1863.  
 He died in 1842. They had nine children, as follows:  
 two died in early childhood. <sup>5</sup>Narcissa Bowen, married  
 Judge James M. Howry, of Oxford, Miss., a distin-  
 guished lawyer and jurist. Their children are: <sup>6</sup>Susan,  
 unmarried; <sup>6</sup>Fanny, married J. Rowan Dashiell, of



Columbus, Miss.; their children are: <sup>1</sup>Harry (married Miss Suedicor, of Columbus, Miss.), <sup>1</sup>Ida (married Evan Dunn, of Birmingham, Ala., and had four children, <sup>8</sup>Fanny Dunn and three others), <sup>1</sup>Alice (married William F. Patty, of Sherman, Texas), <sup>1</sup>Lee (married \_\_\_\_\_), <sup>1</sup>Irene (married \_\_\_\_\_, of Washington, D. C.), <sup>1</sup>Charles (married Genie Boykin, and lives in Memphis, Tenn.) and <sup>1</sup>Arthur Dashiell. <sup>6</sup>Charles Bowen Howry, Associate Justice of the United States Court of Claims, lives at Washington, D. C. He married, first, Edmonia Carter, a descendant of "King Carter," of Virginia; second, Hallie Harris, of Columbus, Miss; third, Mrs. Smith, *nee* \_\_\_\_\_, of Florida, and has five children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Lucian, <sup>1</sup>Willard, <sup>1</sup>Charles, <sup>1</sup>Bessie and <sup>1</sup>Mary Howry. <sup>6</sup>James Howry, married B. Burney, and had eight children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Alice, <sup>1</sup>Burney, <sup>1</sup>Earl, <sup>1</sup>Eugenia, <sup>1</sup>Walter, <sup>1</sup>Theodore, <sup>1</sup>Frederick and <sup>1</sup>Corinne Howry. <sup>6</sup>Samuel Howry, lives at Oxford, Miss.; married Dona McCord, and has seven children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Frank, <sup>1</sup>Percy, <sup>1</sup>Mabel, <sup>1</sup>Narcissa, <sup>1</sup>Willard, <sup>1</sup>Taylor and <sup>1</sup>Edwin Howry. <sup>6</sup>Herschel Howry, married Fanny \_\_\_\_\_. <sup>6</sup>Alice Howry, married James Simms; they had no children. <sup>2</sup>Sarah Howry, married Colonel Flournoy, of Dallas, Texas, and has two children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Howry Flournoy and <sup>1</sup>Margie Flournoy. <sup>5</sup>Sarah Bowen, married, first, Edward Taliaferro; second, Harvey Carothers, and has one child, <sup>2</sup>Edward L. Taliaferro, who married Alla Winters. <sup>5</sup>Mary Bowen, married William Neilson; issue: <sup>6</sup>Charles, married M. Peguese; <sup>6</sup>Mary E., married W. Delbridge; <sup>6</sup>Ella M., <sup>6</sup>Annie Louise. <sup>3</sup>Joseph Edwin, married B. Wohlleben; <sup>6</sup>Francis Alexander, married Ella Pratt; <sup>6</sup>Ada I., married W. M. Burr, and <sup>6</sup>Halbert H. Neilson, married Alice Tye. <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Bowen, married Dr. Garland Taliaferro, of Brownsville, Tenn., and had two sons, namely: <sup>6</sup>William G. Taliaferro, a Judge of the Chancery Court at Bryan, Texas, married Mary Fields; they have two sons: one was <sup>1</sup>William F. Taliaferro, married E. Cavett, of Saratoga, Texas. <sup>6</sup>Herbert Taliaferro, married Molly Buckley, of Texas. <sup>5</sup>Anna Bowen, married William Butler, and has one child, <sup>6</sup>Walter. <sup>5</sup>William Boliver Bowen, married Emily



Butler; they have five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Molly, married Rev. R. G. Pearson; they live at Lebanon, Tenn., and have no children. <sup>7</sup>Emma, married Mr. Pearson; <sup>8</sup>Anna, married J. Mason; <sup>9</sup>Charles and <sup>10</sup>Lottie Bowen. <sup>11</sup>Josephine Bowen, married, first, T. Keith; second, W. Black; third, H. A. Barr, a lawyer of prominence at Oxford, Miss.; they have no children.

<sup>12</sup>Mary Bowen, daughter of <sup>13</sup>William Bowen and Lily McIlhaney, his wife, married a Mr. Porter.

<sup>14</sup>Charles Bowen, married Nancy Gillespie. He was in the War of 1776. See Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee," pp. 24 and 41; also "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by Draper, pp. 254, 262 and 263.

<sup>15</sup>Captain William Bowen was born in Fincastle County, Virginia (afterwards Augusta County), in 1742. He was a very active, enterprising man, and by the time he was thirty-five years of age, he had accumulated quite a handsome fortune by adding to the portion his mother had given him. He was in several campaigns in the Colonial service before the breaking out of the revolutionary war, fighting the French and Indians. He was First Lieutenant in Capt. William Russell's company in the campaign against the Shawnee and other tribes of Indians in 1774, the confederation being commanded by Cornstalk, the noted Sachem of the Shawnees.

He was in the hotly contested Battle of Point Pleasant on October 10, 1774. He was also with Russell while he was in command of Fort Randolph in 1775, and was at Kenawha when the garrison was ordered to be disbanded by Lord Dunmore in July, 1775, fearing the fort might be held by the rebel authorities. Prior to this time he was with Russell's Rangers when they assisted in relieving the besieged fort at Watauga. The Commander-in-Chief of the forces at the Battle of Point Pleasant was Gen. Andrew Lewis, a brother of Meriwether Lewis, the celebrated traveler and surveyor, who, with Clark, explored the north-western portion of this country years ago. Before the battle, Captain Russell's company was divided into two sections, and Lieutenant Bowen, who commanded one-half of it, was thrown, with his men, into the thick-



est of the fight, having been sent forward to capture a breastwork. They became so hotly engaged that all of his men were killed or wounded but Lieutenant Bowen and a man named Caleb Denon. As these two fell back to Captain Archer's company, that was then coming up to their relief, Bowen threw himself into a ravine or ditch to load his gun. Just then a large Indian chief, splendidly accoutred, bolder than his comrades, walked up to the bank of the ditch just above Bowen with his gun ready to fire. Bowen, not yet having had time to load his gun, afterwards said that he felt sure his hour had come, and closed his eyes to receive the bullet. But, fortunately, the Indian did not see him, and fired over him at Archer's men, who were just approaching. Bowen then sprang up and rushed at the chief with his tomahawk drawn, the savage at the same time drawing his for conflict. There, between the two contending forces, they were engaged in a hand-to-hand struggle, in which no quarter was asked, and none granted. As Bowen rushed at his foe, the Indian struck at him, but, throwing his head down, he dodged the blow, and the Indian's tomahawk flew from his hand. Then, as Bowen drew back to strike, the Indian threw himself backward to avoid the blow, but in vain; the deadly weapon had entered his breast, almost severing him in twain. Bowen then, after the rude manner of the times, took possession of the dead chief's spear, arms, ornaments and other accoutrements as trophies. This battle was a very bloody and stubbornly contested one, lasting from early morning until the setting of the sun. In it fell Charles Lewis, a brother of Gen. Andrew Lewis, with many other brave men who gave their lives to win this glorious country from the savages. The whites were victorious, leaving a large number of the Indians dead on the plains. William Bowen afterwards (in 1777) married a daughter of Capt. William Russell, who commanded the company in which he was Lieutenant.

This is Governor Isaac Shelby's version: he was a participant in the battle, therefore knew the circumstances from personal observation: "During the heat of the battle, Lieutenant Bowen, in his excite-





ment, advanced beyond the line of the white soldiers, and was in the midst of the enemy before he was conscious of his position. He had discharged his rifle, and seeing no tree near for cover, he threw himself into a ravine, and in a stooping position was loading his gun, when an Indian, splendidly accoutered, approached the bank of the ravine and discharged his rifle across at the soldiers at a distance, not seeing Bowen at the bottom of the ditch. He instantly threw himself in it for the same purpose which had actuated Bowen, and came directly in contact with him. Bowen thereupon sprang to his feet and seized hold of the Indian, whose body was naked and well greased, and being a very large, strong man, easily released himself from the grasp of Bowen, and instinctively drew his tomahawk and aimed a deadly blow. Bowen sprang forward quickly, with his head against the Indian's breast, whose arm struck violently upon Bowen's head, which threw the tomahawk from his hand without injury to Bowen, who then, in turn, drew his great hunter's knife from his belt, and plunged it into the breast of the savage, who fell dead at his feet.

"Captain Arbuckle, learning that Bowen was in the midst of the enemy, engaged in a hand-to-hand fight with an Indian Chief, rushed his company speedily to the rescue, beat back the enemy, and enabled Bowen to rejoin his friends without injury; not, however (according to the custom of the day), without his having seized and brought away with him the war accoutrements of the savage, as trophies of his victory."

William Bowen, at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, was appointed to the command of a company of Virginia Volunteers, and his brother, Reece Bowen, was First Lieutenant in the same company.

I will now give a brief account of Reece Bowen, who was so renowned in the early settlement of West Virginia. He was known over the whole region in which he lived for his great physical strength, being exceedingly muscular, something like the pugilists of the present day; but in that day, when the Indian and the wild beasts were continually prowling around the homes of the pioneers, seeking whom and what they



might devour, it was almost a necessity that each man should be able to defend his family and property. There were no courts of justice, no jails or court-houses; really, every man had, to a certain extent, to be a law unto himself, and every one gloried in great physical strength, the possessor being generally respected in the community. It was a rude, wild life those brave early settlers led in the wilds of Virginia. Many of Reece Bowen's neighbors said they believed he was as strong as Samson, and that his chest was a solid bone. There was not a man who had ever overcome him in a fist fight, which was a common amusement of that day. His fame had spread to such an extent that a man in Pennsylvania named Fork (who was also noted for his great physical strength) heard of Bowen and rode all the way to Virginia, with a man for his second, "to whip Reece Bowen," as he expressed it. Fork was a much taller man than Bowen, being almost seven feet; but Bowen, although no more than six feet tall, was a very round and exceedingly muscular person. Fork, with his friend, rode up to Bowen's house, and simply stated to him that he had heard of his great powers, and that he had come to whip him. Bowen used every argument in his power to dissuade him from fighting, saying he had no desire to fight, that he did not want to kill or injure him; but Fork would not be put off. He said he had come all the way from Pennsylvania to whip Bowen, and he intended to do it. So Reece Bowen had to give up and consent to fight. With his brother William for a second, they set off with Fork and his friend to the woods to fight it out. The mode of fighting at that early day was what was then called "fist and skull" or "fist and cuff," and Fork, in his own State, was noted for this art.

Having engaged, they did not fight long before Bowen brought Fork to the ground by a blow. Fork, however, soon rose up as determined as ever, saying: "Reece Bowen, I will whip you if it kills me." They again commenced fighting, and Bowen again brought him down bleeding, and he soon fainted away. This ended the fight. Fork asked Bowen's pardon, taking all the



blame on himself. He was taken to a neighbor's house, where he died twenty days afterwards.

Reece Bowen took command of his brother's company (he being detained at home by the serious illness of his wife) and marched to the seat of war. In the meantime, Capt. William Bowen had received orders to raise a company of mounted rangers to protect the frontier from the depredations of the Indians and Tories, who were both cruel and vindictive. Reese Bowen was soon engaged in the great Battle of Kings Mountain, where he fell, shot in the forehead, while bravely leading his company up the mountain in his charge upon Ferguson and his men. (See "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by Draper.) This gives a full account of his death.

Captain William Bowen was principally engaged in the partisan warfare on the borders of Virginia and Tennessee during the Revolution. Belonging to the cavalry, he was employed in scouting and trying to protect the frontier settlements. At the termination of that long struggle for independence, he was leader of a company of about fifteen men who came through Kentucky from Virginia to Middle Tennessee. All of that country was then called the Cumberland country, as it chiefly lay along the river of that name. They came prospecting, hoping to select locations to which they might emigrate with their families. Captain Bowen had a land warrant from the government (for military services) of 640 acres, which he located on Round Lick Creek, in Smith County, Tennessee, not far from where the village of Rome now stands. This tract he afterwards gave to his eldest daughter, Tabitha, upon her marriage to Col. Arnpstead Moore, upon which they settled, raised twelve children, and both died there at a very advanced age. They and a number of their descendants are buried upon that place, which is now in the hands of strangers.

Captain Bowen chose this place on account of there being a great buffalo lick there, where numerous herds were wont to gather to lick the salt which seemed plentiful in the great spring. He hoped there might be large deposits of salt in that region, upon which he



could establish salt works. But he was disappointed; the deposits were too small to be of any value. Paths came into this lick from all directions, made by the various animals which came to drink of the salt and sulphur water, of which they were so fond. When prospecting in this region, which was an almost unbroken wilderness of cane and other dense undergrowth, Captain Bowen gave orders to his company that none should fire upon the buffalo, but one mischievous young fellow shot into a large herd, which so frightened them that they scattered up the various paths that ran through the thick canebrake. One of animals ran into the path up which Captain Bowen was leisurely riding. Upon hearing the thundering footsteps behind, he knew if he could not get out of the enormous brute's way, he and his horse would perhaps be crushed to death, so he laid whip, and ran his horse as hard as he could; he took one path, and the terrified animal took another; thus his life was saved. The canebrake in that region was so very dense that neither man nor beast could get through it except in the beaten paths.

He returned to Virginia and immediately began making preparations to move his family and effects to what is now Middle Tennessee. He started in the fall of 1785, with twenty-one well-broken horses of his own. Upon these he mounted as many neighbors as would come. With these and others that joined him later, and his own family, he had a considerable company. They came from Virginia, and traveled by Lexington, Ky., which was a comparatively well-settled section at that time, at which place Col. Robert Wilson, who had married his wife's sister, Celia Russell, entertained his whole company at a large barbecue. Some parts of Kentucky were still in a very unsettled state, and it was dangerous for emigrants to travel through it, unless they were in a large company. The Indians were always lurking in the woods to waylay any unwary travelers who were not able to protect themselves. The knowledge of these dangers made Captain Bowen very careful, so he took every precaution to avoid attack and to protect his company. He generally rode at the head of the





troop himself, and at other times would take the rear, and have his wife ride in the lead, she being the eldest daughter of an old and experienced soldier, and used to the watchfulness of frontier life. They were driving a large number of cattle and young horses, so had to be very watchful to keep them from escaping into the woods. One day, when he was in the rear and his wife in the lead, she discovered an Indian dog in front of them. She immediately ordered the company to halt, and sent a messenger back for her husband. He soon returned, saying Captain Bowen could not be found, he having gone back to search for some colts that had wandered off. She ordered the company to stand still until Captain Bowen came up. He, in the meantime, had found the colts and was driving them towards his party, when he discovered an Indian trail between him and his friends, and saw the water still muddy where they had crossed a small stream. He left the colts and immediately galloped up to his company and moved on with them as fast as possible to get out of the dangerous neighborhood; that night they were watchful in guarding the camp to prevent a surprise by the Indians, and before morning the lost colts came up. The savages, they supposed, were following and watching them all day, but were afraid to attack so large a company. There were a number of negroes in the party of emigrants, and when they were crossing Barren River, Laban, a young Guinea negro, fell from his horse and would have been drowned had he not caught to the tail of a cow that was swimming past him, and was carried safely to the shore. This Laban was a small boy at the time. He had been given to Mrs. Bowen at the time of her marriage, by her father, Gen. William Russell. His parents were two faithful Africans who were bought by General Russell off a slave ship at Norfolk, Va. They had starved themselves almost to death while on the voyage, thinking if they were very thin they could not be killed and eaten upon their arrival in America. When their new master treated them with kindness, their gratitude knew no bounds. They were industrious, faithful slaves, and did all they could to care for General Russell's family while he was away from



home in the Indian and Revolutionary Wars. These two old slaves were remembered with great affection by his children. The writer of this, a great-granddaughter of William Bowen, remembers seeing the above-mentioned boy, Laban, when he was very old, bent so that he seemed to be a small, humpbacked man, white-haired and feeble. He walked with a stick, grumbled at and struck the thoughtless young negroes if they laughed at him. He was being taken care of in his old age by a daughter of Mrs. Bowen's, Mrs. Catherine B. Campbell, at her home, "Camp-bell," near Lebanon, Tenn., when a young negro, named Sumner, who, with his master, Gov. William B. Campbell, was visiting at that place. This young fellow made much fun of "Uncle Laban," which made him very indignant, indeed. He said: "Dese stuck-up niggers comes from Nashville, thinks they is somebody 'cause they is been waitin' on a Governor; but I'se waited on Generals in the Revolutionary War, and that's better than waitin' on Governors."

On arriving in Middle Tennessee, Captain Bowen settled with his family on Mansker's Creek, in Sumner County, about twelve miles from Nashville, for the Indians were in possession of the whole of the country south of the Cumberland River, where his Round Lick warrant was located. Finding that he could not settle at this place, as he expected, on account of the hostility of the Indians, he built himself a log house on the bank of Mansker's Creek. In those days the dread of Indian massacre was so great that, in nearly every settlement, there was a block house or rude fort built for the protection of the whole neighborhood in times of danger. Soon after Captain Bowen's settlement in Sumner County, there was a great alarm about the reported approach of some hostile Indians. Every able-bodied man was compelled to shoulder his gun and be ready to protect the settlement; the old men only were left in the block house to take care of the women and children. One day there was an alarm given of the approach of Indians, and the neighbors all gathered into the block house, which was on Capt. Casper Mansker's place. Captain Bowen and his neighbors drove their cattle and



horses up with them, that they might not be driven off by the Indians. When they were about to drive them into Captain Mansker's lot, he hailed them and forbade it. While they were hesitating about what course to pursue, Captain Bowen boldly rode up and threw open the gate and drove all the cattle in. Old Mrs. Mansker, who was standing viewing the scene, remarked that "Captain Bowen was the impudentest man she ever did see." The alarm proved false, and no Indians came. Soon after this alarm, a company was raised to go to the southern part of the State, and Captain Bowen was chosen its commander. He left his wife with three small children at the block house among entire strangers, and started off to fight the Indians, who had been very troublesome. Ere he reached the seat of war the decisive battle of Nickajack was fought, and after a short campaign, he, with his men, returned home.

Captain Bowen built a double log house on Mansker's Creek, above what he thought, at the time, was the high-water mark. When the Cumberland River was very high, the backwater ran far up into the creek, and in the year 1786 there was an immense rise in the river, and the house was found to be below the high-water mark, and was, consequently, flooded. The family was compelled to pack everything in the two upstairs rooms of the house, and the neighbors came with boats and took them, with their furniture and household goods, to a house that stood on the bluff opposite; they were compelled to remain there nine days before the water subsided. Captain Bowen then determined to construct for himself a brick house out of the danger of the overflow; he, with his friend, Col. Daniel Smith, sent to Kentucky for brick and stone masons to come and build their houses, as none but log houses had ever been built in that portion of the country. Colonel Smith's house was of stone, and Captain Bowen's of brick—the first of the kind ever built in Middle Tennessee, even in Nashville. It was often told by their children and grandchildren that the two houses were built in North Carolina, those who heard wondering greatly at such a statement, forgetting that at the time they were built, that Tennessee was only a province, or a part of North Caro-



lina, and had not been admitted into the Union until 1796, as the State of Tennessee.

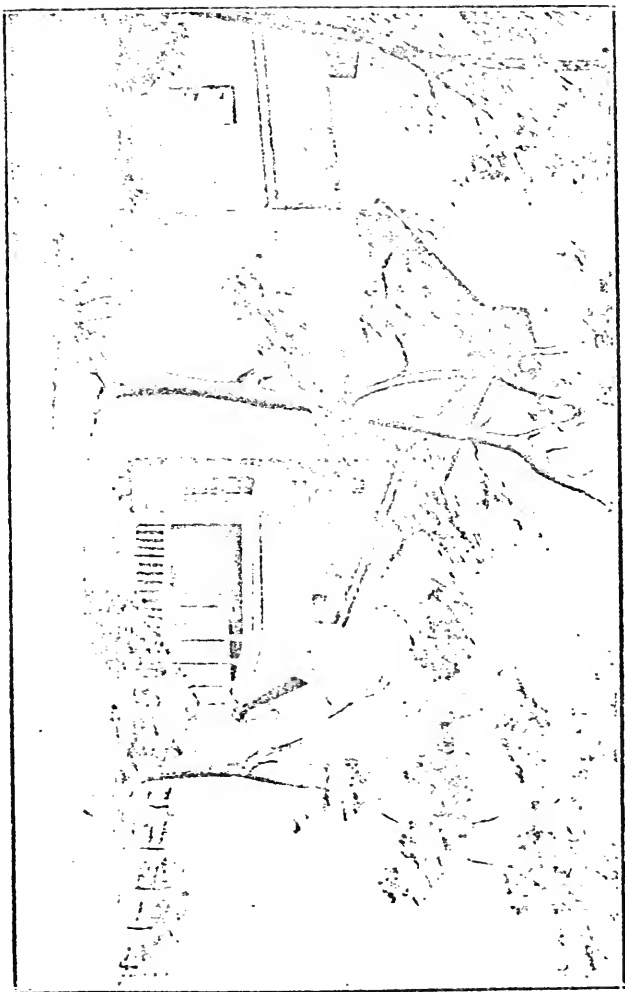
The house built in 1788 was a two-story brick one, and for that day considered a large house; the walls were made very thick, to be a protection against the Indians' bullets; there were double rooms below and above, in front. The glass for the windows would be thought small now. They were brought from Kentucky on pack horses. The house is still standing (1910), also the stone house built by Col. Daniel Smith, in the same neighborhood, in Sumner County.

Capt. William Bowen died December 15, 1804. His family was a large one, numbering eight children. See chart; also the above account. Catherine, the third child, married David Campbell, in 1806, and they went to housekeeping on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres of land given her by her father, just one mile from his house, and a short distance from where the creek empties into the Cumberland River. Such was the home into which William Bowen Campbell was born, on February 1, 1807.

I have often heard my grandmother, Catherine Bowen Campbell, tell anecdotes of the Indians and the early settlers, and of their rude way of living. It seems that after the Indians became friendly they were anxious to take on some of the manners and customs of the whites. There was a chief of a Cherokee tribe, whose name was Johnnie Redshoes. He, with his wife and children, often came to visit the "white chief," as he called Captain Bowen. He would ride his horse and make his wife walk and carry the baby, so Captain Bowen told him that was "not the way white man did; that he walked and let his women and children ride," so the next visit he paid to them he was walking, dressed in the height of Indian fashion, and his wife was sitting on the horse astride, with her back to the horse's head, with two children in front of her, and Sally, the twelve-year-old daughter, walking beside her father. The appearance of this party created a great deal of merriment in the Bowen household, but Captain and Mrs. Bowen would not allow their children to show the least amusement in the presence of their Indian guests. They were







THE HOME OF CAPT. WILLIAM BOWEN.

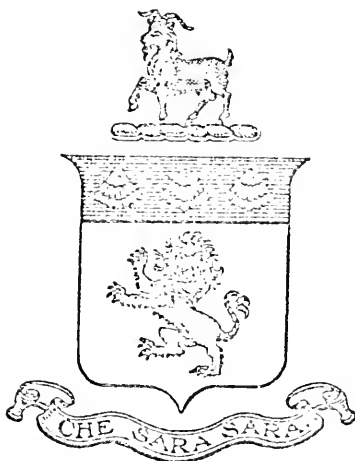
Built in the Province of North Carolina in the year 1768. Standing in the year 1910 as originally built,  
twelve miles Northeast of Nashville, Tenn.



obliged always to treat them with the greatest courtesy. Sally, the daughter, would often spend several weeks at Captain Bowen's home, her father being anxious for her to be taught the accomplishments of the white girls—reading, writing and sewing. She was kind and amiable, but dull, and did not satisfy the ambition of the Indian Chief, her father.

There was a little girl friend of Captain Bowen's children who often visited them. She had been partially scalped by an Indian in an attack on her home. A deep cut was made over one eye, which became so drawn that the eye could never be closed. I have heard my grandmother say that she was always afraid to sleep with her, because her eye was wide open even while she was asleep.





### A SKETCH OF THE RUSSELL FAMILY.

A large number of the earliest settlers of the Colony of Virginia were Cavaliers, and younger branches of noble English houses; they brought with them education, influence, and wealth, and shared largely the tastes, feelings and principles of their order. The large extent of rich territory to be obtained by patent, or purchase, offered great inducements to the adventurous youth of the mother country, and the granting of this in large tracts to many, established at a very early period all the elements of a landed aristocracy. The histories of many of the early colonists were doubtless full of interest, and some of them were of a romantic nature; but we are denied the pleasure of obtaining much relating to their early deeds and exploits, as at that period few records were kept, and comparatively little has been preserved for posterity.



The founders of families in America seem to have overlooked the importance of keeping records of their times, and of the chief events of their histories, for the benefit of future generations; consequently, tradition has largely to be depended on in gathering the history of Colonial families.

The Russell family, in England, is of great antiquity. It was originally of Normandy, where the name was DuRozel. Wiffin, in his "Memoir of the House of Russell," says: "It derives its distinctive appellation from one of the fiefs which the first chieftain of that name possessed, anterior to the conquest of England by William the Conqueror, in lower Normandy, in the ancient Barony of Briquebec. In 1066, they occupied the castle and territory of DuRozel, which was a portion of their appendage, as a younger branch of the Bertrands, Barons of Briquebec; a house, the head of which took the title of Sire, being accounted second only in rank to the Barons of St. Sauveur, who were styled Viscomtes of La Manche."

Hugh DuRozel, who appears to have been the first of the name, was born about 1021. Soon after the Norman conquest, the DuRozels crossed the channel into England, where they had lands assigned them in Northumberland, and where the name became Anglicized into Russell.

Robert De Russell, in 1141, led his company of knights and greatly distinguished himself in the Battle of Lincoln. The earliest coat of arms of the family in England bore a *lyon* rampant, gules; on a chief, sable, three escallops, argent. The family is still represented in England by the Duke of Bedford.

<sup>1</sup>Peter Russell and his wife, <sup>1</sup>Sarah (maiden name not given), lived in Orange County, Virginia, prior to 1710; he died in 1746, she in 1756. In her recorded will she states: "I, Sarah Russell, of the Parish of St. Marks, in the County of Culpeper, widow, etc.," and mentions her three daughters, <sup>2</sup>Sarah Reed, <sup>2</sup>Mary Wright and <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth Roberts, and of her son, <sup>2</sup>William, and his wife, *Mary*. She also makes bequests to her three grandchildren, <sup>3</sup>William Russell, <sup>3</sup>Henry Russell and <sup>3</sup>Catherine Russell, children of <sup>2</sup>William Russell and *Mary*





Henley, his wife. She appoints her son, <sup>2</sup>William, and her grandsons, <sup>2</sup>William and <sup>3</sup>Henry Russell, her executors. No other heirs are mentioned. If her daughters had children she does not mention them. See "Records of Culpeper Court House." Will Book A, p. 165.

July 6, 1752, William Beverly, of Essex County, Va., sold and conveyed to <sup>2</sup>William Russell, Sr., 2,000 acres of land in Bromfield Parish, Culpeper County, on the north branch of Hedgeman's River, and Stoney Run. He also owned large landed estates in the counties of Frederick, Berkley, Dunmore, Augusta, Botetourte, and in New Jersey. In an act of March, 1756, of the Virginia House of Burgesses, for payment of services in the militia of Culpeper County in the French and Indian Wars, there appears the following wording: "William Russell, for his servant man, John Dixon Wright, a foot soldier, 180 lbs. of Tobacco." See "Henning's Statutes of Virginia," Vol. VII.

June 30, 1756, <sup>3</sup>William Russell, Jr., was commissioned Ensign in a Virginia Regiment, for services in the French and Indian War.

Until recently it was supposed that Lieut.-Col. <sup>2</sup>William Russell, Sr., who served in the French and Indian War in Virginia, was the founder of the family in that Colony, but it is now known and proved that his parentage was as is here stated, and it is believed that his father, <sup>1</sup>Peter Russell, and his wife, Sarah, came from Maryland to Virginia, date of removal not known. "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," Vol. VI, No. 2, October, 1898. <sup>1</sup>Peter and Sarah Russell left one son and three daughters, namely: <sup>2</sup>Sarah, married Mr. Reed; <sup>2</sup>Mary, married Mr. Wright, and <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth, married Mr. Roberts.

<sup>2</sup>William was born in 1679. In early youth he was sent to England to complete his education, which was the custom of wealthy Virginians at that date, especially was it the case with the eldest son. He was a student of law at the Inns of Court, London; but before returning to Virginia, he obtained a commission as Captain in the Colonial Army, which was the usual thing for ambitious young men to do at that time, when every settler in a new country was necessarily a military man.



He left England for his home in Virginia in 1710. "William Russell, Gent." was given permission (admitted to the bar), in Frederick County, Virginia, to practice law, in April, 1713. He was one of the first attorneys of this county.

Sir Alexander Spottiswood, in his letters published by the Historical Society of Virginia, says that "William Russell, Gent, came from England with said Spottiswood, and arrived within the Capes of Virginia in the Deptford Man of War, Tancred Robinson, Commander, on the 20th of June, 1710; on the 21st of June they proceeded up the river in the Bedford Galley, commanded by Captain Lee, who landed his boat at Jamestown, Virginia."

Another old account says that "he was an officer in the British Army of occupation and defense in Virginia."

He obtained large grants of land from the English Government. Records in the Virginia Land Office show where many of these grants were located. In 1712 he purchased from Lord Fairfax several thousand acres, which were located, in part, not far from Germana, the settlement made by Governor Spottiswood, in what was afterwards Spottsylvania County; many entries of lands are found patented by him, aggregating over fifty thousand acres. In 1730, he purchased two tracts of land, containing, respectively, ten and six thousand acres, also in Spottsylvania. Records show that he had ten thousand acres in Orange County, which was formed from Spottsylvania, in 1734. Upon a portion of this tract he established his home, which, upon the formation of Culpeper County from Orange in 1743, was thrown into Culpeper. The present location of that portion of his estate is in the southeastern portion of this county, extending into Orange. "It bordered on the old Wilderness road, and reached to the Rapidan River." A portion of it is mentioned as being on the North Fork of the Rappahannock. Emptying into the Rapidan were two streams, or creeks, known as the "Big Russell Run" and the "Little Russell Run." In 1735 two tracts of land in Frederick County, containing, respectively, 4,950 and 3,650 acres, were patented to him from the



King's Office, as were other tracts in Augusta County. In 1730 he was married to Mary Henley. We know nothing relating to her family, except that she was a descendant of Capt. Robert Henley, of Maryland. Tradition also tells us that <sup>2</sup>William Russell was one of the party of Cavaliers who accompanied Governor Spottiswood in his expedition across the Appalachian Mountains, into the wilderness beyond, in search of goodly lands in 1716, which was then considered a great achievement; they were sixteen, brave, adventurous, Virginia gentlemen. Upon their return, it is said that Governor Spottiswood presented each with a small golden horseshoe, to be worn upon the breast in memory of their expedition, thereby creating a temporary order of knighthood in Virginia, called the "Tramontane Order." The beautiful poem by Dr. Frank O. Tichnor, "The Virginians of the Valley," was written in commemoration of the bravery of those noble Cavaliers of the olden time. From 1743 to 1748, "Capt. William Russell" was "Collector of Levies" on estates in Culpeper County, Virginia, and attested debts due estates.

From 1750 to 1751, Captain William Russell, Gent, was one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for Culpeper County, Virginia. See County Records.

Belonging to the Church of England, William Russell was an active member, and vestryman in the old Colonial Church known as "Buck Run," in St. Marks Parish, in 1756. He served as Lieutenant-Colonel in a campaign against the French and Indians in 1755. See "History of St. Marks Parish," by Rev. Philip Slaughter. He was a warden in this church as early as 1740. He died October 18, 1757. Will proved October 20, 1757. His wife, Mary Henley Russell, died in 1784. See "Old Churches, Parishes and Families of Virginia," by Bishop Meade.

The children of <sup>2</sup>William Russell and Mary Henley Russell were:

<sup>3</sup>William, born in 1735. He received a classical and scientific education at William and Mary College, the oldest seat of learning in the United States, except Harvard College. He had decided to adopt the law as his profession, and was ready to enter upon his



studies to carry out that design when he returned home from college in the spring of 1755. The unsettled state of the country and his early marriage this year frustrated his plans in regard to the study of law.

<sup>3</sup>Henry Russell was educated in England to be a physician. He traveled extensively, and was for a time in the West Indies. He participated with the Virginia troops in what was then known as Lord Dunmore's War, and was slain in an engagement with the Indians. He was never married, and was quite young when he was killed. His family received a large grant of land in Kentucky for his military services.

<sup>3</sup>Catherine Russell, the only daughter and youngest child of <sup>2</sup>William Russell, married a Mr. Roberts, of Culpeper County, Virginia. Nothing can be found relating to her family, except that she was living in Shenandoah, Va., in 1793, and that her two sons, <sup>4</sup>John and <sup>4</sup>Henry Roberts, lived there also. Diligent search has been made for her descendants, but no trace of them can be found. It is supposed that none of them are living. So we have only to trace out the line of <sup>3</sup>William, the son and heir, who married, in 1755, Tabitha, daughter of Samuel Adams and Charity Courts, his wife, who, after Mr. Adams' death, in Charles County, Maryland, in 1748, married a Mr. Samuel Moore; consequently Tabitha Adams Russell had three own sisters, named Adams, and two half-sisters, named Moore, and one half-brother, by the name of Lieut. William Moore, of the Continental Army. Maj. John Courts, of Maryland, an officer in the Continental Army, was first cousin of Tabitha Adams.

<sup>3</sup>William Russell was not twenty-one when he married. He very soon afterwards went to live on one of his large plantations. The same year he raised a company of mounted Rangers, and was with Braddock on his disastrous campaign against the French and Indians in 1757. Lieut.-Col. William Russell's name is among the number of those who took part in the campaign against the French and Indians in 1757, as found in an old list in Rev. Philip Slaughter's "History of St. Marks Parish," but this is <sup>2</sup>William Russell, the elder, who married Mary Henley. What special campaign this





refers to is not known. Very little is known of the personal history of Tabitha Adams Russell, except that her memory was revered and name perpetuated in nearly every branch of the families of her descendants. Her family, the Courts, Yates, Henley, Adams, and Godfrey, were highly honored in Maryland, their native colony. It is shown in the records of Frederick County, Virginia, that in 1763, William Russell, Gentleman (heir at law of William Russell, deceased) and Tabitha Adams, his wife, disposed of lands which had been patented to William Russell, deceased, from the King's Office, December 17, 1735. In 1765, Captain Russell was sent by the British authorities on a mission to the Chickamaugas, Creeks and other tribes of Indians that were living in the region of country about where Chattanooga now stands. He was employed nearly twelve months in executing this trust. During that time, he and his men endured great hardships; while engaged in this work, he kept an accurate account of all that transpired, in the form of a journal, which was long preserved and treasured by his children, but, unfortunately, has been lost sight of. His eldest granddaughter, Mrs. Tabitha Bowen Moore, had read this journal. In 1770 he emigrated, with his family, to Southwestern Virginia, and settled temporarily on New River. His design was to go on to Kentucky, where he had valuable lands, which had been patented to him, for his and his only brother's (Henry) services in the Colonial Army.

In the fall of 1773, with the intention of executing this purpose, he proceeded, with his family, to "Castle Woods," on the Clinch River, but from information received, he considered it too dangerous to pass the wilderness of the Cumberland with his family at that time; so he halted with them and sent his eldest son, "Henry, a well-grown youth of about seventeen years of age, with several of his negro men, with a large party of explorers and adventurers, who were going to the beautiful region of Kentucky. He intended to have his slaves, under the direction of his son, clear the land, build houses, and plant a crop preparatory to his removal later with his family to that territory. The party



left the Yadkin, September, 1773, under the direction and guidance of the experienced hunter and explorer, Daniel Boone, who, with his own family, and that of his brother-in-law, William Bryan, and a number of other families, were joined by young Henry Russell and his negro men.

The account of what befell them is taken from Flint's "Life of Daniel Boone," which is as follows: "The expedition of Boone to Kentucky began its march on the 26th of September, 1773. They all set forth with confident spirits for the Western wilderness, and were joined by another party in Powell's Valley, a settlement in advance of that on the Yadkin, towards the Western country; all counted, they were eighty persons. The principal ranges of the Alleghany, over which they must pass, were designated Powells, Waldens and Cumberland Ranges. These high and rugged mountains forming the barrier between the old and the new country; stretching from northeast to southwest, the aspect of these huge piles was so wild and rugged, as to make it natural for those of the party who were unaccustomed to mountains to express fears of being unable to reach the opposite side. Their progress was not interrupted by any adverse circumstances, and all were in high spirits, until the west side of Walden's was reached. They were now destined to meet an appalling reverse of fortune. On the 10th of October, as the party was advancing along a narrow defile, unapprehensive of danger, they were suddenly terrified by fearful yells. Instantly aware that Indians had surrounded them, the men sprang to the defense of the helpless women and children; but the attack had been so sudden, and the Indians were so superior in point of numbers, that six men fell at the first onset of the savages. A seventh was wounded, and the party would have been overpowered but for a general and effective discharge of the rifles of the remainder. The Indians took flight and disappeared. Even had the number of travelers allowed it, they felt no inclination to pursue the retreating Indians. Their loss had been too severe to permit the immediate gratification of revenge. Among the slain was the eldest son of Daniel Boone, and



young Henry Russell, son of Col. William Russell, and one of his negroes.

"The horses and domestic animals accompanying the expedition were so scattered by the noise of the affray that it was impossible to again collect and recover them. The distress and discouragement of the party was so great as to produce an immediate determination to drop the projected attempt of a settlement in Kentucky, and to return to the Clinch River, which lay forty miles in their rear, where a number of families had already settled. They then proceeded to perform the last melancholy duties to the bodies of their unfortunate companions, with all the observances that circumstances would allow. Their return was then decided upon, and the party retraced in deep sadness the steps they had so lately taken in cheerfulness and even joy."

After the massacre, Boone and his party went back forty miles to Blackmore's Fort, on the Clinch River, and remained there until 1775.

In 1843 Daniel Bryan, of Kentucky (a nephew of Daniel Boone's), gave these facts to Lyman C. Draper, the historian. Bryan was then eighty-six years of age. He had heard the story from Daniel Boone himself, and from his own father, William Bryan, who was with Boone on this occasion. It is supposed that Flint received his knowledge from the same source.

Haywood and Ramsey, in their histories of Tennessee, gave accounts of this fight. Butler, in his history of Kentucky, gives an account of the attack in Powell's Valley, and speaks of the fate of "three promising boys, the eldest sons of three families—Henry Russell, Boone's son, and one other who was moving with the party to Kentucky." An old *Virginia Gazette* for 1773 gives a similar account, and says Col. Arthur Campbell went in pursuit of the Indians.

The death of his eldest son was a sad blow to Captain Russell, and caused him to relinquish the idea of emigration to Kentucky. He owned a tract of twenty-four hundred acres of land on the Clinch River, which had been granted to him by the King of England through the government and Council of Virginia. Upon this,



he established his home near a settlement called Clinch. It was about twelve miles from Castle Woods Fort, on the Clinch River, and immediately on the line of travel from Virginia to the wilderness of Kentucky. That locality is now in Russell County, Virginia, which was called in honor of General Russell, as was also Russellville, Ky. He was, soon after this occurrence, called into active service by Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, as the Indians were becoming troublesome to the frontier settlements. In 1774 he commanded an expedition against the Shawnee Indians, in Southwestern Virginia; he also led a company in the Battle of Point Pleasant, on October 10, 1774, in Gen. Andrew Lewis' Brigade.

An extract from a letter from Governor William Bowen Campbell, of Tennessee, to Lyman C. Draper: "Fincaastle County, Virginia, was divided into several counties, one of which was called for General Russell. His residence, 'Castle Woods,' was in this county. He commanded a company in Gen. Andrew Lewis' expedition against the Shawnees and other Northern tribes of Indians in 1774, and was in the celebrated Battle of Point Pleasant at the junction of the Great Kanawha with the Ohio. Capt. William Bowen was First Lieutenant in Russell's company in this campaign. He was a man of strong mind and good memory, and used to relate with great clearness the events which occurred under his observation. The enemy was first discovered by two men of Captain Russell's company about daylight, who went out hunting. One was shot by the Indians; the other escaped to the camp and gave the alarm. Russell's company and several others were ordered to make the attack, Col. Charles Lewis commanding. The action continued the whole day, and was a very closely contested battle. My grandfather, William Bowen, stated that fifteen of their company were killed dead on the field, and a large number wounded, I do not remember how many. A most graphic account of this engagement you have in a letter sent you by Governor David Campbell, written by Governor Isaac Shelby, and it fully agrees with the statements made by Captain Bowen to his family. This





letter was written the day after the battle. He was a Lieutenant in his father's (Capt. Evan Shelby's) company. In this letter the details are more accurately given than is to be found in any published accounts of that battle. I have read several, but they are all very general, and in many particulars very imperfect, entirely overlooking many of the most prominent actors, while others who were not in the battle at all are mentioned as participating. In 1776 General Russell was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, from the large County of Fincastle. Col. Arthur Campbell was also a member from this county at the same session. The good conduct of Russell at the Battle of Point Pleasant and his known ability and valor induced the Legislature of Virginia on the beginning of hostilities with England in the summer of 1776, to appoint him to the command of one of the first regiments raised in that State for her own defense, and that of the United Colonies."

Collins, in his "History of Kentucky," says: "The Battle of Point Pleasant was the most severely contested conflict ever maintained with the Northwestern Indians. The action continued from sunrise to sunset. The ground, for half a mile along the bank of the Ohio, was alternately occupied by each of the parties in the course of the day. The Indians, under the command of their celebrated Chief Cornstalk, abandoned the field under cover of the night. Their loss, according to official report, exceeded that of the English; the latter amounted to sixty-three killed and eighty wounded."

This report was drawn up by Capt. William Russell, who was said to have been the most finished scholar in the camp. Collins also says that the garrison at Kanawha was commanded by Capt. William Russell until the troops were disbanded in July, 1775, by order of Governor Dunmore, who was apprehensive that the post might be held by the rebel authorities. Charles Campbell, of Petersburg, Va., in April, 1846, sent to Lyman C. Draper a letter written in 1775 by the famous Indian Chief, Cornstalk, to Capt. William Russell, who was at that time in command of a frontier station called Fort Randolph. This letter is now in



the "Draper Collection," which belongs to the Historical Society at Madison, Wis.

The above-named Campbell published a short history of Virginia, to which is appended an unpublished account of the campaign in which the Battle of Point Pleasant was fought in 1774, written by a deceased uncle of his, Dr. Samuel Campbell, of Rockbridge County, Virginia.

In 1776 Captain Russell was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and commanded a regiment of mounted men. He was constantly engaged in the latter part of this year in repelling the aggressive Indians on the frontiers of Virginia. Haywood's "History of Tennessee," page 65; Ramsey's "History of Tennessee," pages 158 and 262.

Ramsey, in his "History of Tennessee," says: "Expresses had succeeded in escaping from the besieged fort at Watauga, and in communicating to the station at Heatons (Eatons), the dangerous condition in which the siege had involved them. Colonel Russell was immediately sent with five companies to relieve the besieged fort. On their way they fell in with a party of forty Cherokee Indians who were busy skinning a beef on a deserted plantation fifty miles east of Long Island. Of these Russell's men killed five, and took one prisoner, and captured twenty rifles."

I insert here an extract from a letter of Lyman C. Draper to W. B. Campbell in regard to the career of his great-grandfather: "Gen. William Russell was Captain of a company in the campaign against the Indians in the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 20, 1774; Major of a mounted regiment of men from Fincastle County, Virginia, in the spring and summer of 1775; in the summer and fall of 1776, was Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Christian's regiment in an expedition against the Cherokee Indians; was full Colonel in 1777; a Colonel commanding two regiments in 1779; a Brevet General at the close of the war in 1783, thus exhibiting a continuance in the service of nearly nine years. This shows what an important part he performed, in the struggle for liberty; and his memoir should be complete and creditable; creditable alike to his memory and to his worthy descendants."



He was in Gen. Peter Muhlenburg's brigade in 1777. This and General Wheedon's brigade were in Gen. Nathaniel Green's division at the Battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777. See Sparks' "Life of Washington," also Marshall's "Life of Washington," and "Winning of the West," by Roosevelt, pp. 345 and 223.

<sup>3</sup>William Russell was a member of the Virginia convention that met in Williamsburg, Va., May 6, 1776, from Botetourt County. He was also a member of the convention of 1775.

In 1776, while a delegate to the convention, he was appointed Colonel of the 13th Virginia Regiment on Continental establishment. He was one of the Original Members of the Order of the Cincinnati. See *Virginia Magazine of History*, Vol. VI, No. 1, July, 1898; also Vol. VII, No. 1, page 26.

He was at Brandywine and Germantown in the fall of 1777, and at Monmouth, June 28, 1778. See Judge Johnston's "Life of Gen. N. Green."

In 1777-78-79, Colonel Russell was in Washington's Grand Army; was in General Woodford's brigade, which was ordered to join General Lincoln at Charleston, S. C., at which place they arrived April 10, 1780, and the surrender took place May 12, 1780. He was held a captive on a British prison ship which sailed for the West Indies; while in captivity, his relatives in England made earnest overtures to him to return to his allegiance to the King, but he was too staunch a patriot to be corrupted by their offers of high place and position in England. He was exchanged in November, 1780, and immediately entered Washington's Grand Army; was at Yorktown on October 19, 1781, when Cornwallis surrendered. He served until November 3, 1783, when he was brevetted Brigadier General and retired on half pay for life. See Heitman's "Register of Officers of the Continental Army," page 354. He received large grants of land in Kentucky for his services in the Colonial and Continental Armies. He was a man made in the finest mould, military in appearance, straight, spare, muscular, active and over six feet in height. Col. David Campbell, of Campbell's Station, East Tennessee (an old Colonial and Revolu-



tionary soldier), said that he saw him at Abingdon, Va., just after he had received his appointment as Colonel of one of the Virginia regiments, when he was on the eve of leaving to join the army, and he thought he was the finest specimen of a military man and cavalier that he had ever seen.

General <sup>3</sup>Russell's wife, Tabitha Adams, daughter of Samuel Adams and Charity Courts, his wife, died in 1776, leaving him with nine children; his eldest daughter, <sup>4</sup>Mary Henley, taking charge of the household at her mother's death; the father being away from home in the service of his country, and bravely did this young daughter fulfill the trust imposed upon her, in caring for her young brothers and sisters, until her marriage to Capt. William Bowen.

Upon General Russell's return home from the war, in 1783, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Henry Campbell, the widow of Gen. William Campbell, the famous leader of the American forces at the Battle of Kings Mountain, who died a few weeks before the surrender at Yorktown in 1781. She was a daughter of John Henry, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, and his wife, Sarah Winston; her grandfather, Isaac Winston, married Jane Robertson, a sister of Dr. William Robertson, the historian. They were related to the family of Lord Brougham, the great English orator. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. E. Campbell Russell was a sister of Patrick Henry. She was a woman gifted with great intelligence and rare conversational powers. Her daughter by General Campbell, Sarah B., afterwards married Gen. Francis Preston.

General Russell had nine children when he was married to Mrs. Campbell. Their life was perfectly happy and harmonious. He was remarkable for his devotional nature, and as a husband and father was fond and indulgent. Their daughter, <sup>4</sup>Jane B. Russell, married Col. William P. Thompson, and they left two daughters, who, after the death of their parents, lived with their grandmother, Mrs. Russell, near Abingdon, Va. <sup>4</sup>Mary Henley, General Russell's eldest daughter, was married in 1777 to Capt. Wm. Bowen, an officer in the Virginia Colonial and Continental Armies.

General Russell's eldest son, <sup>4</sup>William, was in the





Battle of Kings Mountain, though quite a young man at the time. He, with his brother, <sup>4</sup>Robert Spottswood Russell, at the close of the war, moved to Lexington, Ky., and settled on land given to them by their father, being a part of his military grant.

The above-named <sup>4</sup>William Russell commanded a regiment in the War of 1812. He was a brave, patriotic, excellent citizen, and died in 1826. <sup>4</sup>Robert S. Russell moved from Kentucky to Missouri, and died in 1841. General Russell's other children all moved to the Western country and reared families of respectability. Many of his descendants became prominent men and women. General Russell died at the residence of Colonel Allen, in Rockingham County, Virginia, on the Shenandoah, January 14, 1793, and was buried in the adjoining County of Culpeper, at "Buck Run" Church, where his father's family, and his wife were buried. His second wife, Elizabeth Henry, survived him for thirty years, living near Abingdon, Virginia, among her children and grandchildren, a noted and exemplary woman. She was born in 1747; died in 1825.

<sup>1</sup>Peter Russell's family came to the Colony of Virginia from England, date of emigration not known. He was living in Orange County, Virginia, prior to 1710. He married Sarah ————. He died in 1746. Her will is dated April 20, 1756, Culpeper County, Virginia, Will Book "A," page 165. They had four children, namely: <sup>2</sup>Sarah, married Mr. Read; <sup>2</sup>Mary, married Mr. Wright; <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth, married Mr. Roberts. Col. <sup>2</sup>William Russell, born in 1679; married Mary Henley in 1720. He was Captain and Colonel in Virginia Colonial service. See Henning's "Statutes of Virginia," Vol. VII, and "History of St. Marks Parish," by Slaughter. He died October 18, 1757. He left three children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Dr. Henry Russell, died in early manhood, unmarried. <sup>3</sup>Catherine Russell, married Mr. Roberts; they had two sons, <sup>4</sup>John and <sup>4</sup>Henry: Gen. <sup>3</sup>William Russell, the only one whose line can be traced, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1735; married, first, Tabitha Adams, daughter of Samuel Adams and Charity Courts, his wife, in 1755. She had ten children,



and died in 1776. His second wife was Elizabeth Henry, a sister of Patrick Henry, and widow of Gen. William Campbell, one of the heroes of the Battle of Kings Mountain; by her he had two daughters and two sons.

I will now give a connected list of Gen. <sup>3</sup>William Russell's descendants.

Gen. <sup>3</sup>Russell's fourteen children were: <sup>4</sup>Henry, killed by Indians in 1773, when he was sixteen years of age; <sup>4</sup>Althaleah, <sup>4</sup>Catherine and <sup>4</sup>Henley Russell died young; the other ten were: <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Mary Henley, <sup>4</sup>Tabitha, <sup>4</sup>Robert, <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>Celia, <sup>4</sup>Samuel, <sup>4</sup>Chloe, <sup>4</sup>Eliza and <sup>4</sup>Jane Russell.

<sup>4</sup>William Russell, born in 1758, was in the War of 1776, was at the Battles of Kings Mountain, Whitsell's Mills and Guilford Court House. He married Nancy Price, December 17, 1786. They had eleven children. He died in July, 1825; his wife died in September, 1830. Soon after the close of the Revolution of 1776, he emigrated from Culpeper County, Virginia, to Fayette County, Kentucky. He was in a number of expeditions against the Indians under Gen. Charles Scott, Col. James Wilkerson and Gen. Anthony Wayne. He commanded a regiment of regulars at the Battle of Tippecanoe, under Gen. William Henry Harrison. He served in the Kentucky Legislature for a number of years, then retired to his country home, "Mount Brilliant." Gen. <sup>3</sup>William Russell inherited a military tract of land from his deceased brother, Dr. <sup>3</sup>Henry Russell. This tract comprised two thousand acres. This he divided equally between his two sons, <sup>4</sup>William and <sup>4</sup>Robert Russell. It was situated about six miles from Lexington, Ky., on a stream called the Elkhorn.

<sup>4</sup>William Russell and Nancy Price had, first, <sup>5</sup>Eliza, born September 14, 1787. She was married to Daniel Bradford on February 14, 1807, son of John Bradford, who established the *Kentucky Gazette*. She died in 1850; he in 1857. Their children who left descendants were: <sup>6</sup>Anne, <sup>6</sup>Julia B. and <sup>6</sup>William R. Bradford. <sup>6</sup>Anne R. Bradford married Nathaniel L. Turner, of Fayette County, Kentucky. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Caroline, married John S. Shields, of Stanford, Ky. They



removed to Galveston, Texas. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Nelson, <sup>5</sup>Emma and <sup>8</sup>Lewis Shields. <sup>7</sup>Nathaniel Turner is unmarried, and lives in Wyoming. <sup>6</sup>Julia Bradford married Dr. Samuel Hatch, in 1831. They moved to Missouri. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Daniel, <sup>7</sup>Clarence and <sup>7</sup>Julia Hatch. <sup>7</sup>Daniel B. Hatch married Hattie Shields. He died in Missouri, in 1880, leaving two children: <sup>8</sup>Daniel B. and <sup>5</sup>Anne M. Hatch. <sup>7</sup>Clarence G. Hatch married Mrs. Bradford, of Texas. <sup>7</sup>Julia Hatch married Judge Andrew Ellison, of Canton, Mo. Their four children are: <sup>8</sup>Israel, <sup>8</sup>Julia, <sup>8</sup>Samuel and <sup>8</sup>James Ellison. <sup>6</sup>William R. Bradford married Agnes Bradford, of Georgetown, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Clara, married Colonel Whitley. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Lambert and <sup>8</sup>Bradford Whitley. <sup>7</sup>William R. Bradford married Ida Donahoe, and lives in Washington, D. C.

<sup>5</sup>Samuel P. Russell, born in 1795, married Eliza Davenport, of Nachitoches, La., in 1824. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Samuel D. Russell, married Emily D. B. Brandt. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>William, born in 1855; married Miss Barr; they had three children. <sup>7</sup>Jane, born in 1860, married Charles Hunter, of Fon du Lac, Wis., and has one son, <sup>8</sup>Hobert Hunter. <sup>7</sup>Clementina Russell, born in 1865, is the adopted daughter of Bishop Hobert Brown, of Fon du Lac, Wis. <sup>6</sup>William E. Russell, married Sally E. Alexander, of Grand Ecore, La., and has four children. <sup>6</sup>Eliza Russell, married J. B. Davenport, and lives in New Orleans, La.

<sup>6</sup>Caroline E. Russell, daughter of Col. William and Nancy Price Russell, born in 1797, married, first, Carter Henry Harrison, in 1822; her second husband was Thomas P. Dudley. Her children were: <sup>6</sup>Carter Henry Harrison, born February 15, 1823. He graduated in Yale College, then completed a course of law at Transylvania University, in Kentucky. He spent several years in foreign travel. Upon his return he sold his Kentucky estate and went to live in Chicago, where he became prominent in city politics. In 1854 he married, first, Sophia Preston, of Henderson, Ky. She died in Germany in 1876. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>Caroline, <sup>7</sup>Carter Henry, <sup>7</sup>William and <sup>7</sup>Sophia Harrison. The last-named, <sup>7</sup>Sophonisba Harrison, married Barrett East-



man. <sup>6</sup>Carter H. Harrison has repeatedly been elected Mayor of Chicago. His second wife was Margaret Stearnes, of Chicago. <sup>6</sup>Carter H. Harrison was assassinated in his home in Chicago, in 1894. His son, <sup>7</sup>Carter H., Jr., succeeded him in the office, and has also been repeatedly elected Mayor of Chicago.

<sup>6</sup>Tabitha Russell, married Robert Wiley; no issue.

<sup>6</sup>William Russell, married Eugenia McTire; no issue.

<sup>6</sup>Catherine Russell, married William Whitehead; no issue.

<sup>6</sup>Mary Russell, married her first cousin, Edward Wilson; their line is given on the Wilson branch.

<sup>6</sup>Robert H. Russell, born April 5, 1807; married Elizabeth B. Todd, daughter of Hon. Charles I. Todd, of Shelby County, Kentucky. He was Minister to Russia in 1841. <sup>5</sup>Robert Russell's five children were: <sup>6</sup>Letitia S., married Judge R. T. Posey, of Socorro, New Mexico. They have one daughter, <sup>7</sup>Eliza D. <sup>6</sup>William B. Russell, married Yomasita Rodriguez. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>Lucia, <sup>7</sup>Anita, <sup>7</sup>William and <sup>7</sup>Francisca Russell. <sup>6</sup>Olga Russell, married John Hall, of Shelby County, Kentucky, and has one son: <sup>7</sup>Russell Hall, of Shelby County, Kentucky. <sup>6</sup>Charles T. Russell, married Adelia Burnham, and lived at Socorro, New Mexico. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Maud and <sup>7</sup>Robert S. Russell. <sup>6</sup>Robert E. Russell is unmarried, and lives at Presidio, Texas.

<sup>6</sup>Felix Grundy Russell, born in 1809, married Mary Dudley, and lived in California. Issue, five children: <sup>6</sup>Mary, married John Clayton, of Covington, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Florence and <sup>7</sup>Edward Clayton. <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth, married J. W. Wallis, of Fayette County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William R. <sup>6</sup>Caroline, married F. Reece. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary and <sup>7</sup>Arthur Reece. <sup>6</sup>James Russell, married Clara Haws, and lived at Yelvington, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary and <sup>6</sup>Samuel Russell, of California.

<sup>6</sup>Anne Russell, married Abram Dudley. They lived in Adrian County, Mo. Issue, five children: <sup>6</sup>James, married Sally Hayes. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Thomas and <sup>7</sup>James Dudley. <sup>6</sup>Mary, married William Thompson, of Adrian County, Missouri. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Ethelbert, <sup>7</sup>Sally, <sup>7</sup>Winnie and <sup>7</sup>Willard Thompson. <sup>6</sup>William, married Lucy Harrison. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Ella, <sup>7</sup>Guilford, <sup>7</sup>Samuel and <sup>7</sup>Ethel Dudley. <sup>6</sup>Carter H. and <sup>6</sup>Eugene Dudley.





<sup>5</sup>Sarah Russell, married Rev. James W. Dudley, and lived in Adrian County, Missouri. Issue, six children: <sup>6</sup>William R., married Margaret Steele, and lived at Moline, Mo. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Gavin, <sup>7</sup>Ambrose, <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Caroline and <sup>7</sup>Margaret Dudley. <sup>6</sup>Eliza, married James M. Patton, of Adrian County, Missouri. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Florence, <sup>7</sup>James, <sup>7</sup>Anne, <sup>7</sup>Martha, <sup>7</sup>Charles and <sup>7</sup>Kate Patton. <sup>6</sup>Robert Dudley, married Mrs. Priscilla Hawkins. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Virginia, <sup>7</sup>Kate, <sup>7</sup>George and <sup>7</sup>Henrietta Dudley. Dr. <sup>6</sup>Clifton F. Dudley, born August 28, 1845, married Eleanor H. Long. They live at Shelbyville, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary and <sup>7</sup>Sarah Dudley. <sup>6</sup>Catherine Dudley, married William R. Price, of Missouri City, Mo. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Virginia and <sup>7</sup>James Price. <sup>6</sup>James E. Dudley, of Adrian County, Missouri, married Caroline Botts.

<sup>4</sup>Mary Henley Russell, the eldest daughter of Gen. William Russell, born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1760; married Capt. William Bowen. Their descendants are given in the Bowen sketch in this volume.

<sup>4</sup>Robert Spottswood Russell, third son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, March 28, 1762. He was in the War of 1776, and was married, in 1787, to Deborah M. Allen. They left nine children who had issue, namely:

<sup>5</sup>Tabitha A. Russell, married Richard P. Long. They had five children: <sup>6</sup>Deborah Long, married Thomas J. Wilson. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Anne, <sup>7</sup>Martha (married Mr. Marshall, of Kansas City, Mo.), <sup>7</sup>Richard and <sup>7</sup>Mary Wilson (married Mr. Raymond, of Liberty, Mo.). <sup>6</sup>Elizaebth H. Long, married James C. Moore. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Charles Moore, married Elizabeth Rinsey. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Edward Moore. <sup>6</sup>Robert Long, of Independence, Mo., married Fanny Monroe. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Frances, married Mr. Davis; <sup>7</sup>Robert, <sup>7</sup>Caretta, <sup>7</sup>Maud and <sup>7</sup>Ota Long. <sup>6</sup>Anne R. Long, married Isaac Campbell, of Independence, Mo. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Robert W., of Warsaw, Mo.; <sup>7</sup>Isaac and <sup>7</sup>Claude Campbell. <sup>6</sup>Tabitha Long, married William Lucas. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William Lucas, of Denver, Col.

<sup>5</sup>Elizabeth V. Russell, born in May, 1792; died in August, 1857; married Judge Joseph Freeland, of Maryland. They moved to Kentucky, and later to Cal-



loway County, Missouri, where he died in 1854. Their children were: <sup>2</sup>Deborah A., married Gen. John A. Curd, of Palmyra, Mo. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Diana, married William H. Smith, of Howard County, Missouri. Issue: <sup>8</sup>William C., <sup>5</sup>Frazer and <sup>6</sup>Carter Smith.

Col. <sup>5</sup>Thomas A. Russell, born in 1794, was in the War of 1812; he married, first, Anne M. Allen, his cousin. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Robert Russell, born October 25, 1818; married Louise J. Matson. Issue: <sup>7</sup>James M. Russell, born in 1846; married Caroline White, of Bourbon County, Ky. Issue: <sup>5</sup>Mabel, <sup>5</sup>Kate and <sup>5</sup>Louise Russell. <sup>6</sup>Sarah M. Russell, born August 15, 1820; married Edward Dudley, only son of Jephtha Dudley, of Frankfort, Ky. They moved to Quincy, Ill. In 1824 Col. <sup>5</sup>Thomas A. Russell married, second, Sarah L. Garrard, granddaughter of James Garrard, the second Governor of Kentucky. She was born in 1810. The children of this marriage were: <sup>6</sup>Anna Russell, married Dr. Hypolite des Cognets. Their only living child, <sup>7</sup>Louis des Cognets, lives in Lexington, Ky. <sup>6</sup>Margaret T. Russell, married Maj. Alexander G. Morgan, only son of Maj. Alexander Morgan, who fell at Buena Vista in 1846. They live at Green Cove Springs, Fla. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>Anna, married Claude M. Johnson, of Lexington, Ky. Issue: <sup>5</sup>Margaret and <sup>5</sup>Rosa Johnson. <sup>7</sup>Alexander G. Morgan, of Lexington, Ky.; <sup>7</sup>Thomas R. Morgan, also of Lexington, Ky.; <sup>7</sup>Charles M. Morgan, of Green Cove Springs, Fla., and <sup>7</sup>Laurie A. Morgan, of Green Cove Springs, Fla. <sup>6</sup>Laura V. Russell, married William J. Hawkins; no issue. <sup>6</sup>Thomas A. Russell, was killed at Milton, Tenn., in 1863, in Morgan's command, C. S. A.

<sup>5</sup>Rebecca W. Russell, born in 1798; died in 1850; married Thomas M. Allen, of Columbia, Mo. Issue: <sup>6</sup>William and <sup>2</sup>Anne R. Allen, married Henry Slack, of Columbia, Mo.

<sup>6</sup>Deborah Russell, married William T. Breckenridge. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Letitia, married Thomas Saunders, her cousin. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William, married a Miss Bondurant, and <sup>7</sup>Rosa, married a Mr. Hood. <sup>6</sup>Eglentine, married Enoch Hootan. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Robert, married Ella Baskin; <sup>7</sup>John B., <sup>7</sup>William and <sup>7</sup>Anne Hootan.



°William H. Russell, married Zanette Freeland, of Baltimore. He went to California, and was prominent as a lawyer and politician in that State. He died in Washington, D. C., in 1873. His children were: °Robert E., of California; °Egbert F., of Kansas City, Mo., married Sarah Lykins. Issue: °Julia, °Effie and °Theodore Russell. °F. W. Russell, of California; °Thomas D. Russell, of Fulton, Mo.; °G. W. Russell, of New Mexico, unmarried; °Josephine D. Russell, married, first, Eugene Erwin, a grandson of Henry Clay. Their children were: °Lucretia C. Erwin, married Minor Simpson, of Fayette County, Kentucky. Issue: °John M. C., °Joseph R. and °Eugenia Simpson. °Nettie and °Mary Erwin. °Josephine D. Russell-Erwin married, second, John M. Clay, youngest and only surviving son of Henry Clay, of Ashland. They lived near Lexington, Ky. °Henry C. Russell, married Fanny Basey. They live in Chicago, Ill. Issue: °Eugenie, °Henry and °Clarence Russell.

°Mary B. Russell, born in 1805; died in 1882; married Jefferson Garth, of Scott County, Kentucky. Issue: °Robert R., married Katie Turner. Their children were: °Turner, married Ella M. Donald; °Mary, married Emmett Clinkseales. Issue: °Robert and °Emmett Clinkseales. °Squire Garth, married Ann Wood. Issue: °Matilda Garth; °Mau., unmarried, of Kansas City, Mo. °William, was in Federal Army in 1862, of Liberty, Mo.; married Kate Berry. Issue, one son: °John B. Garth, of Liberty, Mo. °Elizabeth, married Col. Thompson Worley, of Columbia, Mo. Issue: °Mary and °Katie Worley. °Samuel Garth, of St. Joseph, Mo.; married Clara Craig. Issue: °Henry, °James, °Russell and °Ida Garth. °Henry A. Garth, of Rockport, Mo.; married Phœbe Turner. Issue: °Elizabeth Garth, married Mr. Crews, of Rockport, Mo. °James M. Garth, of Columbia, Mo., married Emma Spence. Issue: °Mary and °Kate Garth. °Walter Garth, of Columbia, Mo., married Eva Samuels. Issue: °Mary, °Jefferson, °Lucy and °William Garth.

Dr. °Robert S. Russell, married Sally Ware. They lived in Calloway County, Mo. Their children were: °Sarah Russell, married Joseph Wasson. Issue: °May,



married Frank M. Donald, of Covington, Ky. Their children are: <sup>s</sup>Sarah, <sup>s</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>s</sup>Marian and <sup>s</sup>Alexander Donald. <sup>c</sup>Robert T. Russell, married Mrs. Cox, and lives at Odessa, Mo. <sup>c</sup>Mary E. Russell, married Charles W. Innis, of Fayette County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Henry Innes, of Lexington, Ky., married Cordelia Richardson; <sup>1</sup>Robert Innes, of Fayette County, Kentucky, married Anne Richardson. Issue: <sup>s</sup>Mary, <sup>s</sup>Sally and <sup>s</sup>Willie Innes. <sup>c</sup>Elizabeth D. Russell, married, first, Mr. Eggleston; second, Mr. Alnutt. She had two sons, namely: <sup>1</sup>Robert Eggleston, of Odessa, Mo., and <sup>1</sup>Clifford Alnutt.

<sup>c</sup>Miriam M. Russell, born in 1810; died in 1844; married Dr. Matthew R. Arnold, of Nicholas County, Kentucky. They moved to Boone County, Missouri. Issue: <sup>c</sup>Maria Arnold, married Prof. B. A. Jones, of Linneus, Mo. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Florence, <sup>1</sup>Lily, <sup>1</sup>Malvia, <sup>1</sup>Arnold, <sup>1</sup>Barton and <sup>1</sup>Elizabeth Jones. <sup>c</sup>Robert Arnold, of Mexico, Mo., married Miss Morris. Issue: <sup>c</sup>Morris, <sup>1</sup>Joseph, <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>1</sup>Robert, <sup>1</sup>Julia, <sup>1</sup>Ann and <sup>1</sup>Elizabeth Arnold.

<sup>4</sup>Tabitha A. Russell, daughter of Gen. <sup>3</sup>William and Tabitha Adams Russell, his wife, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1764. She married Capt. William Campbell, of Washington County, Virginia, about 1784. He was a son of Patrick Campbell, Jr., and Anne Steele, his wife. His grandfather was Patrick Campbell, father of Col. Charles Campbell, who was the father of Gen. William Campbell, one of the heroes of Kings Mountain. Soon after their marriage they moved to Cumberland, which was then in Davidson County, North Carolina. In 1788 they moved to Fayette County, Kentucky. In 1793, they moved to Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, and settled permanently at Caney Station, which was a part of the Russell survey. Captain William Campbell was Captain in the 17th Virginia Regiment in 1779. See *Virginia Magazine*, October, 1898. Their children were:

<sup>3</sup>Tabitha Campbell, married Judge Alney McLean. He was Captain in the War of 1812, and four years in the United States Congress. Their children were: <sup>c</sup>Thornton, married and had two children: <sup>1</sup>Noland and <sup>1</sup>Margaret McLean. Judge <sup>c</sup>Robert, married Mary Whitaker, and lived at Grenada, Miss. Their children





are: <sup>1</sup>Louisa, married Hugh L. Bedford, of Bailey, Shelby County, Tennessee. Their sons are: <sup>8</sup>Benjamin and <sup>8</sup>Hugh J. Bedford. <sup>7</sup>Judge William McLean, of Grenada, Miss., married Susie Collins. Their son, <sup>8</sup>Robert D. McLean, was born in 1883. <sup>6</sup>Eliza A., married William McBride, of Canton, Miss. <sup>6</sup>Roberta McLean, of Grenada, Miss., and <sup>6</sup>Transylvania McLean, married William McBride, of Canton, Miss.

<sup>5</sup>Mary Campbell, married Ephraim Brank, of Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. He was in the War of 1812, and died in 1874. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Louise, married James M. Taylor; no issue. <sup>6</sup>Tabitha A., married Dr. William H. Yost; no issue. Rev. <sup>6</sup>Robert C., of St. Louis, Mo., married Ruth Smith in 1865. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Sarah W., <sup>7</sup>Rockwell S. and <sup>7</sup>Robert C. Brank, all of St. Louis, Mo. <sup>6</sup>Mary J. Brank, married Dr. William G. Yost, of Greenville, Ky. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Mary W., married, first, her relative, Samuel McLean, and second, Dr. Thomas Slaton. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Henry McLean and <sup>8</sup>Brank Slaton. <sup>7</sup>William H. Yost, married Lizzie Reno, and had three children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Addie, <sup>8</sup>Edmond and <sup>8</sup>Mary B. Yost. Dr. <sup>7</sup>Ephraim Yost is unmarried.

<sup>5</sup>Nancy Campbell, married Charles F. Wing. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>William, died unmarried; <sup>6</sup>Jane, married Edward Rumsey, a prominent man in Kentucky politics. They left no children. <sup>6</sup>Samuel, of Owensboro, Ky., married Emily Weir. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Edward R., married Louise R. Scott; no issue. <sup>7</sup>Weir, died in 1867. <sup>7</sup>Emma Wing, married Prof. W. Yerkes, Paris, Ky. <sup>7</sup>Samuel, of Henderson, Ky., married Miss Hopkins. They have one child, <sup>8</sup>Lucy Wing. <sup>7</sup>Charlie Wing married Anna Hawthorne, of Princeton, Ky. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Charles and <sup>8</sup>Emma Wing. <sup>6</sup>Caroline D., of Greenville, Ky. <sup>6</sup>Anna, of Greenville, Ky. <sup>6</sup>Lucy, married J. Short, of Greenville, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary, married Louis Reno, a banker of Greenville, Ky. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Lucy, <sup>8</sup>Julia and <sup>8</sup>Louise Reno. <sup>7</sup>Charles Short, married Sue Reno. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Lizzie, <sup>8</sup>Anne, <sup>8</sup>Reno, <sup>8</sup>May and <sup>8</sup>Kate Short. <sup>7</sup>Lucy Short married Samuel Saunders. <sup>7</sup>Minnie Short married J. J. Kahn, of Louisville, Ky. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Eva Kahn. <sup>7</sup>Anna Short is unmarried. <sup>6</sup>Lucelia Wing married, in 1859, James K. Patterson, President of the



State College at Lexington, Ky. They have one son, <sup>1</sup>William A. Patterson, born in 1868.

<sup>5</sup>Eliza Campbell, married Elder Barton W. Stone. She was his first wife, and died in 1809. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Amanda W. Stone, born in 1802; married her cousin, Samuel A. Bowen, September, 1821. She died at Hannibal, Mo., in 1881. For her descendants, see the Bowen and Campbell genealogy. <sup>6</sup>Tabitha R. Stone, born in 1803; married, first, James Shackelford, of Mason County, Kentucky. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth C. Shackelford, born in 1829; married Joshua P. Richards, of Hannibal, Mo.; died in 1853. <sup>7</sup>Barton W. S. Shackelford, born in 1830; married Jane N. Smith, of Rockville, Ind. They moved to St. Joseph, Mo., in 1881. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Frank H. R. Shackelford, married Effie A. Noel. Issue: <sup>9</sup>Barton W. S. Shackelford. <sup>6</sup>Tabitha Stone Shackelford, married, second, Perseus E. Harris, of Rockville, Ind. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Sarah C. Harris, born in 1839; married Alfred H. Stark, of Rockville, Ind. They have one son, <sup>8</sup>Frederick Stark. <sup>7</sup>Mary A. Harris, died unmarried. <sup>6</sup>Mary A. H. Stone, born in 1805; died in 1872; married Captain Chilton Moore, of Fayette County, Kentucky. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth C. Moore, married Robert Clark; no issue. <sup>7</sup>Hannah A. R. Moore, married Dr. John D. Grissim, a native of Tennessee; they lived at Georgetown, Ky. Their children were: <sup>8</sup>Mary Grissim, married Charles Kenney. <sup>8</sup>Eliza C. Grissim, married Samuel H. Lieb, of San Jose, Cal., a prominent attorney. Their children are: <sup>9</sup>Lida C., <sup>9</sup>Elna, <sup>9</sup>Frank, <sup>9</sup>Allen and <sup>9</sup>Roy C. Lieb. <sup>8</sup>Anna Grissim, of Lexington, Ky., not married. <sup>8</sup>Jeannette D. Grissim, married William B. Gano, of Dallas, Texas. They have a daughter, <sup>9</sup>Aliena Gano. <sup>8</sup>Eva and <sup>8</sup>John Grissim, not married. <sup>7</sup>Charles C. Moore, married Lucy Peak. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Charles C., <sup>8</sup>Lealand P., <sup>8</sup>Thomas B. and <sup>8</sup>Lucille Moore. <sup>7</sup>Mary A. Moore, married Maj. Thomas Y. Brent, of Paris, Ky. He was killed in the Confederate service at the Battle of Green River Bridge, July 4, 1863. Their children are: <sup>8</sup>Mary Brent, married Charles W. Dabney, of Virginia, now of Cincinnati, O. They have two daughters, <sup>9</sup>Margaret and <sup>9</sup>———— Dabney. <sup>8</sup>Margaret Brent



married ————. <sup>1</sup>Jane C. Moore, married Lieut.-Gov. James E. Cantrell, of Scott County, Kentucky. She left one son, <sup>2</sup>James Campbell Cantrell. <sup>3</sup>Eliza Stone, born in 1807; died in 1831; married, first, Robert Nuckols; second, Alexander Shackelford; no issue.

<sup>4</sup>Jane Campbell, died unmarried.

<sup>5</sup>Samuel Campbell, married Cynthia Campbell; no issue.

<sup>6</sup>John C. Russell, son of Gen. <sup>7</sup>William Russell and Tabitha Adams, his wife, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1768. He died in 1822. In 1793 he married Anne Clay. Issue:

<sup>8</sup>Jane E. Russell, married Rev. Claiborne Duval. Issue: <sup>9</sup>Anne Duval, married John Gale. Dr. <sup>10</sup>William Duval, of Pineville, Mo., married four times, his wives' names being: Paralee Holland, Sarah Pearson, Jane Boyer and Thursey Woods. Several of their children died in early youth. Those who left descendants were: <sup>11</sup>Eldora Duval, married J. M. Warmack. Issue: <sup>12</sup>William, <sup>13</sup>Matthew, <sup>14</sup>Jesse and <sup>15</sup>Elizabeth Warmack. <sup>16</sup>Claiborne Duval, married Mary Hamilton; issue: <sup>17</sup>Clarice Duval. <sup>18</sup>Sarah F. Duval, married Dr. S. D. Preston, of Pinewood, Mo. <sup>19</sup>Anne E., <sup>20</sup>Mary, <sup>21</sup>Clarence and <sup>22</sup>Cynthia Duval. <sup>23</sup>Caroline Duval, married John Ewell, of Paducah, Ky. Issue: <sup>24</sup>John G., <sup>25</sup>Emma B., <sup>26</sup>Anne M., <sup>27</sup>Cynthia E., <sup>28</sup>Lem H., <sup>29</sup>Carrie B., <sup>30</sup>Claud D., <sup>31</sup>Edwin E. and <sup>32</sup>Louise Ewell. <sup>33</sup>Hardy M. C. Duval, of Morganfield, Ky., married Eliza Mobley. Issue: <sup>34</sup>Claude H., of Shawneetown, Ill., married ————. Issue: <sup>35</sup>Clara G. Duval. <sup>36</sup>Lavinia, married Louis Meyer, of Morganfield, Ky. Issue: <sup>37</sup>Duval and <sup>38</sup>Margaret Meyer. <sup>39</sup>Fanny B., married David Brenneke, of Indianapolis, Ind. <sup>40</sup>Maydie, <sup>41</sup>Nannie, <sup>42</sup>William, <sup>43</sup>Claiborne and <sup>44</sup>Kate Duval.

<sup>45</sup>Tabitha A. Russell, born in 1796; died in 1862; married Lucius D. Duval, of Union County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>46</sup>John D., of St. Louis, Mo., married ————. Issue: <sup>47</sup>Robert Duval, of Monticello, Ark. <sup>48</sup>Martha, married Mr. Ashe, of Texas. <sup>49</sup>Elizabeth, married Mr. Symmes, of Texas. <sup>50</sup>Mary A. Duval, born in 1821, married Mr. Rowley, of Union County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>51</sup>Robert, married Lucy Hodge. Issue: <sup>52</sup>Kenneth and



<sup>8</sup>———— Rowley. <sup>7</sup>James, married Julia Hodge. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Cora and <sup>8</sup>———— Rowley. <sup>7</sup>William Rowley, of New York City; <sup>7</sup>Lee Rowley. <sup>6</sup>Martha L. Duval; <sup>6</sup>William H. C. Duval, born in 1829, lives at Morey Flat, Opevedo County, Cal. <sup>6</sup>Tabitha A. Duval, born in 1821, married John R. D. Byrne, of Hopkins County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>John, married Hannah Sisk. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Kate, <sup>8</sup>Lucius and <sup>8</sup>Robert Byrne. <sup>7</sup>Sarah, married John Bruce, of Hopkins County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Charles and <sup>8</sup>Walter Bruce. <sup>7</sup>Charles Byrne. <sup>6</sup>Samuel Duval, born in 1834; married M. A. Short, and lives at Alexander, Erath County, Texas. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Pearl, <sup>7</sup>Cordelia and <sup>7</sup>Henry Duval. <sup>6</sup>Charles T. Duval, born in 1836, married Melinda J. Bruton, and lives at Grass Valley, Cal. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Anne and <sup>7</sup>Lucius Duval. <sup>6</sup>Daniel Duval, born in 1841; died in C. S. A., in 1861.

<sup>6</sup>Lavinia G. Russell, born in 1803; died in 1874; married Dr. William Dozier, of Mississippi. Issue: Dr. <sup>6</sup>Alney M. Dozier, of Heidelberg, Miss., married Mary Pool. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Lavinia, <sup>7</sup>Malvina, <sup>7</sup>Mary, <sup>7</sup>Charlotte, <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Celeste and <sup>7</sup>Elijah P. Dozier.

Dr. <sup>5</sup>William C. Russell, born in 1806, lived near Elkton, Ky., and married Mary S. Farley, of Virginia. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Hattie E., married O. A. McLeod. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William and <sup>7</sup>Russell J. McLeod. <sup>6</sup>John W., <sup>6</sup>James D., <sup>6</sup>Corinne E. and <sup>6</sup>Claude C. Russell.

<sup>5</sup>Cynthia A. Russell, born in 1811; died in 1867.

<sup>4</sup>Samuel Russell, son of Gen. <sup>3</sup>William Russell and Tabitha Adams, his wife, was born in 1770; died in 1835; married, in 1794, Lucy, daughter of Col. William and Jane Johnson Roberts, of Culpeper County, Virginia. Soon afterward they removed to Muhlenburg County, Kentucky. She died in 1851. Their children were:

<sup>5</sup>Jane Russell, married her relative, Henley Moore, of Russellville, Ky. He died in 1821. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Lucy R. Moore, married Charles Lofland, of Russellville, Ky. They removed to Memphis, Tenn. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary J., married Henry W. Courts, of Clarksville, Tenn. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Lucy, <sup>8</sup>Argie and <sup>8</sup>Fanny W. Courts, of Russellville, Ky. <sup>7</sup>Charles Lofland, of Memphis, Tenn., born in 1842. <sup>6</sup>Russell Moore, married





Louisa Roberts. They removed to Texas. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Lucy, married Mr. Markham, of Augusta, Ark.; no issue. <sup>1</sup>Jane, married John Wilson, of Ohio. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Laura Wilson, of Lancaster County, Ohio. <sup>1</sup>Rebecca, married E. Davidson; no issue. <sup>1</sup>Samuel Moore, of Memphis, Tenn. <sup>6</sup>Mary C. Moore, married James McCallen, of Russellville, Ky. Issue: <sup>1</sup>James R., of Louisville, Ky. <sup>1</sup>John, of Russellville, Ky., married Florence Emerson. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Robert, <sup>8</sup>Lizzie C. and <sup>8</sup>Walter E. McCallen. <sup>1</sup>Mary, married Charles M. Griffith, of Russellville, Ky. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Caddy B. Griffith. <sup>1</sup>Lucy, married John C. Smith, of Hillsboro, Texas. They have one son, <sup>8</sup>Henry F. Smith. <sup>1</sup>Frances A. McCallen, died in Marshall, Texas, in 1873.

Mrs. <sup>5</sup>Henley Moore married, second, Francis Browning. She died in 1868, a very aged woman.

<sup>5</sup>Henley C. Russell, married Hannah Patterson. Issue: one son, <sup>6</sup>James S. Russell, of Waverly, Tenn., who married Evelyn Hobson, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue: <sup>1</sup>John (married Amanda Prim), <sup>1</sup>Hugh and <sup>1</sup>Alice Russell.

<sup>5</sup>Tabitha A. Russell, married, first, William Crumbaugh; second, Judge Pleasant Hynes, of Bowling Green, Ky. No issue.

<sup>6</sup>Catherine Russell, married Richard Jones, of Muhlenburg County, Kentucky. No issue.

<sup>6</sup>Mary Russell, married Louis R. Richards, of Frankfort, Ky. Both died in Memphis, Tenn. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Lucy R. Richards, married P. G. Kennett: no issue. <sup>6</sup>Martha C. Richards, married John F. Cromwell, of Morganfield, Ky.; issue: <sup>1</sup>Louis, <sup>1</sup>Frederick, <sup>1</sup>Joseph M. and <sup>1</sup>Robert Cromwell. <sup>6</sup>Samuel R. Richards, married Mary Willett, of Memphis, Tenn.; issue: <sup>1</sup>Samuel Richards, of Memphis, Tenn., <sup>1</sup>Joseph, <sup>1</sup>Kate and <sup>1</sup>Louis Richards. <sup>6</sup>Eliza C. Richards, married W. H. Bridges, of Memphis, Tenn.; issue: <sup>1</sup>Mary R. Bridges (married H. X. Morton, of Caseyville, Ky.) and <sup>1</sup>Henry Bridges, of Houston, Texas. <sup>6</sup>Bettie M. Richards, married J. W. Pitman, of Memphis, Tenn.; issue: <sup>1</sup>Page and <sup>1</sup>Gertrude Pitman, of Morganfield, Ky.; and <sup>6</sup>Douglas Richards, of Memphis, Tenn.

<sup>6</sup>Robert S. Russell, of Muhlenburg County, Kentucky,



removed to Paris, Tenn., where he and his wife died. He married his relative, <sup>6</sup>Celia McLean, daughter of Dr. Robert McLean. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Lucy R. Russell, of McKenzie, Tenn.; <sup>6</sup>Rebecca M. Russell, of McKenzie, Tenn.; <sup>6</sup>Edward Russell, of McKenzie, Tenn., who married Mabel Carter; issue: <sup>7</sup>Willie Russell.

<sup>4</sup>Celia Russell, daughter of Gen. William Russell and Tabitha Adams, his wife, was born in 1772. She married, in 1790, Robert Wilson, late of Maryland. Their children were:

<sup>5</sup>Rebecca A. Wilson, born in 1791; married Dr. Robert McLean, of Greenville, Ky. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Robert McLean, married, first, Nancy Jones; married, second,, his cousin, Celia Rowland; issue: <sup>7</sup>Rebecca McLean, married H. P. Dank, now of Rockport, Ky.; issue: <sup>8</sup>Robert W., <sup>8</sup>James E., <sup>8</sup>Nancy J., <sup>8</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>8</sup>Ella Dank. <sup>7</sup>George McLean, married Nancy Dank; issue: <sup>8</sup>Sally, <sup>8</sup>Rose E., <sup>8</sup>Robert H. and <sup>8</sup>Margaretta McLean. <sup>7</sup>William McLean, of Nelson, Ky., married Margaret Kincheloe. <sup>7</sup>Nancy McLean, unmarried. <sup>7</sup>Rowland McLean and <sup>7</sup>Celia McLean. <sup>6</sup>Alney McLean, married Cornelia Herring, and lived at Grand Gulf, Miss. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Cornelius McLean, killed at Petersburg, Va., in Confederate Army; <sup>7</sup>William McLean, of New Orleans, married Amanda L. Magruder, in 1876. <sup>6</sup>Celia McLean, married her cousin, <sup>5</sup>Robert I. Russell. Her children are found among the descendants of <sup>4</sup>Samuel Russell. <sup>6</sup>Eliza McLean, married John B. Harvey; issue: <sup>7</sup>George W. Harvey, of Rocky Springs, Miss.; married Mrs. Mary E. Powers (*nee* Haring); issue: <sup>8</sup>John H., <sup>8</sup>Robert A. and <sup>8</sup>Russell M. Harvey. <sup>7</sup>John B. Harvey, of New Carthage, La., married Mrs. Rebecca Adams (*nee* McClelland); issue: <sup>8</sup>George M., <sup>8</sup>Emma L. and <sup>8</sup>James B. Harvey. <sup>7</sup>Robert A. Harvey, married Mrs. E. B. Calthorp (*nee* Parker); issue: <sup>8</sup>Kate, <sup>8</sup>Sally, <sup>8</sup>Cornelia and <sup>8</sup>Ella Harvey. <sup>6</sup>Edward McLean, married Dora Payne, of Mississippi; issue: <sup>7</sup>Kate McLean, married I. M. Cameron, of Vicksburg, Miss.; they have one child, <sup>8</sup>Edward R. Cameron. <sup>7</sup>Dora McLean, married James Y. McClelland, of Tallulah, La. <sup>7</sup>Sally McLean, unmarried, of Tallulah, La.



<sup>6</sup>William F. McLean, married Mary Ross, of Mississippi. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary W. McLean, of Evansville, Ind.; <sup>7</sup>Sally R. McLean, married M. M. McLean, of Evansville, Ind.; issue: <sup>8</sup>Cornelius, <sup>8</sup>Mary, <sup>8</sup>Alice and <sup>8</sup>Florence McLean. <sup>7</sup>Chester McLean, of Evansville, Ind. <sup>7</sup>Edward J. McLean, of Peoria, Ill. <sup>6</sup>Sally G. McLean, of Tallulah, La., is unmarried. <sup>6</sup>Robina McLean, married her cousin, <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel Rowland: their children are given in the Rowland family. <sup>6</sup>Dr. Russell McLean, of Rocky Springs, Miss., is unmarried. <sup>6</sup>George McLean, of Rocky Springs, Miss., married Amelia Russell (no relation).

<sup>6</sup>Sarah F. Wilson, born in 1795; died in 1853; married her cousin, Robert Wilson. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Robert Wilson, married Frances Freeland; they had a son, <sup>7</sup>Russell Wilson, who married Ida Moore; issue: <sup>8</sup>Lillian and <sup>8</sup>Raymond Wilson.

Mrs. <sup>6</sup>Sarah F. Wilson married, a second time. Rev. Basil Hunt. Their daughter, <sup>6</sup>Celia Hunt, married Mr. Crane. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Sarah and <sup>7</sup>James Crane, of Flemmingsburg, Ky.

<sup>6</sup>Edward J. Wilson, born in 1798, married his cousin, Mary H. Russell. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Mary J. Wilson, married Charles H. Harold, of Louisville, Ky. Their daughter, <sup>7</sup>Mary Harold, married Albert Baker, of Louisville, Ky. They have one son, <sup>8</sup>Herman H. Baker. <sup>6</sup>Caroline B. Wilson, married Calvin Campbell, of Louisville, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Edward and <sup>7</sup>Catherine Campbell. <sup>6</sup>Eliza C. Wilson, married Dr. Payne, of Dayton, Ky. Issue <sup>7</sup>Charles E. Payne.

<sup>6</sup>Celia R. Wilson, born in 1807; died in 1867; married Jeremiah Rowland, of Jessamine County, Kentucky. Their children were: <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel H. Rowland, married his cousin, <sup>6</sup>Robina McLean; issue: <sup>7</sup>Robert, <sup>7</sup>Rebecca, <sup>7</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>7</sup>Sally, <sup>7</sup>Robina, <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>7</sup>Margaret Rowland. <sup>6</sup>Celia E. Rowland, married her cousin, Dr. Robert McLean. issue: <sup>7</sup>Rowland and <sup>7</sup>Celia McLean. <sup>6</sup>Mary R. Rowland, married Stephen Walker, of Franklin County, Kentucky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Russell, <sup>7</sup>Matilda, <sup>7</sup>Celia and <sup>7</sup>Rowland Walker. <sup>6</sup>Tabitha A. Rowland, married William Cassell, of Canton, Miss. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary, <sup>7</sup>Cornelia, <sup>7</sup>Russell, <sup>7</sup>Eudora, <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Frank, <sup>7</sup>Catherine, <sup>7</sup>Anne, <sup>7</sup>Albert, <sup>7</sup>Lula, <sup>7</sup>John and <sup>7</sup>James



Cassell. <sup>6</sup>William H. Rowland, of Canton, Miss., married Sue M. Cassell. They had one son, <sup>7</sup>William C. Rowland. <sup>6</sup>Sally L. Rowland, married Moses A. McLure, of Winchester, Ky. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Russell, <sup>7</sup>James, <sup>7</sup>Bertie, <sup>7</sup>Louise and <sup>7</sup>Turner McLure. <sup>6</sup>Katie R. Rowland, married Rev. J. D. Turner.

<sup>5</sup>Tabitha C. Wilson, born in 1810; died in 1840; married Richard Keene, of Georgetown, Ky. Their son, <sup>6</sup>Robert W. Keene, married Mary W. Rowland. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Florrie Keene, who married J. S. Arnold, of Jessamine County, Kentucky, and <sup>7</sup>Lizzie Keene.

<sup>4</sup>Chloe C. Wilson, born in 1813; died in 1845; married Alexander Shackelford; left no children.

<sup>4</sup>Henley Russell, youngest son of Gen. William Russell and Tabitha Adams, his wife, was born in 1774. In 1795 he emigrated to Kentucky and settled upon land inherited from his father, in Logan County, which included the present site of Russellville, where he lived for many years. He served in the War of 1812, and was at the Battle of Raisin River. He never married. The later years of his life were spent with his youngest sister, Mrs. Chloe Sanders, in Sumner County, Tennessee, where he died in 1839, aged sixty-five years.

<sup>4</sup>Chloe Russell, the youngest child of Gen. <sup>3</sup>William Russell and Tabitha Adams, his wife, was born at their home on Clinch River, in 1776. She was only six months old at the time of her mother's death. She was married in 1792, to Rev. Hubbard Saunders, one of the pioneer Methodist preachers in Tennessee. About 1798 they removed from Virginia to Sumner County, Tennessee, where they lived and reared a large family. Mr. Saunders died in 1828; she in 1850, aged seventy-four. Their children were:

<sup>5</sup>Nancy A. Saunders, born in 1793; married a relation, Robert Harper, in 1816. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Lucy A. Harper, married James Vinson, of Louisiana. Issue: <sup>7</sup>R. W. Vinson, of Jefferson, Texas; married Sophia S. Gibbs. Issue <sup>8</sup>Mary G., <sup>8</sup>Lucy S. and <sup>8</sup>John M. Vinson. <sup>7</sup>Richard T. Vinson, of Shreveport, La., married Sally Hill; issue: <sup>8</sup>Ada and <sup>8</sup>Allen Vinson. <sup>7</sup>Alice Vinson, married John T. Green, of Nashville, Tenn.; issue: <sup>8</sup>Minnie L. and <sup>8</sup>Marvin Green. <sup>7</sup>Lily Vinson, married John M.





Harper, of Jefferson, Texas; issue: <sup>s</sup>Charles, <sup>s</sup>Robert and <sup>s</sup>Lucy V. Harper. <sup>c</sup>Chloe R. Harper, married John Duncan, of Russellville, Ky. They moved to Trinity Mills, Texas. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Robert H. Duncan, of Trinity Mills, Texas; <sup>1</sup>Eugene Duncan, married Maggie Dixon; issue: <sup>s</sup>Mary and <sup>s</sup>Eugene Duncan. <sup>1</sup>Ella Duncan, married A. D. Dickinson; issue: <sup>s</sup>Robert C. and <sup>s</sup>A. D. Dickinson. <sup>1</sup>Daniel D. Duncan and <sup>1</sup>Hubbard S. Duncan. <sup>c</sup>Maria Harper, married Capt. W. T. Sample, of Trinity Mills, Texas. <sup>c</sup>Anne Harper, married James Duncan, of Russellville, Ky. <sup>c</sup>Clara Harper, married Prof. C. W. Callender, of Hendersonville, Tenn. Issue: <sup>1</sup>William and <sup>1</sup>Ewing Callender. <sup>c</sup>Col. Robert Harper, married, first, Sophia Valentine. Issue: one child, <sup>1</sup>Sophia Harper, married Robert E. Cowart, a lawyer, of Dallas, Texas. Issue: <sup>s</sup>Robert E. Cowart, born in 1881. <sup>c</sup>Adeline Harper, married Col. James Turner, a prominent and distinguished lawyer of Gallatin, Tenn. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Robert, <sup>1</sup>Adeline and <sup>1</sup>Claribel Turner.

<sup>c</sup>Elizabeth H. Saunders, born in 1795; married Capt. John A. Walker, of Davidson County, Tennessee, about 1817. Issue: <sup>c</sup>Mary A. Walker, married Benjamin Hamblen, of Davidson County, Tenn. <sup>c</sup>Chloe Walker, married William Pierce, of Davidson County, Tenn. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Mary E. Bierce, married William Allen, of Nashville, Tenn., and <sup>1</sup>William Pierce, of Texas. <sup>c</sup>Catherine Walker, married William Chambers, of Union City, Tenn. Issue: <sup>1</sup>Charles Chambers, of Nashville, Tenn.; <sup>1</sup>Mary, <sup>1</sup>William and <sup>1</sup>Sally Chambers, who married John R. George, of Union City, Tenn.

<sup>c</sup>Maria R. Sanders, born in 1797; married Dr. James L. Gray, of Tippa County, Mississippi.

<sup>c</sup>Sally E. Sanders, born in 1799; married Peter Byser, of Sumner County, Tennessee. Issue: <sup>c</sup>Chloe R. Byser, married, first, Benjamin W. Mills, of Sumner County, in 1839. Their children are: <sup>1</sup>Sally Mills, married D. H. I. Wells; no children. <sup>1</sup>Dero Mills, married Anne E. Shute, in 1867; issue: <sup>s</sup>Maggie, <sup>s</sup>William, <sup>s</sup>Anne, <sup>s</sup>Lee, <sup>s</sup>Bessie and <sup>s</sup>Mary D. Mills. <sup>1</sup>John P. Mills, of Sherman, Texas, married Ellie W. Wilson, in 1872; issue: <sup>s</sup>Haydie, <sup>s</sup>Rowen, <sup>s</sup>Ethel, <sup>s</sup>Lawrence and <sup>s</sup>Mary Mills. <sup>1</sup>Minnie Mills married R. S. Murrey, of Sumner County; issue:



<sup>6</sup>Samuel and <sup>5</sup>John D. Murrey. <sup>7</sup>Bettie Mills, married Moscow Wright, of Hartsville, Tenn. Issue: <sup>5</sup>Russell and <sup>6</sup>Romulus Wright. <sup>6</sup>Mrs. Chloe Byser, married, second, Hugh Joiner. Their son, <sup>7</sup>Thomas H. Joiner, married Sue Anthony in 1881.

<sup>6</sup>Minerva Saunders, died in 1844, unmarried.

<sup>6</sup>Clara Saunders, born in 1803; married Samuel Read, of Davidson County, Tennessee. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Mildred A. Read, married Madison Martin, of Sumner County, Tennessee. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Samuel A. Martin, of Atchison, Kansas, married, first, Eunice V. Crenshaw. They had one daughter, <sup>5</sup>Mary L. Martin. He married, second, Bettie Crenshaw, of Gallatin, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>Emma Martin, married Lorenzo Stowe, of Rome, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>Clara L. Martin, of Gallatin, and <sup>7</sup>Mattie Martin, married Russell H. Ward, of Arkansas. <sup>6</sup>Chloe R. Read, married John Drake, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue: <sup>7</sup>William Drake, married Laurie Brodie; issue: <sup>5</sup>Medora and <sup>5</sup>John Drake. <sup>7</sup>Clara L. Drake, married William Wilkerson, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>Sarah A. Drake, married Belfield Bratton, of Davidson County, Tennessee. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Clarence and <sup>5</sup>Hattie Bratton. <sup>7</sup>Mary, <sup>7</sup>Maud, <sup>7</sup>Joseph and <sup>7</sup>John Drake. <sup>6</sup>Sarah E. Read, married Rev. James Warfield. They moved to Lexington, Ark. Issue: <sup>7</sup>Samuel, <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>7</sup>Robert O., <sup>7</sup>Clara G., <sup>7</sup>George H. and <sup>7</sup>Charles M. Warfield. <sup>6</sup>Hubbard S. Read, of Davidson County, is unmarried.

<sup>6</sup>Chloe R. Saunders, born in 1807; married Alexander Ewing, of Davidson County, Tennessee, in 1825. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Sarah A. Ewing, married, first, Boyd M. Simms; second, Joseph Carter, and third, Judge John M. Gaut, of Nashville, Tenn. Her children were: <sup>7</sup>Anne Simms, married J. W. McFadden; issue: <sup>8</sup>Sadie McFadden. <sup>7</sup>Mariana Simms, married R. N. Richardson, of Franklin, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>William E. Carter, of South Pittsburgh, Tenn., married ————. <sup>7</sup>Joseph W. Carter, married Kate R. French; issue: <sup>9</sup>Joseph Carter. <sup>6</sup>Hubbard S. Ewing, of Franklin, Tenn., married Sallie Hughes; issue: <sup>7</sup>Sallie S. Ewing, married Winder McGavock, in 1883; issue: <sup>5</sup>Hattie McGavock. <sup>7</sup>Alexander Ewing, of Birmingham, Ala. <sup>6</sup>Malvina Ewing, married Mr. Titcombe; issue: <sup>7</sup>Alexander Titcombe, of Columbia.



Tenn., married Miss Smiser; they have one son, <sup>8</sup>Alexander Titcomb, Jr. <sup>6</sup>William R. Ewing, married Miss Brown; issue: <sup>7</sup>Wheless B. Ewing, of Franklin, Tenn.

<sup>6</sup>William R. Saunders, born in 1810; married Anne Mills; they moved to Starkville, Miss., in 1844; he died in 1864; issue: <sup>6</sup>Hubbard T. Saunders, of Starkville, Miss., married Ella Rogers; issue: <sup>7</sup>Hubbard T., <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth M. and <sup>7</sup>Robert P. Saunders. <sup>6</sup>Caroline A. Saunders; married C. B. Turnipseed, of Vaiden, Miss.; issue: <sup>7</sup>Annie, <sup>7</sup>Maggie, <sup>7</sup>Nettie, <sup>7</sup>Hubbard and <sup>7</sup>Grosie Turnipseed. <sup>6</sup>William R. Saunders, of Winona, Miss., married Fannie E. Allen. <sup>6</sup>Thomas E. Saunders, of Covington, Texas, married Alice L. Mumbre; issue: <sup>7</sup>Dero, <sup>7</sup>Anne and <sup>7</sup>Willie Saunders. <sup>6</sup>Chloe B. Saunders, married Dr. T. L. Wilbourne, of Winona, Miss.; issue: <sup>7</sup>William R. I. Wilbourne. <sup>6</sup>Dero A. Saunders, of Starkville, Miss., married Grosie Ames. <sup>6</sup>John S. Saunders, of Starkville, Miss.

<sup>6</sup>Tabitha T. Saunders, born in 1812; married W. H. Moore, of Nashville, Tenn.; issue: <sup>6</sup>Frances Moore, married William Lellyett; issue: <sup>7</sup>John Lellyett, a lawyer, of Nashville, who married Lady Weakley. Issue: <sup>8</sup>Mary Frances, <sup>8</sup>Catherine and <sup>8</sup>Joseph. <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth B. Moore, married Mr. Stuart, of Williamson County, Tennessee. <sup>6</sup>Catherine Moore, married Edward Jones, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>6</sup>Turner Moore, of Davidson County, Tenn., married Miss Whitsitt, of Nashville, <sup>6</sup>William H. Moore, married Ethel Porter, of Tullahoma, Tenn.; issue: <sup>7</sup>Margaret, <sup>7</sup>Kate and <sup>7</sup>Frank Moore. <sup>6</sup>Anna F. Moore, married John Whitsett, of Davidson County, Tenn. <sup>6</sup>James T., married; issue: <sup>7</sup>Maud, married Lockert Doak. <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>6</sup>Alice and <sup>6</sup>Benjamin Moore (married Mary Wilson).

<sup>6</sup>Catherine M. Saunders, born in 1814; married Peyton R. Bosley, of Davidson County, Tennessee. They removed to Red River Parish, Louisiana. She died in 1836. Issue: <sup>6</sup>John R. Bosley, of Bossier Point, La., born in 1832; married Mary I. Jones; she died in 1861; issue: <sup>7</sup>John R. Bosley, of Grand View, Texas, born in 1852; married Ida C. Smith, of Dallas, Texas; issue: <sup>8</sup>John H. Bosley, born in 1881. <sup>7</sup>Catherine S. Bosley, born in 1853; married Oren S. Penny, of Conshatta, La.;



issue: <sup>8</sup>Oren S., <sup>8</sup>Monty L., <sup>8</sup>Harvar R., <sup>8</sup>Arthur S. and <sup>8</sup>Spisar M. Penny. <sup>6</sup>John R. Bosley, married, secondly, Josephine L. Huston; issue: <sup>7</sup>Joseph H. Bosley, of Bossier Point, La.; <sup>7</sup>Wilhelmina, <sup>7</sup>Ora E., <sup>7</sup>Susie S., <sup>7</sup>Eva L. and <sup>7</sup>Henry R. Bosley. <sup>6</sup>Hubbard S. Bosley, of Coushatta, La., married Mary Powell, in March, 1856; issue: <sup>7</sup>Thomas R., <sup>7</sup>Mariou P., <sup>7</sup>Anna, <sup>7</sup>Milton H., <sup>7</sup>Hubbard S., <sup>7</sup>Perceville L. and <sup>7</sup>Walter W. Bosley.

<sup>6</sup>Thomas Sanders, born in 1816; married E. Leticia Breckinridge; lived near Nashville, Tenn.; issue: <sup>6</sup>William Sanders, married Miss Bondurant. <sup>6</sup>Rose Sanders, married Mr. Hood, of Nashville, Tenn.

<sup>6</sup>Adeline C. Saunders (twin sister of Thomas), born in 1816; married Dr. Alexander Graham, of Sumner County, Tennessee; issue: <sup>6</sup>Chloe F. Graham, born in 1857; married George W. Sumner, of Davidson County, Tennessee; issue: <sup>7</sup>Lou C. Sumner, married S. J. Bloodworth, of Edgefield Junction, Tenn.; <sup>7</sup>Hattie, <sup>7</sup>George, <sup>7</sup>Charles, <sup>7</sup>Hubbard, <sup>7</sup>Adeline and <sup>7</sup>Jay H. Sumner. <sup>6</sup>Susan A. Graham, born in 1845; married Prof. Charles S. Douglas, of Gallatin, Tenn.; issue: <sup>7</sup>Ada and <sup>7</sup>Clare Douglas.

<sup>6</sup>Hubbard H. Saunders, born in 1819; married Elizabeth Bondurant; he died in 1879, at the old Saunders homestead, in Sumner County, Tennessee; their children are: <sup>6</sup>William Saunders, of Saundersville, Tenn.; <sup>6</sup>Jacob T. Saunders, of Saundersville, Tenn., married a Miss Weaver; issue: <sup>7</sup>Hubbard T. and <sup>7</sup>Jefferson W. Saunders. <sup>6</sup>Edward, <sup>6</sup>Joseph and <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Saunders, all of Sumner County, Tennessee.

The children of Gen. <sup>5</sup>William Russell and Elizabeth Henry Campbell, his second wife, were:

<sup>4</sup>Elizabeth H. Russell, born in 1785; married Capt. Francis Smith, of Washington County, Virginia, January 10, 1804. She died October 10, 1804, aged nineteen years.

<sup>4</sup>Henry W. and <sup>4</sup>Patrick H. Russell died in infancy.

<sup>4</sup>Jane Russell, born in 1788; married Col. William P. Thompson, of Washington County, Virginia. Several sons died in early youth. Their other children were:

<sup>5</sup>John H. Thompson, a Methodist minister; died in Virginia.





<sup>5</sup>Elizabeth H. Thompson, married William Williams, of Asheville, N. C.; she died in St. Louis, Mo., leaving no children.

<sup>5</sup>Mary A. Thompson, married Dr. David R. McAnally, the distinguished editor of the *Methodist Advocate*, published in St. Louis, Mo. She died in 1861. Issue:

<sup>6</sup>Charles McAnnally, a Methodist minister, married Miss Bowie, of Vicksburg, Miss.; issue: <sup>7</sup>Charles,

<sup>7</sup>Margaret and <sup>7</sup>Julia McAnally. <sup>6</sup>David R. McAnally, is professor in the State University, of Columbia, Mo.

<sup>6</sup>Mary A. P. McAnally, married Francis P. Carter, of Farmington, Mo.; issue: <sup>7</sup>Amy M., <sup>7</sup>David P. and

<sup>7</sup>William P. Carter.

This gives the descendants of Gen. William Russell and his first wife, Tabitha Adams, and his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Henry Campbell.

#### RUSSELL COAT OF ARMS.

Ar. a lion ramp. gu.; on a chief sa. three escallops of the first. Crest: a goat-passant-ar, armed or. Motto: "*Che sara sara*" ("What will be, will be"). Badge: The root of a tree couped and eradicated or.



## THE ADAMS FAMILY OF MARYLAND.

<sup>1</sup>Francis Adams, of Charles County, Maryland, was born in 1643, and came to the Colony of Maryland from England in 1658. He acquired land in Charles County in 1663, also in 1671; these tracts of land were called "Raily," "Troops Rendezvous," "Pinnas" and "Bachelor's Hope." In 1671 he was married to Grace ———. She was administratrix on her husband's will in 1699. He died in 1698. There is a document on record in Charles County, in which is his name, with that of many other citizens, addressing a petition to the King of England, written in 1689.

His son, <sup>2</sup>Francis Adams, of "Troops Rendezvous Farm," Charles County, Maryland, was born in 1675. In 1704 he was married to <sup>2</sup>Mary Godfrey, daughter of <sup>1</sup>George Godfrey, Gentleman, of Charles County, Maryland, and his wife, <sup>1</sup>Mary ———, widow of John Payne.

<sup>1</sup>George Godfrey, Gentleman, came to Maryland in 1664. He was Justice of Charles County Court, and a Lieutenant in a troop of horse in 1680, in the Colonial service. See Old Charles County Records.

<sup>2</sup>Francis Adams and his wife, <sup>2</sup>Mary Godfrey, were living in Charles County in 1722. His will is dated November 30, 1760, recorded May 26, 1766. They had seven children, as follows:

<sup>3</sup>Josias Adams, married Anne Jenifer. His will is recorded in Charles County, Maryland, August 17, 1773. His children were: <sup>4</sup>Daniel J., a Major in the Maryland Regulars in 1777; he died in 1796; <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>4</sup>Anne Adams.

<sup>3</sup>George Adams.

<sup>3</sup>Ignatius Adams, inherited the family seat. "Troops Rendezvous," was a private in the Revolution of 1776, and received land for his services in 1794.

<sup>3</sup>Abednego Adams was born in 1720; married Mary



Peoke, daughter of William Peoke, of Fairfax County, Virginia. He married three times. The name of his second wife is not known. The third wife was Hannah Moss. He was a planter. His will is dated June 28, 1804. He died November 1, 1809, leaving three sons.

<sup>3</sup>Samuel Adams, married <sup>1</sup>Charity Courts, daughter of Col. <sup>2</sup>John Courts and <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth Yates, his wife, of Charles County, Maryland. <sup>3</sup>Samuel Adams died when comparatively a young man, leaving a widow and four daughters. Five children are mentioned in his will. One, perhaps, was a posthumous child. His will was proved September 10, 1718. See Charles County Records. Of his daughters, <sup>4</sup>Tabitha Adams married <sup>5</sup>William Russell, Jr., of Culpeper County, Virginia. <sup>4</sup>Celia Adams married Joseph Stephens. <sup>4</sup>Athaleah Adams married Joseph Hopewell. <sup>4</sup>Chloe Adams, no record of her marriage. Two of <sup>3</sup>Samuel Adams' daughters are mentioned in old Virginia records as having deeded tracts of land to Gen. George Washington. After <sup>3</sup>Samuel Adams' death, his widow married Samuel Moore, and they had two daughters (names not known) and one son, Lieut. <sup>4</sup>William Moore. He was in the Virginia Continental Army. Therefore, <sup>4</sup>Tabitha Adams Russell had three own sisters named Adams, and two half-sisters and one half-brother named Moore.

<sup>3</sup>Francis Adams married Jane ———, of Charles County, Maryland. They had eight children, among whom were: <sup>4</sup>Godfrey, <sup>4</sup>Walter, <sup>4</sup>Francis and <sup>4</sup>Samuel.

<sup>3</sup>Francis Adams died July 17, 1776. His widow married Dr. William Lindsay.

<sup>3</sup>Benjamin Adams married ———. He died before 1760, and left one child, <sup>4</sup>Francis Adams. He was living in Virginia in 1749.

This connects with the line of <sup>3</sup>William Russell, Jr., of Culpeper County, Virginia.



## THE COURTS FAMILY.

The Courts, or Courte, family lived in Stoke-Gregory, Somerset, England. The founder of the Maryland branch was the "Honorable <sup>1</sup>John Courts, Gentleman," who first appears as "John Courtis, of St. Georges Hundred," in Charles County, Maryland, as one of the Freemen summoned to a General Assembly of the Freemen of the Province, to be held at St. Marie's, January 25, 1637. His parentage, or date of his arrival in America, we have so far failed to discover. He is the earliest paternal ancestor of Charity Courts, wife of Samuel Adams and mother of Tabitha Adams, wife of Gen. William Russell, that we have on record.

In the following year, 1638, he is again mentioned in the public documents of the Province as "<sup>1</sup>John Courtis," in each case in connection with the General Assembly matters. On the 12th of September, 1647, as "<sup>1</sup>John Courts" he was sworn to the oath of fealty, and on June 3, 1650, record is made of his personal "cattle mark," showing him to have been not only a man of "affairs," but a man of property in the Province, and entitled by his membership in the General Assembly to the distinction of Gentleman. He was Burgess and member of the Governor's Council till his death, in 1697.

The name of his wife was Margaret, as determined from the record of the births of their children, beginning in 1655, preserved in the ancient record of births in Charles County, Maryland, recently discovered at Port Tobacco, in that county. Her maiden name was not on the record.

<sup>2</sup>Capt. John Courts, Gent., born in 1655, was in 1699 granted the "Manor of Clean Drinking" (now owned by his descendant, Mr. Nicholas Jones). It is situated on the old Jones Mill road, seven miles out from Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D. C., near Chevy Chase. After serving in many public offices in Charles County,





he died in 1702, leaving issue: Col. <sup>3</sup>John Courts, who died in 1747. Some of his descendants in the South write their surname as it is pronounced, "Coates." The following extract is from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. VI, No. 2, October, 1898:

"Capt. <sup>2</sup>John Courts, the son and heir of the above Hon. <sup>1</sup>John Courts, was a member of the upper Assembly of the Province of Maryland, on May 10, 1692. There is a tradition among his descendants that he was an officer in the Colonial Army. He was generally known as 'Captain <sup>2</sup>John Courts,' and his son as 'Colonel <sup>3</sup>John Courts.' On October 1, 1699, Captain <sup>2</sup>John patented 700 acres of land, which tract was subsequently increased to 1,400 acres by inheritance, and further grants. This estate extended down Rock Creek to what is known as Jones Ridge, in what was then Charles County, Maryland."

A complete survey of the estate was made by Henry Hollingsworth, the Provincial surveyor in 1699, when by a singular chance a name was given to the place, which has clung to it for upwards of two hundred years.

Tradition says the surveying party, having finished their work and exhausted their liquor, named the estate "Clean Drinking." Any way, an old local ditty goes thus:

"He broke his bottle  
At the Spring with a will,  
And the name of Clean Drinking  
Clings to it still."

In early times, all grants of land, as soon as surveyed, received names, and it is probable that "Clean Drinking" was given because of a remarkable spring which was upon the property. This is now one of the most famous manors in Montgomery County, Maryland.

Captain <sup>2</sup>John Courts, son of Hon. <sup>1</sup>John Courts, was a wealthy planter, and tradition as to his "high life" as lord of the manor of "Clean Drinking" is backed up by revelations in his will, dated in 1702, by which he be-



queathed to his son and heir, <sup>3</sup>John Courts III, among other things. "One Silver punch bowl marked R. & S. H., and 1 doz. silver spoons marked J. & C. C., my silver-hilted rapier, and my best saddle, with pistols and holsters." To his son, Henley, he left "My silver dagon marked R. H." The silver punch bowl had probably belonged to Capt. <sup>2</sup>John Courts' father-in-law, Robert Henley, the father of Charity Henley Courts, as it bore the initials of Capt. Robert Henley and Sarah, his wife. It affords a clue to the social status of Capt. John Courts' father-in-law, Capt. Robert Henley.

The spoons bore the initials of <sup>2</sup>John and Charity Courts, and the silver dagon was probably inherited from Capt. Robert Henley, his father-in-law, as it was marked "R. H." Capt. <sup>2</sup>John Courts' will, dated and recorded in 1702, at Annapolis, Maryland, names his wife, Charity, and their issue: <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Robert, <sup>3</sup>Henley, <sup>3</sup>Charles, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Ann and <sup>3</sup>Charity. Births are recorded as early as 1680. Capt. <sup>2</sup>John Courts' wife, Charity Henley Courts, was a daughter of Capt. Robert Henley, a member of the Maryland House of Delegates in 1678. See State records.

Col. <sup>3</sup>John Courts, the third of the name we have on record in Maryland, was the second Lord of the Manor of "Clean Drinking," then in Charles County, Maryland, and subsequently in King George County, and from 1748 to 1776 it was in Frederick County, and since 1776 it has been in Montgomery County, Old Charles County having been subdivided at these dates.

Col. <sup>3</sup>John Courts, it was said, was at home but little, as his duty as an officer in the Colonial Army called him away on many campaigns. His wife was Elizabeth Yates, daughter of Maj. Robert Yates, of "Mount Republican Manor," Charles County, Maryland. He was an officer in the Colonial Army. See State Records, Maryland.

Col. <sup>3</sup>John Courts' will, dated and recorded at Annapolis, Md., in 1747, mentions his wife, Elizabeth, and their children: <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Robert, <sup>4</sup>Henley, <sup>4</sup>Ann, <sup>4</sup>Charity Adams, <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Jones and <sup>4</sup>Mary Ann Martine. His executors named were William Courts, John Martine and Charles Jones. Both of the above named



John Courts described "Clean Drinking Manor" in their wills.

Captain <sup>2</sup>John bequeaths the place to his daughter, <sup>3</sup>Ann. It is supposed that Colonel <sup>3</sup>John bought it from his sister, as he afterwards owned it. Colonel <sup>3</sup>John left it to his son, <sup>4</sup>John IV, who sold it to his sister <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth's husband, Charles Jones, "Gentleman." This <sup>4</sup>John Courts IV was a Brigade Major in the Continental Army and a member of the Order of Cincinnati. See Saffell's "Record of Soldiers of the Revolution of 1776," page 488. He was a brother of Charity Courts Adams, mother of Mrs. Gen. William Russell. Historic "Clean Drinking Manor" has been in one family for two hundred years.

Just beyond the city limits of our National Capital, or, to be exact, just seven miles from the White House gates, in Montgomery County, Maryland, about one mile from Chevy Chase, on the old Jones Mill road, off Connecticut Avenue, extended, tourists find one of the oldest Manor houses of the Potomac region. The electric cars run to Chevy Chase, about one mile from this historic mansion.

A manor was usually granted by royalty to a scion of good, or aristocratic family, who, leaving the mother country behind, lived on his isolated American plantation in a manner resembling a feudal baron, with black slaves to produce the necessaries of living—the luxuries being imported from England. Indeed, "Clean Drinking," as this manor has been called for so many years, held white slaves, or "indentured servants," as well as negro slaves. In 1750 Charles Jones, who had married <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Courts, daughter of Col. <sup>3</sup>John Courts III, having bought the old Manor House from his wife's brother, <sup>4</sup>John Courts IV, erected the now well-known Manor House of "Clean Drinking;" it stands on a hill commanding a fine view. It is, of course, very old-fashioned, of frame, brick-filled, one and a half stories high, with dormer windows, in the prevailing style of the period and region, and flanked by high outside chimneys. A veranda approached by a flight of wooden steps, extends its arms from chimney to chimney, while two doors open from it directly into the principal apart-



ments. The mouldering roof and weather-boards are much decayed, but the doors, some of which are of solid walnut, and the heavy sashes that enclose the tiny window panes, are well preserved. On one side of the house is a cluster of roofless brick buildings, erected at the same time that the main house was built; the one containing the great brick oven was the kitchen, and the others were the domicile of the housekeeper, and house servants. Near these buildings is a primitive stone dairy. On the opposite side of the house is the old-fashioned flower garden. The beds in this quaint plot are bordered with magnificent boxwood shrubs, said to be the finest now in this country. These were planted by Charles Jones, "Gentleman," in the form of a letter "J," about the same time that Washington set out his famous boxwood hedges at Mt. Vernon. This historic old house is still owned and occupied by the descendants of Charles and <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Courts Jones.

All of the former owners of "Clean Drinking" are buried in the family graveyard near the Manor House.

This Charles Jones, who married Elizabeth Courts, was one of the judges of the first court held in Montgomery County, Maryland, and it is among his descendants that the surname of the first proprietors, as "Lords of the Manor," has been preserved as "Coates," instead of "Courts," which is in all of the old records of the family. True-hearted hospitality always reigned at "Clean Drinking Manor," and in the days gone by, nearly all of the public men sojourning at the National Capitol have been guests there. One of the heroes of the old manor was Brigade Major <sup>5</sup>John Courts Jones, who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War on the staff of General Smallwood. He was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati. His wife was a daughter of Col. Robert H. Harrison, aide to General Washington and his private secretary. Descendants of this couple now live at "Clean Drinking;" but the glory of the place, as imparted by wealth, has vanished. The old house is filled with almost priceless relics of the past—books, furniture, china, silver, glass, etc. The accumulation of hundreds of years, but here its glory ends, for the house is falling to decay; the gardens,





arbors, graveyard, etc., are overrun with rank weeds, and an air of general debility prevails, for much free-heartedness and hospitality has been its ruin.

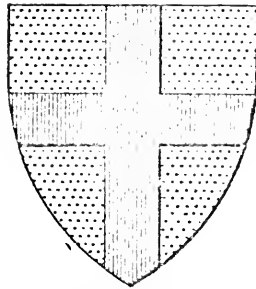
I return now to the Courts family. The wife of Col. <sup>3</sup>John Courts was Elizabeth, daughter of Maj. Robert Yates, of "Mount Republican Manor," in Charles County, Maryland. Col. <sup>3</sup>John probably divided his property before he executed his will, or at least gave his daughter, <sup>4</sup>Charity, her portion of his estate upon her marriage to Samuel Adams, as he gave but 10,000 pounds of tobacco to her. Tobacco was "currency" then (1747).

<sup>4</sup>Charity Courts, daughter of Col. <sup>3</sup>John and Elizabeth (Yates) Courts, of "Clean Drinking Manor," Maryland, was married to Samuel Adams, of Charles County, Maryland, before 1747, as in her father's will of that date she is mentioned as "Charity Adams." Samuel Adams' will was proved September 10, 1748. Mrs. Lida C. Lieb has a copy of this will. She now lives in San Jose, Cal. (1899). Nowhere in the archives of Maryland is the surname given as spelled otherwise than Courtis, Courts or Coart, and in no will of the "three John Courts" is the name written otherwise than "Courts."

All living descendants in the male line write their name "Courts." The spelling of the name "Coates" occurs almost only among the Jones branch of the family.

In connection with this subject and pedigree, see "An Account of Old Maryland Manors, and Their Lords," in the Johns Hopkins Studies, 1883. Also the published volumes of the "Archives of Maryland," by Louis H. Evarts: "History of Western Maryland," and the calendar of Maryland State Papers.





Owen.

### THE OWEN FAMILY.

The Owen family, which forms the subject of this sketch, is of Welch origin, descendants of the ancient Kings of Wales. The Owen Glendowers, or Glendower Owens, were persecuted by their enemies, and driven from their estates to the mountain wilds, where they became shepherds; their ancestral home was in Marionethshire, Wales, one of the extreme western counties, the coast of which is washed by Cardigan Bay. It lies not far southwest from the port of Liverpool, and its principal town is Barmouth. South of it lies the County of Montgomery. Here the Society of Friends had many adherents, and a large number of the Welch people joined this society. As the hand of persecution fell heavy upon them, their eyes naturally turned towards the new Western World, as a much desired haven of peace and rest from the tyrannies and oppressions of the Old World. The Welch custom, and that of the Swiss and Palatines, in settling new countries, were similar in many respects. They would first send reliable persons across the Atlantic to purchase lands and make preparations for the reception of the expected colonists, then send the colony later.



At this time, in the fourth quarter of the seventeenth century, William Penn, the Chiefest of the Quakers, had already projected his plans of a government founded on brotherly love, and from him a large number of Welch Quakers, led by Rowland Ellis, purchased five thousand acres of land in Pennsylvania. They arrived in America in 1682, another colony coming in 1686. There were also a number of Owens of these colonists, among them being three brothers from Wales, <sup>1</sup>Thomas, <sup>1</sup>John and <sup>1</sup>William Owen, who arrived in the Colony of Virginia about the same time, and settled in Henrico County, twenty miles below where Richmond now stands. It is not known whether they were related to the Owens who settled in Pennsylvania or not.

The original will of <sup>1</sup>Thomas Owen is recorded in Henrico County, Virginia, dated 1741, and probated in 1744; but the earliest mention of the family is in the will of Thomas Brookes, also recorded in Henrico County, dated 1694, probated in 1695. In it he names his wife, Joanna, and two sons-in-law, <sup>1</sup>Thomas and <sup>1</sup>William Owen. <sup>1</sup>Thomas Owen married Elizabeth Brookes, and <sup>1</sup>William Owen married another daughter of Thomas Brookes. It is supposed that <sup>1</sup>John Owen, the second brother, did not marry, as we have no record of his family. It is thought that he went to South Carolina or Georgia. He was lost sight of by his brothers and their families, who remained for some years in Virginia. We have no record of the family of <sup>1</sup>William Owen, the third brother, who married a Miss Brookes.

<sup>1</sup>Thomas Owen is the first of the family on record in Virginia. He and his wife, Elizabeth Brookes, lived in Henrico County and reared a family. There are no details preserved concerning either of them, but it may be safe to state that the life, character and habits of this couple must have been good, for the character of their children and the families into which they married, is sufficient to indicate their high position in life. They lived and died in the above-named county. <sup>1</sup>Thomas Owen mentions his wife, Elizabeth Brookes, in his will. Their son, <sup>2</sup>John Owen, with his wife, Mildred Grant (daughter of Thomas Grant and Isabella Richardson),



his father-in-law, Thomas Grant, and his brothers-in-law, William Allen and Daniel Grant, removed to Granville County, North Carolina, in 1765.

<sup>2</sup>John Owen, son of <sup>1</sup>Thomas, was a vestryman in Antrim Parish from 1752 to 1765.

<sup>1</sup>John Owen, brother of <sup>1</sup>Thomas, was a member of Old Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va., in 1697, where it is supposed he settled when his brothers went to Henrico County.

As we have no record of the descendants of <sup>1</sup>John and <sup>1</sup>William Owen, we will begin with <sup>1</sup>Thomas Owen, who married Elizabeth Brookes, of Henrico County, Virginia. They had four children. We suppose all were born in Henrico County, Virginia. They were: <sup>2</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>Thomas, <sup>2</sup>William and <sup>2</sup>Mary.

<sup>2</sup>William Owen died unmarried.

<sup>2</sup>Thomas Owen married, first, a Miss Hopson, and second, a Miss Fontaine. They had six children, as follows: <sup>3</sup>Hopson, <sup>3</sup>Fontaine, <sup>3</sup>Thomas, <sup>3</sup>Betsy (married a Mr. Cheatham, of North Carolina), <sup>3</sup>Susanne (married a Mr. Barton) and another daughter (name not known) married a Mr. Bransford. This family lived near Richmond, Va.

<sup>2</sup>Mary Owen married William Allen. They had five children: <sup>3</sup>Betsy Allen, married a Mr. Morgan; <sup>3</sup>Susan Allen, married a Mr. Barton; <sup>3</sup>Polly Allen, married William Allen (called Shoe Leather Allen); <sup>3</sup>Sarah Allen, married a Mr. Walker; <sup>3</sup>Nancy Allen, married Gideon Johnson, a soldier of the Continental Army of 1776. See Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee" and Saffell's "Register of Revolutionary Soldiers," page 503. Their children were eight, as follows: <sup>4</sup>William M., <sup>4</sup>Gideon, <sup>4</sup>Mordecai, <sup>4</sup>Peter, <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Abner (married N. Brackett), <sup>4</sup>Mary (married I. Cotton) and <sup>4</sup>Ursula Johnson (married John Pillow; issue: <sup>5</sup>Gideon J., <sup>5</sup>Abner and <sup>5</sup>Annie Pillow, who married a Mr. Payne, all of Tennessee).

<sup>2</sup>John Owen, son of <sup>1</sup>Thomas, was born about 1695, in Henrico County, Virginia. He had eight children: <sup>3</sup>Thomas, <sup>3</sup>Richardson, <sup>3</sup>Isabella, <sup>3</sup>Mary, <sup>3</sup>Fanny, <sup>3</sup>Mildred, <sup>3</sup>John and <sup>3</sup>Eliza Owen. In 1741 he was married to Mildred Grant (a daughter of Thomas Grant and Isa-





bella Richardson, his wife). She was born about 1714, and lived to be over ninety years of age, becoming blind before her death. Dr. <sup>1</sup>Richardson Owen, her grandson, writes in 1844, from his recollection of her: "She was a woman of large frame, rather taciturn, industrious to a proverb, frugal, economical, keen in her observations, kind to all children, not easily moved in distress, but firm, and remarkably staid in her mind, in all emergencies, pious, methodical, and had a great contempt for a mean character." Of his grandfather, <sup>2</sup>John Owen, Dr. <sup>1</sup>Richardson Owen says: "I remember him distinctly. He was a small man, with piercing black eyes, and when over a hundred years of age, was firm, and stayed in his mind to a remarkable degree." He does not give the date of his death.

<sup>2</sup>John Owen and Mildred Grant's eight children were as follows: <sup>3</sup>Thomas Owen, the eldest son, married Isabella Allen, his cousin. He enlisted in the Continental Army, January 25, 1776. See "Saffell's Register," p. 181. They went from North Carolina to Kentucky, and lived at or near Elizabethtown. They had fourteen children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Thomas, <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Fanny, <sup>4</sup>Polly, <sup>4</sup>Richardson, <sup>4</sup>Sally, <sup>4</sup>Isabella, <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Robert, <sup>4</sup>Anne, <sup>4</sup>Grant, <sup>4</sup>Daniel and <sup>4</sup>Alfred.

<sup>4</sup>Thomas Owen married Elizabeth Webb, and they had ten children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Harriet, <sup>5</sup>James, <sup>5</sup>Grant, <sup>5</sup>David, <sup>5</sup>Daniel, <sup>5</sup>Eliza, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Mary, <sup>5</sup>Isabella and <sup>5</sup>William.

<sup>4</sup>John Owen married Eleanor Howard and had four children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Samuel, <sup>5</sup>William, <sup>5</sup>Mary and <sup>5</sup>Richardson Owen.

<sup>4</sup>William Owen married Charlotte Montague, and had <sup>5</sup>Henry Owen and several other children.

<sup>4</sup>Fanny Owen married William Poole and had several children.

<sup>4</sup>Polly Owen married William Montague, and had <sup>5</sup>Thomas Montague and other children.

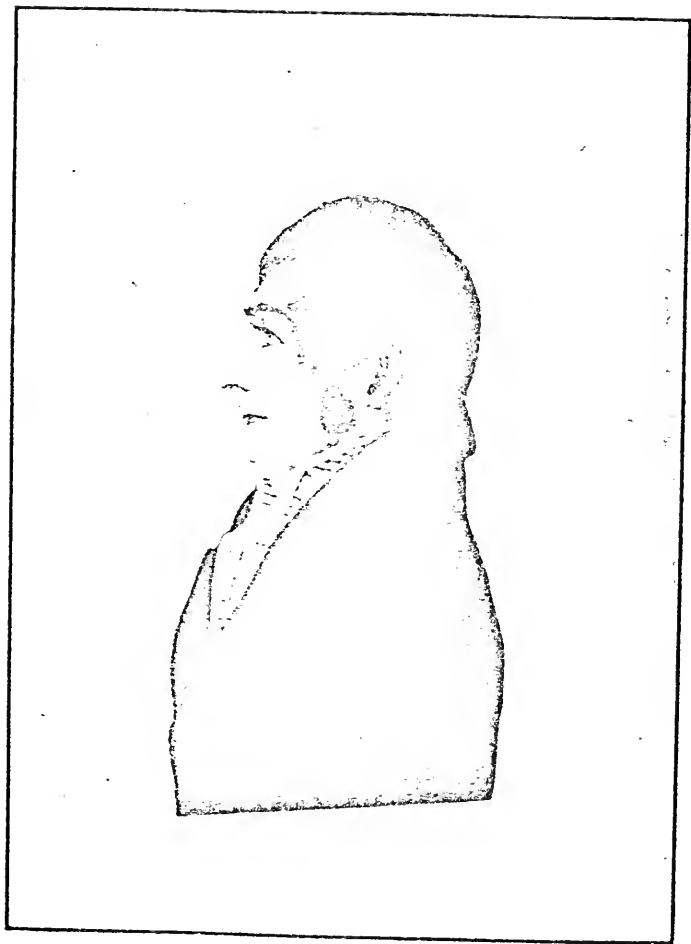
<sup>4</sup>Richardson Owen died unmarried.

<sup>4</sup>Sally Owen died unmarried.

<sup>4</sup>Isabella Owen died unmarried.

<sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Owen married John Green and had four children.





DR. JOHN OWEN  
Of Carthage, Tenn. Born 1787; Died 1826.



<sup>4</sup>Robert Owen married a Miss Hardin.

<sup>4</sup>Anne Owen married a Mr. Moorman.

<sup>4</sup>Grant Owen married a Miss Moorman.

<sup>4</sup>Daniel Owen married a Miss Allen.

<sup>4</sup>Alfred Owen married a Miss Moorman.

Col. <sup>3</sup>Richardson Owen, second child of <sup>2</sup>John Owen and Mildred Grant, his wife, was born in Henrico County, Virginia, in 1744. His parents moved to Granville County, North Carolina, in 1765. He was a Colonel commanding a regiment in the Revolution of 1776. He married Sarah Doty. They had six children. They moved to Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1818, where he died in 1822, and his wife died in 1836. Their children were:

Dr. <sup>4</sup>William Owen, married Martha Edwards. They had a son, Judge <sup>3</sup>B. F. Owen, of West Point, Miss.

Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen, married Anne Keeling. They had a son, <sup>5</sup>Sylvesta Owen, who married Frances Bartee, and they have five children, namely: Dr. <sup>6</sup>J. Nimmo, <sup>6</sup>Sarah F. (married Edward Burke), <sup>6</sup>Ann K., <sup>6</sup>Robert and <sup>6</sup>Virginia Owen.

Judge <sup>4</sup>Thomas Owen, of Tuscaloosa, Ala., married Dolly Williams. They had nine children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Ananda (married Mr. Kirk), <sup>5</sup>Marcus, <sup>5</sup>Julia, <sup>5</sup>Emily, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Sarah, <sup>5</sup>William (married, and had a son, <sup>6</sup>Thomas M. Owen, who married a Miss Bankhead, and they have a son, <sup>7</sup>Thomas M. Owen, Jr., and live at Carrollton, Ala.), <sup>5</sup>Thomas and <sup>5</sup>James Owen.

Dr. <sup>4</sup>Richardson Owen, married Tabitha Allen, his second cousin. They had nine children, and lived in Columbus, Miss., for some years, then moved to Arkansas. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>Tabitha G., <sup>5</sup>Henry R., of Lake Village, Ark.; <sup>5</sup>Edward T., <sup>5</sup>Sarah H., <sup>5</sup>Richardson Bruce, of Lagrange, Ark.; <sup>5</sup>Mary F., <sup>5</sup>Susan E. (married a Mr. Alexander, of Okalla, Texas), <sup>5</sup>Anne E. and <sup>5</sup>Thomas G. Owen.

<sup>4</sup>Sarah R. Owen, married a Mr. McKinstry. After his death she married Dr. John Drisk, of Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Judge <sup>4</sup>Hopson Owen, married Alice Williams. He was a banker for some years before his death in Tuscaloosa, Ala. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>Charles, <sup>5</sup>Eugenia and <sup>5</sup>Augusta Owen.



<sup>3</sup>Isabella Owen, third child of <sup>2</sup>John Owen and Mildred Grant Owen, married Joseph Hill. They had four children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Thomas (married and had a family of four children), <sup>4</sup>Mildred (married John Williams), <sup>4</sup>Robert (married Polly Young) and <sup>4</sup>Richardson Hill.

<sup>3</sup>Mary Owen, fourth child of <sup>2</sup>John Owen and Mildred Grant Owen, married Seth Moore. They had six children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Thomas (married a Miss Booker), <sup>4</sup>Betsy (died unmarried), <sup>4</sup>Margaret (married, first, John Burney; second, a Mr. Tarpley), <sup>4</sup>Seth, <sup>4</sup>Burnett (married a Miss Billingsley) and <sup>4</sup>John Moore (married a Miss Oliver).

<sup>3</sup>Fanny Owen, the fifth child of <sup>2</sup>John and Mildred Grant Owen, married <sup>2</sup>Thomas Grant, her first cousin. They had five children. He was born in 1757, and was a soldier in the Continental Army. See "Heitman's Register," p. 197. Their children were: <sup>4</sup>Daniel, married Lucy Crutchfield, and they had three children: <sup>5</sup>John T. (married Martha Cobb Jackson; they had one child, <sup>6</sup>William D. Grant, of Atlanta, Ga., who married Sally Fanny Reade; they have two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Sarah Frances Grant, married, first, Thomas Cobb Jackson; married, second, John M. Slaton, of Atlanta, Ga., and <sup>7</sup>John W. Grant, who married Anne Inman, daughter of Hugh Inman and Fanny Van Dyke, his wife; they have three children, and live in Atlanta, Ga.), <sup>5</sup>Mary E. Grant (married Joseph Wilkins) and <sup>5</sup>James L. Grant (married S. J. Morrow). <sup>4</sup>William Grant, married Ritner Mills. <sup>4</sup>Thomas Grant, married Mary Biard. <sup>4</sup>Mildred Grant, married J. Billingsley, and <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Grant, married William Love.

<sup>3</sup>Mildred Grant Owen, the sixth child of <sup>2</sup>John and Mildred Grant Owen, married George Moore. They had five children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Franklin Moore, married a Miss Overby. <sup>4</sup>Anderson Moore, married a Miss Chandler. <sup>4</sup>Fanny Moore, married a Mr. Wilson. <sup>4</sup>Polly Moore, married a Mr. Simmons and <sup>4</sup>Mildred Moore, married a Mr. Puryear.

<sup>3</sup>John Owen, the seventh child of <sup>2</sup>John and Mildred Grant Owen, was born in Henrico County, Virginia, March 25, 1754. His parents removed from Virginia to North Carolina when he was about eleven





years of age. On September 5, 1776, he was married to his cousin, Amelia Grant, daughter of Daniel Grant and Elizabeth Tait, his wife. He served in the Continental Army. See "Saffell's Record," p. 223; also a Register of troops in the North Carolina line. He was a Lieutenant in May, 1776. His wife, Amelia Grant, was born October 29, 1752. <sup>3</sup>John Owen was said to have been one of the noblest of men, tall, erect and robust, with dark hair and complexion, and a Roman nose: his face indicating great strength of character. He had a cheerful disposition, and was always kind to those around him, a man of marked piety, industrious and economical without being penurious; having a contempt for all hypocrisy and meanness; frank and dignified in manners and conversation, and prudent in all things. He and his wife lived in Granville County, North Carolina, where they reared seven children to be grown. She died June 28, 1822. He then became unhappy and dissatisfied, gave up his home, divided his property and household goods among his children, and decided to go to Carthage, Tennessee, to live with his son, Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen, who was then on a visit to his father, having gone to assist him in settling up his estate. <sup>3</sup>John Owen was then quite an old man, and it was an arduous journey for one of his age to travel so many hundred miles over rough, mountainous roads from Middle North Carolina to Middle Tennessee. He rode in a gig, which was a vehicle in common use at that time, a faithful negro servant driving him, his son, Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen, and several negroes were on horseback attending him. He was taken severely ill at Wythe Court House, in Virginia, and died December 8, 1824, and was buried there at Straws Chapel. He was ill only a few days. His son, with the servants, after the sad burial, proceeded on their sorrowful journey to his home in Carthage, Tenn.

<sup>3</sup>John Owen and Amelia Grant left seven children, as follows:

- The eldest, <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Owen, born June 1, 1777; married Thomas Anderson. She died August 30, 1814. They had six children, namely: <sup>5</sup>James (married and had six children), <sup>5</sup>Amelia (married, left no chil-



dren), <sup>5</sup>Thomas (married a Miss Allen in Georgia, but later went to Monticello, Ark., where he died, leaving four children), <sup>5</sup>John W. (died during the War of 1860, leaving one son), <sup>5</sup>Eliza (married a Mr. Paschal) and <sup>5</sup>Daniel Anderson (married a Miss Bivins).

↓ The second child of <sup>3</sup>John and Amelia Grant Owen was <sup>4</sup>Daniel Owen, born May 18, 1779. He married Sarah Willis, and died in 1860. They had eight children, as follows:

<sup>5</sup>Mildred Owen, married Joel Burt, of Talbot County, Georgia, and their children were: <sup>6</sup>Sarah, married Roscoe Gorman; their children are: <sup>7</sup>Mildred (married Harry Brown), <sup>7</sup>Sarah, <sup>7</sup>Roscoe, <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>7</sup>Mary (married John Eden), <sup>7</sup>William and <sup>7</sup>Joseph Gorman. <sup>6</sup>Emily, not married. <sup>6</sup>Mildred, married Belton Butts; their children are: <sup>7</sup>Jessie Butts and others; and <sup>6</sup>Alpheus Burt.

<sup>5</sup>James Owen, married, first, Miss Marshall, daughter of Judge William Marshall; second, Miss Johnson; had five children, as follows: <sup>6</sup>Sarah Owen, married John Leonard, of Talbotton, Ga.: they have four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>James, <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Robert and <sup>7</sup>Edward Leonard. <sup>6</sup>Mary Owen, married a Mr. Kimbrough, of Carrollton, Ga. <sup>6</sup>Rebecca Owen, married Samuel Burt, of Alabama. <sup>6</sup>James Owen and <sup>6</sup>Albert Owen, unmarried.

<sup>5</sup>Mary Owen, the third child of <sup>4</sup>Daniel Owen, married William Holmes. They had eight children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Kate (married Stephen Clements), <sup>6</sup>Mattie (married Ossian Gorman; their children are: <sup>7</sup>Katie and <sup>7</sup>John Gorman and two others), <sup>6</sup>William (married Jennie Evans), <sup>6</sup>Robert (unmarried), <sup>6</sup>Fanny (married James Bryan; their children are: <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Holmes and <sup>7</sup>James Bryan), <sup>6</sup>Jennie (unmarried), <sup>6</sup>John and <sup>6</sup>Emma Holmes (unmarried).

<sup>5</sup>William Owen, married, first, Elizabeth Pitts; second, Eliza Willis; they had six children, as follows: <sup>6</sup>Fanny, married A. P. Dixon, of Woodbury, Ga. They have three children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Robert, <sup>7</sup>Mary B. and <sup>7</sup>Helen Dixon. <sup>6</sup>Mary Owen, married Dr. Lewis Stanford, of Waverly Hall, Ga. They have two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>George and <sup>7</sup>Owen Stanford. <sup>6</sup>Isabel Owen, married T. B. Ashford. <sup>6</sup>William Owen, married



—————; they have two children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Mary and <sup>7</sup>William Owen, and live at Woodbury, Ga. <sup>8</sup>John Owen, unmarried. <sup>9</sup>Helen Owen, married Thomas Tignorke.

<sup>5</sup>Dr. John Owen, married —————, and has one child, <sup>6</sup>Mattie Owen, who married Robert Fryar, of Talbot Valley, Ga., and has ten children.

<sup>5</sup>Franklin Owen, married, first, Sarah Gamble; second, Ada Mahone; they had two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Frank and <sup>6</sup>Addie Owen.

<sup>5</sup>Daniel Owen was in the Confederate Army; he married, first, Sallie Reed; second, Emma Reed. He had two children by his first wife, namely: <sup>6</sup>Sarah Emma and <sup>6</sup>Lizzie Mary Owen, of Talbot County, Georgia.

<sup>5</sup>Sydney Owen, married Mary Gorman. They had six children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Sally (married Edwin Golding, and has one child, <sup>7</sup>Sallie Golding, of Texas), <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>6</sup>Sydney, <sup>6</sup>Mary (married Frank Patterson, and has four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Owen, <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Mary and <sup>7</sup>Margaret Patterson), <sup>6</sup>Leila (married Sam Stratton, of Lebanon, Tenn., and has four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Mildred, <sup>7</sup>Julia, <sup>7</sup>Mary O. and <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth Stratton. <sup>6</sup>Alberta Owen, married William Bryan, and had six children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Sydney, <sup>7</sup>Amanda, <sup>7</sup>Sarah, <sup>7</sup>Hardy, <sup>7</sup>Leila and <sup>7</sup>William Bryan.

✓ <sup>4</sup>Thomas Owen, third child of <sup>3</sup>John and Amelia Grant Owen, was born December 8, 1780; died July 22, 1805. He was never married.

· <sup>4</sup>Isabella Owen, fourth child of <sup>3</sup>John and Amelia Grant Owen, was born June 12, 1782. She married a Mr. Dozier, and died in 1833, leaving no children.

· <sup>4</sup>Mildred Owen, the fifth child of <sup>3</sup>John and Amelia G. Owen, was born June 6, 1785; died in September, 1826, unmarried; was buried in the private burying ground at the home of her brother, Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen, near Carthage, Tenn.

· Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen, the sixth child of <sup>3</sup>John and Amelia Grant Owen, was born August 31, 1787, in Granville County, North Carolina; on December 17, 1812, he was married to Mary Amis Goodwin, of the same county and State. She was born January 30, 1787, and died January 2, 1879, at Lebanon, Tenn. Mary Amis Good-



win was the daughter of Lemuel Goodwin, of Granville County, North Carolina. He was a Sergeant in the Continental Army. See Record in the Pension Office at Washington, D. C., also Record of Soldiers of the Revolution from North Carolina, compiled by the Secretary of State of North Carolina. Lemuel Goodwin owned a large plantation and a number of slaves. He had only two children, daughters. He lived to be quite an old man, was active, straight and erect. He rode horseback when eighty years of age as easily and gracefully as a man of thirty. He was a kind, affectionate husband and father, a Christian in every sense of the word.

Dr. John Owen and his wife were educated at the best schools in North Carolina, and were refined, cultured people; he was two years in Philadelphia, attending the medical college, which was at that time the most noted in America. Dr. Benjamin Rush was one of his preceptors, for whom he formed a warm attachment, and gave his name to his eldest son. After receiving his diploma from the college, he returned home, married, and immediately moved to Carthage, Smith County, Tennessee. He lived there, practicing medicine, a few years, then bought a large farm within five miles of Carthage, and settled his and his wife's slaves on it. For a number of years he continued in the practice of his chosen profession, was much beloved and respected in the community in which he lived, was generous, charitable and kind to all. None ever appealed to him for aid without it being cheerfully given. He was a fine business man, and left his widow and children in good circumstances. He had seven children. Two died in infancy and two in early youth. He died September 5, 1826, leaving his wife and five young children. She was a woman of great piety and strength of character. She and her husband were members of the Methodist Church. Their home was always the home for the itinerant ministers of that denomination; they assisted in building churches and school houses in the neighborhood, and did much to advance religion and education in that new and undeveloped country. Their eldest son, Benjamin R. Owen, born September 15, 1813.





was educated at Clinton College, whose president was the noted educator, Peter Hubbard. It was one of the best schools at that time in Middle Tennessee. He then attended the medical college in Philadelphia for two years, and began the practice of his profession in Lebanon, Tenn. He was a successful practitioner. On March 26, 1840, he was married to Katherine Howard, of Greeneville, Tenn. During a severe epidemic of cholera he died of the disease on July 23, 1849, at Lebanon, Tenn., a martyr to the cause of humanity, leaving a widow and three small children, namely:

<sup>6</sup>Fannie Owen, married Horace H. Lurton, of Clarksville, Tenn., who became one of the Supreme Judges of the State, and is now (1910) one of the Judges of the United States Supreme Court. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>Kate, died when about grown. <sup>7</sup>Leon, also died when about twenty-one years of age. <sup>7</sup>Mary, married, first, Robert Finley, of New York; second, Horace Van DeVenter, of Knoxville, Tenn.; they have one child, <sup>8</sup>Frances Van DeVenter. <sup>7</sup>Horace Lurton, married Margaret Richardson. They live in Nashville, Tenn., and have a son, <sup>8</sup>Horace Lurton III, and a daughter, <sup>8</sup>Sarah Evans Lurton.

<sup>6</sup>Lily Owen, married Richard Morgan, of Dallas, Texas, a prominent lawyer. She died, leaving three children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Richard, <sup>7</sup>Owen and <sup>7</sup>Katherine Morgan.

<sup>6</sup>Benjamin H. Owen, married Mary Kennedy, and lives in Charleston, S. C. He is a man of high standing in the community and in his church. They had six children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Sarah, <sup>7</sup>John, <sup>7</sup>Mary and <sup>7</sup>Katherine Owen, and two who died in infancy. <sup>7</sup>Sarah Owen married the Rev. Thomas M. Hunter, of Baton Rouge, La. They have two children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Howard Owen Hunter and <sup>8</sup>Sally Marshall Hunter. <sup>7</sup>Mary K. Owen married Andrew J. Geer, of Charleston, South Carolina. <sup>7</sup>John Owen married Irene M. Beltz.

The second child of Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen and Mary A. Goodwin, his wife, was <sup>5</sup>Fanny Isabella Owen, born February 5, 1818; married William B. Campbell, September 10, 1835.

<sup>5</sup>Fanny Owen, a woman of many virtues, was a strong



character, full of energy and enterprise, a charitable Christian woman, fitted to adorn any society. She had spent many winters at the National Capital, and there had met the leading men and women of the nation. They had ten children. Three died in early youth, and one, <sup>6</sup>William Bowen Campbell, in early manhood, just twenty-two years of age, a most promising young man.

<sup>6</sup>Mary Campbell, the eldest, married D. C. Kelley. She was a noble woman, loved by all who came under her influence. She died in November, 1890, leaving three young sons, namely: <sup>7</sup>William C., died in Skagway, Alaska, in 1898; <sup>7</sup>David C., married Jane Cowen; issue: <sup>8</sup>Mary O. C., <sup>8</sup>David C., and <sup>8</sup>Sarah Donelson Kelley. <sup>7</sup>Owen, died in 1904. One daughter, <sup>7</sup>Lavinia, died young.

<sup>6</sup>Margaret Hamilton Campbell, second daughter of William B. and Fanny Owen Campbell, married James Stuart Pilcher, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn. They have three children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Frances Owen, <sup>7</sup>Stuart Carothers (married Martha Douglas, October 27, 1909, a daughter of Dr. Richard Douglas and Martha Irving, his wife) and <sup>7</sup>W. B. Campbell Pilcher (married September 28, 1907, Loretta H., daughter of United States Senator Robert L. Taylor and his wife, Sarah Baird).

<sup>6</sup>Fanny Amelia Campbell, third daughter of William B. and Fanny Owen Campbell, married J. Willis Bonner, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn. He was Judge of the Circuit Court at that place. They had five children. <sup>7</sup>Campbell Bonner, Professor of Greek at the University of Michigan, married Ethel Howell. They have two children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Frances and <sup>8</sup>Sue Grundy Bonner. <sup>7</sup>Moses Horton Bonner married Georgiana McNair, and lives in Houston, Texas. <sup>7</sup>Russell and <sup>7</sup>Willis died young; and <sup>7</sup>Mary C. Bonner. <sup>6</sup>Fanny C. Bonner died February 14, 1900, in Nashville, Tenn. She was a Christian, a woman of strong, elevated character.

<sup>6</sup>Joseph Allen Campbell, son of Fanny O. and William B. Campbell, is a farmer, and lives at the old homestead, "Campbell," near Lebanon, Tenn. He married Alice Hall, of Carthage, Miss. They have three daughters, namely: <sup>7</sup>Frances (married Frank S. Carden, of Chat-





MRS. MARY AMIS GOODWIN OWEN.

Wife of Dr. John Owen.

She Was Born 1786; Died 1878.



tanooga, Tenn., and has one daughter, <sup>8</sup>Alice Hall), <sup>7</sup>Mary O. and <sup>7</sup>Jessie Bonner Campbell (married Edward Graham).

Dr. <sup>6</sup>J. Owen Campbell, son of Fanny O. and William B. Campbell, is a farmer, and lives near Lebanon, Tenn. He married Susie Towson. They have two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Martha and <sup>7</sup>Margaret Campbell.

<sup>6</sup>Lemuel Russell Campbell, youngest child of Fanny O. and William B. Campbell, is a lawyer, practicing at the Nashville bar. He married Johnnie Marshall in December, 1893. They have had three sons and two daughters, namely: <sup>7</sup>William B., <sup>7</sup>Matthew McClung, <sup>7</sup>Russell, <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth E. and <sup>7</sup>Ellen M. Campbell. The two daughters died in infancy.

Dr. <sup>5</sup>John Owen, the youngest child of Dr. <sup>4</sup>John and Mary Goodwin Owen, was born June 21, 1825; married Fanny Jameson, November 1, 1853. They had no children. He died April 16, 1889. His wife, a Christian woman, loved by all who knew her, died several years before her husband.

<sup>4</sup>Mary Owen, the seventh child of <sup>3</sup>John and Amelia Grant Owen, was born October 24, 1794. She married Frank Oliver, and they had five children. She died in September, 1826, and was buried at her brother's home, near Carthage, Tenn., about two miles from Gordonsville, at what is now called the Hogan place, near the banks of Caney Fork River. At this place there is an old graveyard in the garden that is now almost obliterated by the soil covering the tombstones that mark the resting place of Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen, two of his sisters, four of his children, and many other members of the family. Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen and his two sisters, <sup>4</sup>Mary Owen Oliver and <sup>4</sup>Mildred Owen, died the same year and month of a malarial fever, and are buried at this place. <sup>4</sup>Mary Owen Oliver's children were: <sup>5</sup>Lucinda Oliver, married, first, a Mr. Lowery; second, Bennett Hillsman. Their children are: <sup>6</sup>Sarah, married John Seay; she had two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>John W. (married a Miss Lightfoot, and lives in Texas) and <sup>7</sup>Fanny Seay (married a Mr. Loving, of Texas). <sup>6</sup>Mary Hillsman; <sup>6</sup>William Hillsman, was killed at the Battle of Chickamauga, in the Confederate Army; <sup>6</sup>John O.





Hillsman, married Edna Josey, of Athens, Ga.; they have six children; <sup>6</sup>Augustus P. Hillsman, married Eudora Rogers, of Salem, Ga.; they have six children; <sup>6</sup>Lisette Hillsman, married Thomas Middlebrookes, of Farmington, Ga.; they have six children; <sup>6</sup>Margaret Hillsman, married Robert Hester, of Farmington, Ga.; they have seven children; <sup>6</sup>Lucinda Hillsman, married William Rogers, of Mallorys, Ga., they have two children; <sup>6</sup>Susan Hillsman, married Edward Smith, of Greshamsville, Ga.; they have three children.

<sup>5</sup>Amelia G. Oliver, married William Wozencraft; they had seven children, namely: <sup>6</sup>George, killed at the Battle of Shiloh; <sup>6</sup>Mary, married Dr. Stone; they have three children; <sup>6</sup>Martin L., married and had four children; <sup>6</sup>Capt. A. P., of Dallas, Texas; <sup>6</sup>Frank, of Princeton, Ark.; <sup>6</sup>Fanny, married a Mr. Hardy; they have eight children, and <sup>6</sup>Harriette Wozencraft, married a Mr. McCutty, and they have four children.

<sup>5</sup>Fanny Oliver, married, first, a Mr. Drake; second, Captain Winstead, of Princeton, Ark.; they have no children.

<sup>5</sup>Angelina Oliver, married a Mr. Shepherd; they left four children, who live near Blountsville, Ala., namely: <sup>6</sup>Fanny F. (not married), <sup>6</sup>Helen (not married), <sup>6</sup>Ann Amelia (married Mr. Graves, and has two children) and <sup>6</sup>Alice Shepherd (married a Mr. Self, and they have five children).

<sup>5</sup>Elizabeth Owen, the eighth child of <sup>2</sup>John and <sup>1</sup>Mildred Grant Owen, married Sihorn Smith; they had four children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Thomas, married Elizabeth Hallum; <sup>4</sup>William, married Rachel Oliver; they had many children; <sup>4</sup>Mary, married a Mr. Buchanan, and <sup>4</sup>Ann Smith, married a Mr. Crowder.

Owen (Ap Grifeth.) Or. A Cross gu.



## THE GRANT FAMILY.

The Grant family lived in the northwest of Scotland. The clan was large, and many brave, strong men were forced to seek other fields for their labor, as is always the case where the population outgrows the ability of the land to maintain them.

Early in the seventeenth century, <sup>1</sup>Thomas Grant had a large tract of land patented to him in New Kent County, Virginia, about eighteen miles from Richmond and seven miles from Hanover Court House. Afterwards he had another tract patented to him in 1652. This is from Virginia records.

<sup>2</sup>Thomas Grant (the son of <sup>1</sup>Thomas) married Isabella Richardson. He gave the land upon which the first Presbyterian church edifice was built in Virginia, and assisted in erecting the building. He was an elder in the congregation of Ground Squirrel Meeting House, Hanover County, Virginia. He died in 1731, and was buried beside his wife in the yard of the Old Pole Green Church, twenty miles from Richmond, Va. They had three children, namely:

<sup>3</sup>Mildred Grant, married <sup>2</sup>John Owen. Their descendants are given in the foregoing pages, in the history of the Owen family.

<sup>3</sup>Daniel Grant was born in 1724 at the old home near Ground Squirrel Meeting House, in Hanover County, Virginia. See the Records in Hanover Court House, Virginia. He married Elizabeth Tait. They had five children. He died in 1796. He was a Justice of the Peace in North Carolina (whence he had removed with his family from Virginia) during the Colonial period (see "History of Methodism in Georgia," by the Rev. G. G. Smith), and was also for a short time a Lieutenant in the Continental Army. He was past the age for active service, being fifty-two years of age in 1776. See Saffell's "Register of Continental Soldiers."



<sup>4</sup>Thomas Grant (son of <sup>3</sup>Daniel Grant and Elizabeth Tait, his wife) was born in 1757. He was a soldier in the Continental Army; married his cousin, <sup>3</sup>Frances Owen. He died in 1828. Their descendants are given in the foregoing pages of the Owen history.

<sup>4</sup>Amelia Grant, married her cousin, <sup>3</sup>John Owen. Their descendants are given in the Owen history.

<sup>4</sup>Frances Grant, married S. D. Gafford.

<sup>4</sup>Isabella Grant married Richard Davis.

<sup>4</sup>Anne Grant married Hazlewood Wilkerson.

<sup>3</sup>Fanny Grant married William Allen. She was his second wife. His first wife was <sup>2</sup>Mary Owen, daughter of <sup>1</sup>Thomas Owen and Elizabeth Brooke, his wife. They had eight children, namely:

<sup>4</sup>Thomas, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Grant, married Tabitha Marshall; they lived at Dixon Springs, Tenn.; had five children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Susan, married William Alexander; <sup>5</sup>Thomas, married Frances Taylor; they had a daughter, <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Allen, who married Thomas Bedford. They lived near Lebanon, Tenn. After their death their son, <sup>7</sup>Thomas Bedford, went to Arkansas, married and had a family; their two daughters married, names not known. <sup>5</sup>Polly Allen, married William Allen, her cousin; they had an only child, <sup>6</sup>Eliza Allen, who married Judge Abram Caruthers, of Lebanon, Tenn. They had eleven children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>William, married Fanny McCall, his cousin, and had six sons, namely: <sup>8</sup>Read, <sup>8</sup>Robert, <sup>8</sup>John, <sup>8</sup>William, <sup>8</sup>Allen and <sup>8</sup>Abram Caruthers. <sup>7</sup>Samuel, married and left children; <sup>7</sup>Mary, died young; <sup>7</sup>Louisa, married General Carter, of Georgia, and had two children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Estelle, died young, and <sup>8</sup>Edward Carter, married Minnie Dunn and died, leaving two children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Rowena D. and <sup>9</sup>John C. Carter, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>Rebecca, married Col. Horace Rice, and left one child, <sup>8</sup>Margaret Rice, who married James Harris: they have one son, <sup>9</sup>Horace Harris, who lives in Colorado. <sup>7</sup>Sally, married Dr. Robertson, and has three sons, namely: <sup>8</sup>William, <sup>8</sup>Robert and <sup>8</sup>Dixon Robertson. <sup>7</sup>Robert, died unmarried. <sup>7</sup>Eliza, married Dr. Allsbrooke and left two sons, <sup>8</sup>Betty, married Charles M. Ewing, of Dresden, Tenn., and has two children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Carothers Ewing, mar-



ried a Miss Winston, of Memphis, Tenn. They have two children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Estelle and <sup>9</sup>Julia Ewing; <sup>8</sup>Charlie Ewing, married Ray Carey, of Memphis, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>Kate, married ——— Edwards, and died without issue; and <sup>7</sup>Fanny Carothers, married John Hart, of Nashville, Tenn. They have two sons, namely: <sup>8</sup>Winslow and <sup>8</sup>Abram Hart. <sup>5</sup>Betsy Allen, married Col. John H. Bowen, a leading lawyer and member of United States Congress, from Gallatin, Tenn. They had three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Mary Bowen, married Judge Jacob Schall Yerger, of Greenville, Miss.; they had ten children. Three died in the Confederate Army. Only two left children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>William G. Yerger, married Jennie Hunter; they had four children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Nugent, <sup>8</sup>James, <sup>8</sup>Mary Louise (married George M. Wheatly, and has one child, <sup>9</sup>Genivieve Wheatley), and <sup>8</sup>Jennie (married Samuel Wilson and has three children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Will Y. R., <sup>9</sup>Elizabeth L. and <sup>9</sup>Oscar S. Wilson, of Vicksburg, Miss.). <sup>7</sup>Hal Yerger, married Sallie Miller and left two sons and one daughter, namely: <sup>8</sup>Betty, <sup>8</sup>Harvey M. and <sup>8</sup>Will G. Yerger, of Greenville, Miss. <sup>6</sup>John Bowen died young. <sup>6</sup>Grant Bowen married Amanda Yerger, and has two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Mary Bowen, married, first, Walter Helm; second, Carnel Warfield, of Grand Lake, Chicot County, Arkansas. She has one son, <sup>8</sup>Neville Helm. <sup>7</sup>John Bowen, married Wilsie Sutton; lives in Greenville, Miss., and has one son, <sup>8</sup>John Bowen, Jr., and one daughter, <sup>8</sup>Carrie Bowen. <sup>5</sup>Tabitha Allen, married Dr. Richardson Owen, her cousin. Their descendants are given in the Owen history.

<sup>4</sup>Hannah Allen, married Henry Howard.

<sup>4</sup>Isabella Allen, married Thomas Owen, her cousin; their line is given above.

<sup>4</sup>Frances Allen.

<sup>4</sup>Nancy Allen, married a Mr. Howard.

<sup>4</sup>Mildred Allen, married a Mr. Berry.





## THE GOODWIN FAMILY.

The following notes were made from "Virginia Caroloram," by E. D. Neil (published by Munsel & Co.)

"In a list of Virginia members of the House of Burgesses for 1658 and 1659 is the name of Capt. Thomas Goodwyn, from upper Norfolk County, Virginia, page 266; also persons appointed to press men and horses into service for the protection of the frontier in 1676, was one Col. Thomas Goodwyn."

Samuel Goodwyn died in 1775, in Granville County, North Carolina, and left one son, Samuel.

<sup>1</sup>Benjamin Goodwyn, of Virginia, married a Miss Allen (one Benjamin Goodwyn was pastor of St. James Episcopal Church in eastern Virginia in 1710. I do not know that he was the one above mentioned. See Meade's "History of Virginia"). They had two children, namely: <sup>2</sup>Samuel, born about 1748, and <sup>3</sup>Lemuel Goodwyn, born in Halifax County, North Carolina, in 1752. They may have had other children.

<sup>2</sup>Samuel Goodwyn married Keziah Tatum, daughter of John Tatum. They had one son: <sup>3</sup>Samuel Goodwyn, Jr. <sup>2</sup>Samuel Goodwyn, Sr.'s, will was probated February, 1775, in Granville County, North Carolina, and is now on record there. His father-in-law, John Tatum, and younger brother, <sup>3</sup>Lemuel Goodwyn, were made his executors; his son, <sup>2</sup>Samuel Goodwyn, Jr., who was quite young when his father died, was reared by his mother's brother, Robert Tatum, a merchant of Hicksboro, Va. When a youth, <sup>3</sup>Samuel Goodwin went to Fayetteville, N. C., and engaged in the mercantile business. He prospered, became a wealthy merchant, married a Miss Dake, and had two sons, namely: <sup>4</sup>Robert and <sup>4</sup>William Goodwyn. <sup>4</sup>William died unmarried.

<sup>3</sup>Samuel Goodwyn was a member of the North Carolina Legislature of 1807 and 1808. (See Wheeler's History of North Carolina, Part 2, p. 26). He was after-



wards State Comptroller of the Currency. Upon the death of his first wife he married Rebecca E. Jelks. They had one daughter, <sup>4</sup>Maria Goodwyn, who married a Mr. Jones, and they had a son, <sup>5</sup>William M. Jones, of No. 106 Sycamore Street, Petersburg, Va.

<sup>2</sup>Lemuel Goodwyn, son of <sup>1</sup>Benjamin Goodwyn and ——— Allen, was born in Halifax County, North Carolina, in 1752, and was living there in April, 1776, at which time he enlisted in the Continental Army. He was Sergeant in Captain Allen's company (perhaps a relation of his mother's) in the First North Carolina Regiment. It was afterwards commanded by Captain Thompson, until 1777, when he was honorably discharged at Wilmington, N. C. He was at Charlestown, S. C., when Fort Moultrie was attacked by the British, his company being stationed at Haddrells Point in view of the action. Afterwards, when the British Army, under Cornwallis, passed through North Carolina, he performed a tour of service as guard to the General Assembly when it was in session at Wake Court House. See Records in Pension Office at Washington, D. C.

<sup>2</sup>Lemuel Goodwin married <sup>2</sup>Frances Amis (daughter of John Amis and his wife, <sup>1</sup>Mary Dillard). They had two daughters, namely: <sup>3</sup>Mary and <sup>5</sup>Frances Goodwin.

<sup>3</sup>Mary Amis Goodwin, born January 30, 1787, was married December 17, 1812, to Dr. <sup>4</sup>John Owen. He was born August 31, 1787. Their descendants have been given in the Owen history.

<sup>3</sup>Frances Amis Goodwin was born December 4, 1789; married Maurice Smith in June, 1814. They had five children, as follows: <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>4</sup>Susan, <sup>4</sup>Rebecca, <sup>4</sup>William and <sup>4</sup>Benjamin.

<sup>4</sup>Mary Smith married her cousin, Richard Smith, they had eight children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Pensie, married Thomas Long; <sup>5</sup>Fanny; <sup>5</sup>William, married Josie Scott; they live at Ormond P. O., North Carolina; <sup>5</sup>Anne, married William Rainey; <sup>5</sup>Mary, lives at Ormond P. O., Caswell County, N. C.; <sup>5</sup>Robert H., lives at Scottsboro, Ky.; <sup>5</sup>Rebecca; <sup>5</sup>John, married Anne Long, and they had eight children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Richmond, <sup>6</sup>Ormond, <sup>6</sup>Helen, <sup>6</sup>Lily, <sup>6</sup>Frank, <sup>6</sup>Robert, <sup>6</sup>Conner and <sup>6</sup>Mary Smith, of Greensboro, N. C.



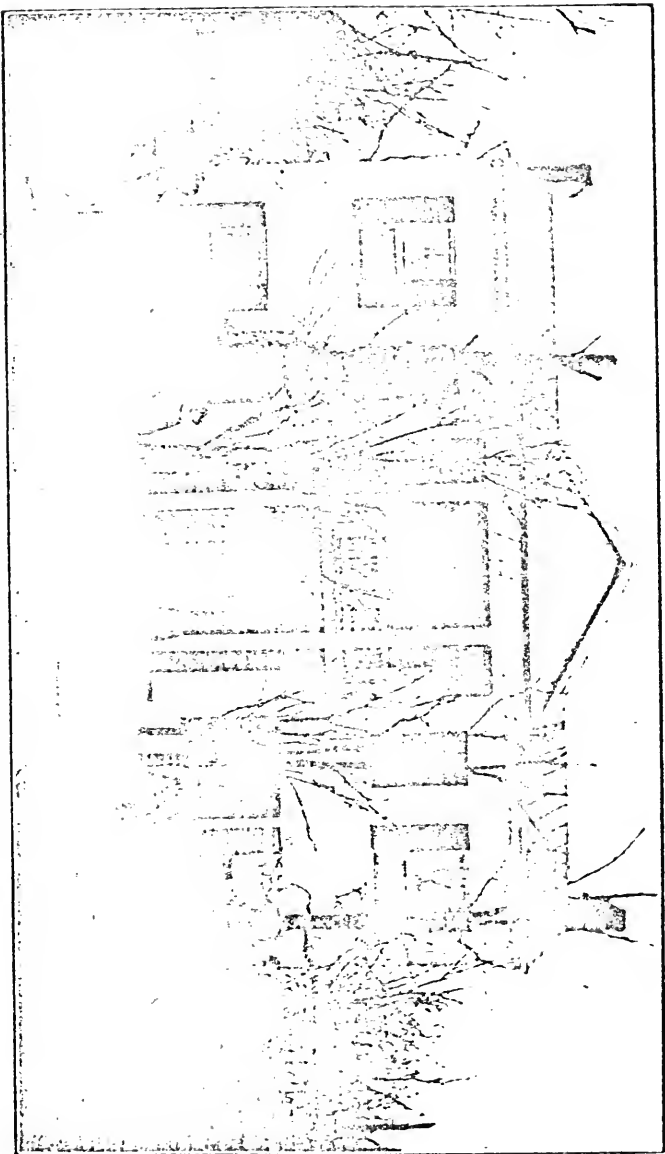
<sup>4</sup>Susan Smith and James Patillo, her husband, had three children, namely: <sup>5</sup>James Patillo, married J. Rowland; they had three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>James, <sup>6</sup>Anne and <sup>6</sup>Rowland Patillo. <sup>5</sup>Susan Patillo, married George Smith; they have four children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Anne, <sup>6</sup>Robert, <sup>6</sup>Fanny and <sup>6</sup>George Smith. <sup>5</sup>Mary Patillo was never married. In 1898 she was living in Fordyce, Ark., with her aged mother, Mrs. <sup>4</sup>Susan Smith Patillo.

<sup>4</sup>Rebecca Smith married Benjamin Tharp. They had two children: <sup>5</sup>Lucy, married Lewis Smith; <sup>5</sup>Molly Tharp, married Richard Smith.

<sup>4</sup>William Smith married Isabella Green; they had five children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Maurice, married ———; he is a wholesale tobacco merchant of Richmond, Va. (1899). <sup>5</sup>Anne, married Dr. Clifton; <sup>5</sup>Lewis, of Oxford, N. C., married Lucy Tharp; <sup>5</sup>Mary, married a Mr. Persons, of Texarkana, Texas, and <sup>5</sup>Richard Smith, married Molly Tharp.

<sup>4</sup>Benjamin Smith married Anne W. Smith. Their twelve children are: <sup>5</sup>James, married Sally Hunt; <sup>5</sup>Fanny, married Mr. Butler; <sup>5</sup>Mary, married H. A. Tillette, a lawyer of Abilene, Texas; <sup>5</sup>Maurice and <sup>5</sup>William, died young; <sup>5</sup>George, <sup>5</sup>Thomas, <sup>5</sup>Samuel, <sup>5</sup>Anne, <sup>5</sup>Susan, <sup>5</sup>Sarah and <sup>5</sup>Amy Smith.





THE HOME OF MRS. MARY AMIS GOODWIN OWEN

In Lebanon, Tenn., Built in 1848.







## Amis.

### THE AMIS FAMILY.

"AMIS.—Thomas Amis, or Amy, was a Cacique in the Colony of South Carolina in the year 1682; he was a Landgrave in the same Colony in the year 1697.

"The nobility of the Colony were composed first of Landgraves, and second of the Caciques.

"The charter granted by the Crown to the proprietors authorized the establishment of a nobility in the Province or Colony, but required that those composing it should be selected from the inhabitants of the Colony.

"The famous 'Fundamental Constitution' of the Colony, written by the philosopher Locke, provided for this nobility in Article IX, as follows: 'There shall be just as many Landgraves as there are counties, and twice as many Caciques, and no more. These shall be hereditary nobility of the provinces, &c.' The requirements that the nobility be selected from the inhabitants of the Colony was not always observed, for some of those selected were residents of England or of other Colonies."

The above is from "South Carolina Under Proprietary Government," by Edward McCrady.

There was a settlement of Huguenots on the James River, in Virginia, called Manakin Town. It was settled some time in the early part of the eighteenth century, and among them was the family of Amis. It is supposed that this family left France at the time there was such a great exodus of the best citizens of that country, just after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantz, but some years previous to this time there was a family of Amis in South Carolina.

Louis Amis, according to our first records, lived in Virginia during the Colonial times. He had three sons.



One or two of them moved to North Carolina; one Thomas Amis remained in Virginia, and Amisville, Rappahannock County, was founded by him, and called by his name. His son, Thomas Amis, was born at this place. He left two daughters, namely: Mrs. <sup>4</sup>John Green (Annie Amis), of 1612 Third Street, Louisville, Ky., and Mrs. <sup>4</sup>Leonard G. Quinlin (Mary Amis), 18 East Twenty-fourth Street, New York, N. Y.

Mrs. <sup>5</sup>William Layman, of St. Helena, Cal., says her father, <sup>4</sup>Thomas Amis, of North Carolina, told her that the family were Huguenots, who left France, going first to the French West India islands, then to Virginia, and that the name was Amié, not Amis, as it was afterward spelled in America. Another member of this family says that the family tradition has always been that upon leaving France, just after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantz, the family sailed for the Barbadoes, and remained there only a short time; then went to the Colony of Virginia, and settled in Rappahannock County, establishing themselves in a home, and called the settlement Amisville.

The first ones on record are three persons, two brothers and their sister, <sup>1</sup>Thomas, <sup>1</sup>Frances and <sup>1</sup>John Amis.

<sup>1</sup>John Amis married <sup>1</sup>Mary Dillard. They had five children, as follows: <sup>2</sup>Thomas, <sup>2</sup>William, <sup>2</sup>Rebecca, <sup>2</sup>Anne and <sup>2</sup>Frances Amis.

<sup>2</sup>Thomas Amis married Alice Gayle. His name is the first in the list of the first class that was graduated from Chapel Hill University, North Carolina, this being one of the oldest universities in the United States. He was in the Third North Carolina Regiment in the Continental Army, December, 1776. He was also a delegate to the North Carolina Constitutional Convention from Halifax County. See North Carolina State Records, and Saffell's "Register of Soldiers of the Revolution of 1776." They had seven children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Mary, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Alice, <sup>3</sup>Frances, <sup>3</sup>Rachel and two daughters, names not known. <sup>3</sup>William Amis married and left a family. <sup>3</sup>Mary Amis married Joseph Rogers, the founder of the town of Rogersville, Tenn. They were married in 1785, then came to East Tennessee, which was at that time the western portion of North Carolina. She died at Rogers-



ville, Tenn., in 1833. They left descendants. <sup>3</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Amis married a Mr. Haynes. <sup>3</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Amis married a Mr. Armstrong. <sup>2</sup>Frances Amis married a Mr. Lampton. <sup>3</sup>Rachel Amis married a Mr. Hagan. <sup>3</sup>Alice (called Ailsie) Amis married John Gordon. They had eight children, namely: <sup>4</sup>James, <sup>4</sup>Nancy, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Harrison, <sup>4</sup>Frank, <sup>4</sup>Polly, <sup>4</sup>Wylie and <sup>4</sup>Fanny Gordon. <sup>4</sup>James married Harriet Moores. <sup>4</sup>Nancy married William B. Moores, of Carthage, Tenn., being his first wife. <sup>4</sup>William married Betsy Harper; issue: <sup>5</sup>Julia, married a Mr. Sargent, of Washington, D. C., and other children who lived in Louisiana and left families. <sup>4</sup>Harrison Gordon married Mary Harper; issue: <sup>5</sup>Alice Gordon, married Capt. E. S. Williams, of Troy, Ohio; issue: <sup>6</sup>Olive Williams. <sup>4</sup>Frank Gordon married Rhoda Moores, first; his second wife was Kitty Moore; he had two daughters, namely: <sup>5</sup>Rhoda Gordon, married Cloud Smith, of Watertown, Tenn.; <sup>5</sup>Tabitha Gordon, married Alex. McCall, of Rome, Tenn. The above-named Dr. <sup>4</sup>Frank Gordon was an eminent physician and educator in his community—Smith County, Tennessee. He was president of Clinton College, after the death of its first president, Peter Hubbard. <sup>4</sup>Polly Gordon married James Wallace; they had two children, a <sup>5</sup>son and a daughter, <sup>5</sup>Antoinette Wallace, who married Rev. Dr. McPheeters, and lived in Texas. <sup>4</sup>Wylie Gordon married a Miss Russworm, from near Murfreesboro, Tenn. They left children. <sup>4</sup>Fanny Gordon married John Bowen: they had three children, namely: <sup>5</sup>John Bowen, killed while serving in the Confederate Army; <sup>5</sup>Mary Bowen, married John Aust; they have four children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Lula, married a Mr. Harper; issue: <sup>7</sup>Earl and <sup>7</sup>Estelle Harper; <sup>6</sup>John R. Aust IV, an attorney of Nashville, Tenn., married Daisy Oliver; they have one son, <sup>7</sup>John R. Aust V; <sup>6</sup>Carrie Aust, married a Mr. Kuntz; they have five <sup>7</sup>children; <sup>6</sup>Willie Aust married a Mr. Fisher, of Carthage, Tenn.; issue: <sup>7</sup>Mary and <sup>7</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Fisher. <sup>5</sup>Mildred Bowen married John Gold, of Gordonsville, Tenn. She left three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Frances, married Rev. Mr. Prewitt, of Gordonsville; <sup>6</sup>Mamie and <sup>6</sup>Elsie Gold are unmarried, and live at Gordonsville, Tenn.



<sup>2</sup>William Amis, son of <sup>1</sup>John Amis and <sup>1</sup>Mary Dillard, his wife, married his first cousin, <sup>2</sup>Susan Welborne. He was a soldier in the Continental Army, being in the Third North Carolina Regiment, in the Commissary Department. See Saffell's "Register of Soldiers of the Continental Army," also State Records. They had three children, namely: <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Mary and <sup>3</sup>—— Amis.

<sup>3</sup>John Amis married Betsy Bynum. They had four children, namely: <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>4</sup>Junius and <sup>4</sup>Thomas Amis. <sup>4</sup>William Amis died unmarried; <sup>4</sup>Junius Amis married Henrietta Hawkins; they left one daughter and two sons, namely: <sup>5</sup>Anne, married a Mr. Murdock; <sup>5</sup>Emmett, married Fanny Peterkin, and <sup>5</sup>Bynum Amis, married Rose Dancy; they had two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Anne and <sup>6</sup>Bynum Amis. <sup>4</sup>Thomas Amis married Sarah Davis. He died in California in 1886. His daughter, <sup>5</sup>Sarah Amis, married, first, a Mr. Nowland; second, William Layman; issue: <sup>6</sup>James, <sup>6</sup>Theodore and <sup>6</sup>William Layman. They were living at St. Helena, Cal., in 1897. Another daughter of <sup>4</sup>Thomas Amis and Sarah Davis, his wife, was <sup>5</sup>Mary E. Amis, who married Joseph Hooper, of St. Helena, Cal. Their children are: <sup>6</sup>Ethel and <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Hooper. <sup>4</sup>Mary Amis (daughter of <sup>3</sup>John Amis and Betsy Bynum, his wife), married S. F. Butterworth, of New York City; issue: two daughters, namely: <sup>5</sup>Cora, married James Pringle; their children are: <sup>6</sup>Henry and <sup>6</sup>James Pringle; <sup>5</sup>Blanche Butterworth, married Louis T. Haggin, of Lexington, Ky.; issue: <sup>6</sup>Elia Haggin, married Count Yesletter.

<sup>3</sup>Mary Amis (daughter of <sup>2</sup>William Amis and Susan Welborne, his wife) married Lemuel Long. They had four children, namely: <sup>4</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>Nicholas, <sup>4</sup>Lunsford and <sup>4</sup>Martha Long. <sup>4</sup>John Long married Mildred Williams; issue: <sup>5</sup>Ellen, <sup>5</sup>—— and <sup>5</sup>John Long. <sup>5</sup>Ellen Long married General Daniel. He was killed in the Confederate Army. <sup>5</sup>—— Long married a Mr. Fanchette; issue: <sup>6</sup>—— Fanchette. <sup>5</sup>John Long married ——, and had <sup>6</sup>two children. <sup>4</sup>Nicholas Long married —— Kearney, and had five children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Sally, married a Mr. Prescott; <sup>5</sup>Emily, married a Mr. Gooch; <sup>5</sup>Mary, married a Mr. Hill, of North Carolina; no issue. The





names of the two sons are not known. <sup>4</sup>Martha Long married a Mr. Bond.

<sup>2</sup>Anne Amis (daughter of <sup>1</sup>John and <sup>1</sup>Mary Dillard Amis) married a Mr. Shipman; they had two daughters, namely: <sup>3</sup>Frances and <sup>3</sup>Anne Shipman.

<sup>2</sup>Rebecca Amis (daughter of <sup>1</sup>John and <sup>1</sup>Mary Dillard Amis) married a Mr. Webb. They had three children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Mary, married a Mr. Gee; <sup>3</sup>Rebecca, married a Mr. Lassiter, and <sup>3</sup>Anne Webb, married John Gray, all of North Carolina.

<sup>2</sup>Frances (daughter of <sup>1</sup>John and <sup>1</sup>Mary Dillard Amis) married <sup>2</sup>Lemuel Goodwin, of North Carolina. They had only two children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Mary Amis Goodwin and <sup>3</sup>Frances Amis Goodwin. <sup>3</sup>Mary married Dr. John Owen, and <sup>3</sup>Frances married Rev. Maurice Smith, all of North Carolina. These lines have been given in the Goodwin and Owen sketches in the foregoing pages.

I will now give the descendants of <sup>1</sup>Thomas and <sup>1</sup>Frances Amis, brother and sister of the above-named <sup>1</sup>John Amis.

<sup>1</sup>Thomas Amis married ———. They had two children, namely:

<sup>2</sup>Thomas Amis, never married.

<sup>2</sup>Mary Amis, married Richard Benneham. They had two children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Thomas, never married; <sup>3</sup>Rebecca Benneham, married Judge Duncan Cameron, a leading lawyer and jurist of Raleigh, N. C. Judge Cameron was the son of an Episcopal clergyman, who lived at Petersburg, Va., and was at one time rector of Old Blandford Church, one of the oldest Colonial churches. They had eight children, as follows: <sup>4</sup>Margaret, <sup>4</sup>Paul, <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>4</sup>Jean, <sup>4</sup>Rebecca, <sup>4</sup>Anne Owen, <sup>4</sup>Thomas and <sup>4</sup>Mildred Cameron. <sup>4</sup>Margaret Cameron married George Mordecai. Only one of Judge Cameron's eight children left issue. <sup>4</sup>Paul Cameron married Anne Ruffin; they had eight children, all of whom lived in North Carolina. He died in January, 1891. His wife survived him several years. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Cameron, married, first, Mr. Anderson; second, Maj. John Grahame; they had six children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Paul, <sup>6</sup>George, <sup>6</sup>William, <sup>6</sup>Isabel and



°Joseph Anderson and °Anne Grahame. °Anne Cameron married Major Collins; their children were: °Anne, married a Mr. Wall; °Rebecca, married a Mr. Wood; °George, °Henrietta, °Mary, °Arthur and °Paul C. Collins. °Mary Amis Cameron died in youth. °Margaret Cameron married Captain Peebles; they had one daughter, °Anne Peebles. °Duncan Cameron married a Miss Short; they had three daughters. °Mildred Cameron; °Pauline Cameron, married W. B. Shepold; they had one daughter. °Benham Cameron married a Miss Mayo; they had one child. °Paul Cameron; they live at Stageville, N. C.

°Frances Amis (sister to °Thomas and °John Amis) married a Mr. Welborne. They had two children, namely: °Susan and °Tempe.

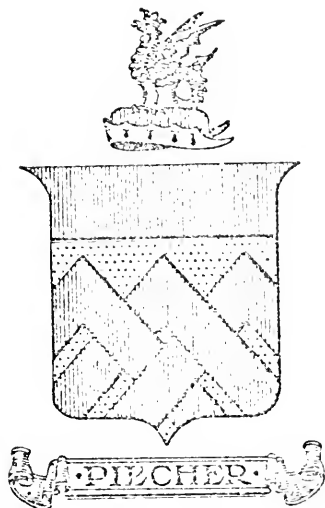
°Susan Welborne married her first cousin, °William Amis. Their descendants are given in the foregoing pages.

°Tempe Welborne married, but the name of her husband is not know. This record is given as far as I can obtain data at present.

The family crest of the Amis families of Virginia and North Carolina is a "Square Collegiate Cap." Mrs. Strother, of North Carolina, a sister of John and Thomas Amis, owned the family seal with the crest on it.

Amis. A square collegiate cap sa.





## PILCHER GENEALOGY.

For several centuries the Pilcher family has lived in Wales and England. The records show that the family was known there as early as 1520, and men of the name are now living in London and Liverpool, and among them are men of prominence and ability.

It would be interesting to deal at some length with the history of the family in England and Wales, but inasmuch as the connecting link between English or Welsh ancestors and the founders of the family in America has not been found, that does not fall within the scope of this sketch.

The founders of the family in America are said to have been four brothers, who came from Wales to Virginia in the early part of the eighteenth century. Diligent search has so far failed to disclose any record



evidence of the exact date of their arrival in Virginia, where they first settled, but that they came from Wales about the time mentioned, and that the founders of the family were four brothers are matters of tradition, generally accepted by the several branches of the family. It is also asserted that the name of the father of the four brothers was Richard Pilcher.

Beginning with the four brothers one hundred and seventy or eighty years ago, the natural result is that there are many of their descendants who are scattered throughout the country, mainly in the Southern, Western and Northwestern States. Not only are the different branches of the family widely scattered throughout the country, but the members of given branches are in many instances widely scattered. The result of this is that in many localities there are those of the name whose kinship cannot be stated without greater research than this writer has been able to bestow. In some of the branches of the family the idea prevails that the four brothers came from England. However, in the main, it is accepted as a fact that they came from Wales.

This writer has been unable to find evidence of the connecting links between the several branches of the family in the United States that have sprung from the original founders, but it is definitely known that there are several families of the name in the United States that are not descended from any one of the four brothers, because the founders of those branches came to the United States at much later dates.

The names of the four brothers (if there were four who founded the family) are not positively known. The ancestor of the branch referred to in this sketch was Robert Pilcher. It is said that two of the four brothers were John and Benjamin. In a letter written April 18, 1885, by Rev. Archibald Mossman Pilcher, a Methodist minister of Eau Claire, Wis., it is stated that John and Benjamin were two of the brothers, and that this information was gotten from his uncle, Jephtha Pilcher, who was born at Lexington, Ky. The progenitor of one of the families was Caleb Pilcher.

ROBERT PILCHER.—The date of the birth of <sup>1</sup>Robert





Pilcher is only approximately known. His grandson, <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, who died in 1828, in York District, South Carolina, was born in the year 1758. If it be assumed that <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, the father of <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, was twenty-five years of age at the date of the birth of <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, then this James Pilcher was born in 1733. And if it be assumed that <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher, the father of this <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, was twenty-five years old at the birth of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, then <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher was born about the year 1708. Therefore, it is assumed that <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher was born in Wales about the year 1708.

<sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher married Phœbe Chapman. The names of his brothers are not known, unless it be, as stated by Rev. A. M. Pilcher, of Eau Claire, Wisconsin, that two of the four brothers were <sup>1</sup>Benjamin and <sup>1</sup>John Pilcher, and, as stated by Mr. Nathan Selby Pilcher, of Omio, Jewell County, Kansas, who was born in Athens County, Ohio, in 1808, that his great-grandfather was Caleb Pilcher, of Virginia.

<sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher must have lived in Culpeper County, Virginia, about the year 1733, as it is known that <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, his son, was born in that county. He must have continued to live in Culpeper County, Virginia, until after 1758, because it is known that his grandson, <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, the son of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, was born in that county. After 1758, and prior to the Revolutionary War, <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher, and his son, <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, moved from Culpeper County, Virginia, to Yadkin County, North Carolina. He lived the balance of his life in that county, and was buried there in the old "Pilcher Graveyard."

PLACE OF SETTLEMENT.—It is a matter of definite statement in that branch of the family to which Dr. Louis Stephen Pilcher, (1909) of Brooklyn, New York, belongs, that the original founders, brothers, first settled in Dumfries, Prince William County, Virginia. It is also said that one of the four brothers afterwards settled in Maryland. There is little doubt that this one was <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher, because it is stated by Mrs. <sup>4</sup>Charity Pilcher Scott, a great-granddaughter of <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher, who in 1890, at the age of ninety



years, was living in the full possession of a good memory, that her great-grandfather, <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher, lived in Maryland at one time. About what year he returned to Virginia and settled in Culpeper County, is not known, but doubtless that was prior to 1733, because his son, <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, as stated above, was born in Culpeper County about that time. The maiden name of the wife of <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher was Phœbe Chapman, and although it is probable he had a number of children, the name of only one is known to the writer of this sketch, namely: <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, who married Phœbe Fielding.

<sup>2</sup>James Pilcher was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, about the year 1733. He was reared there, and married Phœbe Fielding in that county. At least one of his children (<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher) was born there, in 1758. He (<sup>2</sup>James Pilcher) afterwards removed to North Carolina, and settled within fifty or sixty miles of Tarborough, where he died. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Rebecca Mildred Pilcher Collins, a great-granddaughter of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher and his wife, Phœbe Fielding Pilcher, at the age of seventy-two years, was living in Mississippi, in 1885, in the possession of a strong, clear memory. She remembered distinctly seeing in her youth the portrait of her great-grandmother, Phœbe Fielding Pilcher, hanging in a hall near a stairway in the home of her grandfather, <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, in York District, South Carolina. This portrait made a profound impression upon her youthful mind, because in those days portraits were uncommon, and usually were painted only of persons of importance. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Collins also remembered pronouncing her great-grandmother's given name, Phœbe, incorrectly, and of being corrected in the pronunciation. After the marriage of <sup>2</sup>Robert Pilcher to Eunice Bowen, in 1780, and before the birth of their eldest child, <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, they (<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher and his wife, Eunice Bowen Pilcher) rode on horseback from their then home on Pedee River, near Tarborough, some fifty or sixty miles, upon a visit to his father and mother, <sup>2</sup>James and Phœbe Fielding Pilcher. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Collins did not know the dates of the deaths of <sup>2</sup>James and Phœbe Fielding Pilcher, but she knew that they died prior to her birth, which occurred in 1813.



The children of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher and his wife, Phœbe Fielding Pilcher, as far as known to this writer, were: <sup>3</sup>Robert, <sup>3</sup>Daniel, <sup>2</sup>Mary and <sup>3</sup>James Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, the eldest son of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1758. In 1780, he married Eunice Bowen. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Collins (mentioned above) thought this marriage took place in Virginia. They removed to North Carolina, and lived on Pedee River. <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, a man of fair complexion, was very active and energetic. For the time in which he lived, his residence, and the improvement of his plantation were pretentious, and his mode of living was bountiful. He was an austere man, and was known for his strict rule over his children. In his young manhood he was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was in many battles. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Collins remembered hearing her grandmother, Eunice Bowen Pilcher, speak of the persecutions and trials they suffered at the hands of the British soldiers, who overran that part of the country for a long time. Upon one occasion, <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher visited his home to see his family. His wife, being anxious for his safety, sat up and watched while he slept, and in the night the British soldiers came to search for him. She gave the alarm on their approach, when he escaped. She heard several shots of the soldiers, who pursued, and feared her husband had been killed. She searched the woods and fields for days afterwards, fearing to find his dead body; and it was several weeks before she learned of his safe escape.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher was in the battle of Kings Mountain, in which his horse was shot. The bullet remained just under the horse's skin, without injury to the animal, and when riding the horse he could place his hand on the bullet and feel it.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher's house, in York District, South Carolina, was of frame, built on brick pillars, and on one occasion, when <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Collins was a child, Indians came into the yard and frightened her so greatly that she ran under the house to hide from them. She never forgot their appearance. They were friendly Indians, however, who came to the white settlements for the purpose of barter and trade.



<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher died in 1828, and was buried in what was known as the Smith's Graveyard, located about a half mile from where Salem Church, on Broad River, then stood, and now remains. This church is on the west side of the river, in Union District, and Smith's Graveyard is on the east side, in York District.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher's widow, Eunice Bowen Pilcher, survived her husband some twenty-one years, living to an extreme old age. About 1843 or 1844, she visited her son, <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, after his removal to Mississippi, but returned to her home in South Carolina, where she died. She was buried at Bullock's Creek Church, in York District, South Carolina.

<sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, the eldest child of <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher and Eunice Bowen Pilcher, was born in North Carolina, March 1, 1781. In 1806, in York District, South Carolina, he was married to Elizabeth Edwards Taliaferro, daughter of Richard Taliaferro, a captain in the army of the Revolutionary War, and of his wife, Mildred Powell Taliaferro, of Amherst County, Virginia, later of York District, South Carolina. <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher and his wife, Elizabeth Edwards Taliaferro, lived in South Carolina until 1836, when they removed to Choctaw County, Mississippi, one of their children, Mrs. Collins, removing with them. He died there on February 4, 1851, loved and respected by all. His body was buried in the church yard at Lebanon, a Presbyterian church three miles north of Ackerman, the present (1910) county seat of Choctaw County, Mississippi. A few weeks after <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher settled in Mississippi, in 1836, his little grandchild, the daughter of Mrs. <sup>3</sup>Rebecca M. Collins, died. As there was no burying ground in the vicinity, he selected a beautiful spot within less than half a mile from his residence, and buried the child there, with the remark that he would establish a Presbyterian church there. Accordingly, in the year 1838, a church was established there. For a considerable time it was called "Pilcher's Church." Later it was named "Lebanon," and it bears that name to this day. The house of <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, built in 1836, still stands in sight of Lebanon Church.

<sup>4</sup>John Pilcher was a ruling elder of that church from





its organization until his death. His wife was a cultured woman of the best type. She was strong in body and mind. Those in distress and in need of assistance turned to her, and she was ever ready to help. She died at French Camp, Miss., in 1855, and was buried beside her husband in the old graveyard at Lebanon Church, which he established, within sight of which they lived for so many years. She ruled her home with gentle grace and quiet dignity; and in those days of slavery she was a constant source of good to all over whom she ruled. She was tall, handsome and commanding in appearance, and easily the dominating personality in the entire circle of her acquaintances.

<sup>4</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher, brother of <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, was born in 1783. He died in young manhood. He was long remembered as a strong, extremely handsome and good man.

<sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Pilcher, sister of <sup>4</sup>John and <sup>4</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher, was born in 1790. She married a Mr. Wilson; they had one son, <sup>5</sup>William Wilson, who married Elizabeth Perry, and they had one son, <sup>6</sup>Robert Perry Wilson, who died without issue.

An extended sketch of the family of <sup>2</sup>Eunice Bowen, the wife of <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, is not attempted here. One of her brothers was <sup>2</sup>Samuel Bowen, who had a son, <sup>3</sup>James Bowen, who was only a few years older than his first cousin, <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher. This <sup>3</sup>James Bowen moved from South Carolina to the same neighborhood in which <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher lived, and died there only a year or two prior to the death of <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>James Bowen, a man of great energy, was very successful as a cotton planter. He was noted for his care and skill in the management of his slaves, the preservation of their health, the liberty he allowed them in producing some crops of their own, and for the magnitude of the crops of cotton they (his slaves) produced for their humane and careful master.

In this connection it should be stated that <sup>3</sup>James Bowen, <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, and the latter's son, <sup>5</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher, were devout Presbyterians and gave scrupulous attention and care to the morals and honesty of their



slaves, and saw to it that they should have religious training. Comfortable accommodations were prepared in church for all the slaves who would attend services with their masters, and all who so desired were encouraged to have churches of their own. No member of the Pilcher family was ever known to have a "runaway slave," and corporal punishment of one of their adult slaves was abhorrent to them, and was never allowed. On the side of the slaves there was no instance of unfaithfulness, and there could not have been more loyal, faithful protectors of the families of the whites, men, women, girls and boys, than were the slaves that belonged to these men.

<sup>3</sup>James Bowen had seven children, namely: <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Eunice, <sup>4</sup>James, <sup>4</sup>Seth, <sup>4</sup>Sarah, <sup>4</sup>Edith and <sup>4</sup>Nancy Bowen. <sup>4</sup>William Bowen married and had one daughter, <sup>5</sup>Kate, who married Dr. Graham, and removed many years ago to Hot Springs, Ark. <sup>4</sup>James and <sup>4</sup>Seth Bowen married, and both removed to Texas. <sup>4</sup>Sarah Bowen married James Love, and they had five children, namely: <sup>5</sup>J. Edwin, <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>5</sup>William, <sup>5</sup>Mary and <sup>5</sup>Kate Love. <sup>5</sup>J. Edwin Love married a Miss Robertson, and died a few years ago in Octibbeha County, Mississippi, leaving a large family. <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth Love married a Mr. Thompson, and left no issue. <sup>5</sup>William Love married, but the writer has no record of his family. <sup>5</sup>Mary Love married Elisha Hillier, and they had a large family, the eldest child, a daughter, being named <sup>6</sup>James Stuart. <sup>5</sup>Kate Love married a Mr. Drane, and had a number of children. <sup>4</sup>Edith Bowen married William Fair, and they had three children, namely: <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Columbus and <sup>5</sup>Nancy. <sup>5</sup>John Fair married a Miss Love, and had children. <sup>5</sup>Columbus Fair married Mary Thomas and had children. <sup>5</sup>Nancy Fair married William J. Houston, and had one son, <sup>6</sup>Victor Houston.

<sup>4</sup>Eunice Bowen, great niece of <sup>2</sup>Eunice Bowen, who married <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, married William Love, a brother of James Love, who married her sister, <sup>4</sup>Sarah. They had three sons, namely: <sup>5</sup>Elihu, <sup>5</sup>John and <sup>5</sup>Robert, and two daughters, <sup>5</sup>Mary and <sup>5</sup>Kate. All of these married. <sup>5</sup>Mary married William Hallum and moved to Texas about 1867. <sup>5</sup>Kate married Dr. James McGovern, and she now lives at Ackerman, Miss.



The families of James and William Love were substantial, well-to-do people, and were honored and respected by all. James and William Love, the heads of the respective families, were both ruling elders of the old Lebanon Presbyterian Church for many years. They lived to a ripe old age, and were buried there in the church yard where <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher and his sons, <sup>6</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher and <sup>5</sup>Williams Pilcher were buried.

<sup>4</sup>John Pilcher and his wife, Elizabeth Edwards Taliaferro, had six children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Dixon Green, <sup>6</sup>Rebecca Mildred, <sup>5</sup>Williams, <sup>5</sup>Isabella, <sup>5</sup>Taliaferro and <sup>5</sup>Davis Pilcher. The last three died young and without issue. They were buried in the graveyard at Bullocks Creek Presbyterian Church, in York District, South Carolina.

<sup>5</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher was born in Chester District, South Carolina, March 29, 1808. He was married on December 24, 1830, to Jane Hope Carothers, in Union District, South Carolina. She was born in Union District, South Carolina, July 25, 1811. Two of their children were born in South Carolina. Some years after their marriage they removed to Alabama, and settled in Eutaw. He purchased the first brick residence ever built in Eutaw. Some years after this purchase it developed that the title to the property was invalid. He then removed to Mississippi and settled in the neighborhood to which his father, <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, had previously gone. Later in life he purchased lands on the headwaters of Poplar Creek, and built his residence two miles north of French Camp, near the present line between Choctaw and Montgomery Counties, Mississippi. <sup>5</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher was a man of great moral worth and strength of character. He was one of the ruling elders of Lebanon Presbyterian Church, and for a long time was clerk of the session. After he took up his residence near French Camp he became a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church there, and so continued until his death, June 26, 1862.

He was above the medium in size, being six feet in height. He was a handsome man. His massive head



and broad forehead and dignified bearing rendered him notable in any gathering. He was of unusually robust constitution, and bade fair to reach an advanced age, but died of typhoid fever when fifty-four years of age. Although he was quiet and dignified in manner, yet he was affable and easy of approach. He was the soul of honor, and his word carried weight wherever he was known. While of a serious turn of mind, he had a deep vein of humor, and was inimitable in his power of anecdote. His fund of anecdote was drawn mainly from his own personal experience and observation; and his effectiveness in this line was intensified by the peculiarity that he never smiled at his own stories, even when his listeners were convulsed with laughter.

He was a public-spirited man; especially in measures for the advancement of all religious matters. He was most noted for his unostentatious piety, his sound judgment, his justice towards all, his gentleness and strength with his family, and his humane treatment of his slaves. He was idolized by his children, and his word was gladly received by them as law. His slaves regarded his kindness and justice as without limit. They were free to make known to him every want, whether in sickness or in health, and they never applied to him in vain. His simplest word was all that was necessary as a command.

In his conduct towards his slaves, the remarkable fact was, that in their illness, he not only commanded the best obtainable medical skill, but he gave every case close personal attention. As an illustration of this, on one occasion, one of his slaves, a favorite man, was seized with pneumonia. The moment it was discovered the leading physician in the vicinity was summoned, and the slave was taken into his master's house and nursed as carefully as if he had been a prince; and this was done, not because the sick man was an exceedingly valuable slave, but because he was a *slave* and a *man*. This fact is recorded here, in order to show something of the relations which existed between so many masters and their slaves in the prosperous and halcyon days of Mississippi, when the better class of whites were a virile, dominant and prosperous people, and the blacks were







MRS. JANE HOPE CAROTHERS PILCHER.

Wife of Dickson Green Pilcher.



the happiest and most rapidly uplifted from barbarism to Christian civilization, of any people the world has ever known. It is recorded for the further purpose of rendering due honor to the memory of <sup>3</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher.

Jane Hope Carothers, wife of <sup>3</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher, was quite as notable as a woman as was her husband as a man. In this volume is given a sketch of her family—that is, the Carothers family—and reference is here made to that sketch. She was the daughter of John Carothers, who was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church at the time of the formation of what was known as the “Independent Presbyterian Church.” He was one of the leaders in the movement, which resulted in the establishment of that church, and was one of the officials who assisted in its organization. On her mother’s side she was descended from the Hope and Meek families, which at that day were prominent families of South Carolina.

As already stated, she was born in the year 1811, in Union District, South Carolina, which district prior to the war of 1861–65, was said to have been the richest agricultural county, save one, in the United States. Her father’s plantation was on Broad River, a few miles above Pacolet River. She was reared in affluence, and in an air of refinement and culture. From that vicinity sprang many dominant men, who were known throughout the nation. She had four brothers, three of whom were graduates of Princeton; two were distinguished Presbyterian ministers, another a prominent educator, and the fourth, Dr. Andrew Meek Carothers, was the most eminent physician of his day in his adopted home in Mississippi. She was the idol of these four brothers, and fully deserved their admiration and devotion.

She was under medium height and weight. Her hair was soft and dark brown, complexion fair, eyes grey, with a blue tint. One of the marked qualities of her brothers was an unusually sonorous, mellow and far-reaching voice. Her voice was music itself. Her grandfather was born in Scotland, and there was a Scotch element in the vicinity in which she was reared; the



consequence was, that she became proficient in the Scotch dialect. Her exquisite pronunciation in reading aloud books written in the Scotch dialect was memorable to any one who ever heard it. She was a woman of extensive reading, and took keen interest in a wide range of subjects. She had a knowledge of the political and governmental history of the country. A South Carolinian, she had a great admiration for John C. Calhoun. Her discriminating analysis of the characters and achievements of the notable men of the nation would have done credit to any man of her day. She was regarded as the most brilliant conversationalist in the region in which she lived. Her most notable quality was her interest in and sympathy with others and their affairs, and her readiness to share their joys and sorrows. Her devotion to her family and her solicitude for their welfare were unbounded. To those who were dependent upon her she was unselfish to a degree. She was sanguine and of an extremely cheerful and happy disposition. To crown it all she was an unostentatious, earnest, devout and unfaltering Christian.

<sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Mary Pilcher, the eldest child of <sup>5</sup>Dixon Green and Jane Carothers Pilcher, was born in York District, South Carolina. She married Judge James Thornton Killough, a lawyer in Mississippi. They had five children: <sup>7</sup>Joanna, <sup>7</sup>Louise, <sup>7</sup>Charles, <sup>7</sup>Jane and <sup>7</sup>Isabelle Killough. <sup>7</sup>Jane died when about grown, and <sup>7</sup>Charles died in infancy. <sup>7</sup>Louise married James M. Spencer, D.D., a Presbyterian minister. They live in Lexington, Ky. <sup>7</sup>Joanna Killough also lives in Lexington. <sup>7</sup>Isabelle Killough married Judge J. W. Bonner, a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn., where they now reside.

<sup>6</sup>Isabella Taliaferro Pilcher, the second child of <sup>5</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher and Jane Carothers Pilcher, married S. Leroy Boyd, July 12, 1870. They had four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Pearl, <sup>7</sup>Mary Lee, <sup>7</sup>Ruby and <sup>7</sup>J. Percy Boyd. <sup>7</sup>Pearl Boyd married J. W. Daniel, a lawyer, now of Ackerman, Miss., and they have issue: <sup>8</sup>William Percy, <sup>8</sup>John C., <sup>8</sup>James S., <sup>8</sup>Isabella M. and <sup>8</sup>Margaret Daniel. <sup>7</sup>Mary Lee Boyd now lives at Ackerman, Miss. <sup>7</sup>Ruby Boyd married Polk M. Herndon, of



Marshall, Texas. They have a daughter, <sup>8</sup>Isabella Herndon. <sup>7</sup>J. Percy Boyd is a lawyer, and resides in South McAlistier, Okla.

One of the children of <sup>5</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher and Jane Hope Carothers Pilcher died in youth, three in infancy.

<sup>6</sup>James Stuart Pilcher was born in Eutaw, Ala., and was reared in Mississippi. He married Margaret Hamilton Campbell, in Nashville, Tenn., a daughter of Gov. William B. Campbell and Frances I. Owen, his wife. Their children are: <sup>7</sup>Frances Owen, <sup>7</sup>Stuart Carothers and <sup>7</sup>William Bowen Campbell Pilcher.

<sup>6</sup>James Stuart Pilcher was a soldier in the Confederate States Army, a member of the Vaiden Light Artillery, which was organized at Vaiden, Miss. He was mustered into the service at Vaiden, and was paroled by the Federal authorities May 10, 1865, at Meridian, Miss. He was in the siege of Vicksburg in 1863, and at the battle at Tupelo, Miss.

<sup>5</sup>Rebecca Mildred Pilcher (daughter of <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher and Elizabeth Edwards Taliaferro, his wife) married John Collins in South Carolina. They removed to Mississippi in 1836, and for many years lived within one mile of Lebanon Church, and later at French Camp, where he died. She died at Ackerman, Miss., November 5, 1886. They were both buried in the graveyard at Lebanon Church, where her father, mother and brothers were buried. Mr. and Mrs. <sup>5</sup>Collins had three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Jane, <sup>6</sup>Eudora and <sup>6</sup>Taliaferro Pilcher Collins.

<sup>6</sup>Jane Collins married Dr. J. W. George. She is now a widow and lives at Italy, Texas. She had three children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Cherry, <sup>7</sup>J. Whitson and <sup>7</sup>John C. George, all of whom now reside in Texas.

<sup>6</sup>Eudora Collins married Frank Aston. They removed from Mississippi to Florida, and reared a large family.

<sup>6</sup>Taliaferro Pilcher Collins married, first, Elizabeth Cork. They had three children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Laura, <sup>7</sup>Ida and <sup>7</sup>Hugh Collins. <sup>7</sup>Laura married a Mr. Wood. He married a second time, and by that marriage had six children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Penn., <sup>7</sup>Tell, <sup>7</sup>Mark, <sup>7</sup>Ruth, <sup>7</sup>Coit and <sup>7</sup>Earl Collins, of Collins, Miss.





<sup>5</sup>Williams Pilcher, son of <sup>4</sup>John and Elizabeth E. Taliaferro Pilcher, was born August 5, 1818, in York District, South Carolina. He removed with his father to Mississippi in 1836. He married Mary M. Smith, near New Prospect, in Winston County, Mississippi, on January 26, 1841. He died on October 20, 1849, near Lebanon Church. His wife died on May 6, 1866. Both were buried at the old graveyard at Lebanon Church. They had five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Sarah Elizabeth, born January 23, 1842; <sup>6</sup>William, born ————, 184—; <sup>6</sup>John, born September 6, 1846; <sup>6</sup>Harriet Rebecca, born March 15, 1848, and <sup>6</sup>Mary Williams, born December 12, 1849.

<sup>6</sup>Sarah Elizabeth Pilcher died in Winston County, Mississippi, unmarried.

<sup>6</sup>William Pilcher married Mrs. Wade. They had four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Robert L., <sup>7</sup>Sarah E., <sup>7</sup>Martha M. and <sup>7</sup>Eunice Bowen Pilcher. They reside near French Camp, Miss.

<sup>6</sup>John Pilcher married Margaret R. Black, February 2, 1876. They have four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Minnie C., <sup>7</sup>John Williams, <sup>7</sup>Mary Ellen and <sup>7</sup>Margaret Jane Pilcher. They live near Weir, Winston County, Miss.

<sup>6</sup>Harriet Rebecca Pilcher married Martin V. Black, February 9, 1871. They had six children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Mary Ellen, <sup>7</sup>Louisa Anna, <sup>7</sup>John Erwin, <sup>7</sup>Mildred Eunice, <sup>7</sup>Arthur Barksdale and <sup>7</sup>Harriet Pilcher Black. They live near Weir, Winston County, Miss.

<sup>6</sup>Mary Williams Pilcher married Joseph C. Robinson, January 9, 1876. They had four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Amzi B., <sup>7</sup>John J., <sup>7</sup>David LeRoy and <sup>7</sup>Mary Bell Robinson. They reside in Attalla County, Mississippi, near Weir.

Having completed the record of the descendants of <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, a short reference is here made to the descendants of his two brothers, <sup>3</sup>Daniel and <sup>3</sup>James Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>Daniel Pilcher, one of the sons of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher and Phœbe Fielding Pilcher, married Susan Murphy. They had seven children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Daniel, <sup>4</sup>James, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Joseph, <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>4</sup>Phœbe and <sup>4</sup>Charity Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>Daniel Pilcher was probably born in Culpeper



County, Virginia, because his elder brother, <sup>2</sup>Robert Pilcher, was born there. He died in Yadkin County, North Carolina, about the year 1835, and his wife died there in 1830. Both were buried in the "Pilcher Graveyard," in Yadkin County, near the present home of <sup>5</sup>Alvis Pilcher.

<sup>4</sup>Daniel married in North Carolina, and about 1824 or 1825 moved to Jackson County, Missouri. His post-office was Lone Jack. The name of his wife and those of his children are not known to the writer. This <sup>4</sup>Daniel Pilcher and his brother <sup>4</sup>James, while young men, went on a visit to their uncle, <sup>2</sup>Robert Pilcher, in York District, South Carolina, going on horseback. <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Collins, mentioned above, was then ten or eleven years of age, and remembered them distinctly. At the date of that visit they were preparing to move to Missouri.

<sup>4</sup>James Pilcher, son of <sup>3</sup>Daniel and Susan Murphy Pilcher, married Lydia Cornder. They lived in Yadkin County, North Carolina, and had eight children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Rufus, <sup>5</sup>James Enos, <sup>5</sup>Cephas, <sup>5</sup>Alvis, <sup>5</sup>Am-brose, <sup>5</sup>Amos, <sup>5</sup>Eunice and <sup>5</sup>Louisa.

<sup>5</sup>Rufus Pilcher first moved to Cass County, Missouri, with his brother, <sup>5</sup>James Enos, and after the death of his brother, <sup>5</sup>James Enos Pilcher, in 1850, moved to California, where he died.

<sup>5</sup>James Enos Pilcher was born in Yadkin County, North Carolina. When a young man he and his brother, <sup>5</sup>Rufus (last named above), moved to Cass County, Missouri. There he married Mary E. Miller, and died in 1850. They had three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Emily, <sup>6</sup>Suzana and <sup>6</sup>James Pilcher. His widow, Mary E. Miller Pilcher, married a second time, and in 1855, moved with the three children to Dallas County, Texas, where she still lived in 1900. <sup>6</sup>Emily Pilcher, born in Cass County, Missouri, married William Ott, in Texas, and in 1900 was a widow, and lived in Dallas County, Texas. <sup>6</sup>Suzana Pilcher was born in Cass County, Missouri, and married Frank Cameron, and in 1900 she was a widow and lived at Duncanville, Dallas County, Texas. <sup>6</sup>James Pilcher, son of <sup>5</sup>James Enos and Mary E. Miller Pilcher, was born in Cass County, Missouri,



and in 1855 moved to Texas with his mother and two sisters. He married Ellen Brandenburg. In 1900 they were living in the city of Dallas, Texas. The writer of this sketch knows of only one grandchild of <sup>6</sup>James Enos Pilcher, namely: <sup>7</sup>Mrs. J. D. Evans, No. 64 St. George Street, Oak Cliff, Texas, who is the daughter of Frank and <sup>6</sup>Suzana Pilcher Cameron.

<sup>5</sup>Cephas Pilcher was born in Yadkin County, North Carolina. He married, lived and died there, and left five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>William, <sup>6</sup>Nancy, <sup>6</sup>Amos, <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>6</sup>James Pilcher.

<sup>5</sup>Alvis Pilcher, son of <sup>4</sup>James and Lydia Cornder Pilcher, was born in Yadkin County, North Carolina. He still lived there in 1890. He married Millie Phillips, and they had eight children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Caroline Elizabeth, <sup>6</sup>Sarah Frances, <sup>6</sup>Wiley Eugene, <sup>6</sup>Bennett Alvis, <sup>6</sup>Thomas Williams, <sup>6</sup>Newton Andrew Cole, <sup>6</sup>William Amos and <sup>6</sup>Lucy E. Pilcher. <sup>6</sup>Bennett Alvis Pilcher and <sup>6</sup>Wiley Eugene Pilcher, children of the said <sup>5</sup>Alvis Pilcher, moved from Yadkin County, North Carolina, to St. Joseph, Champaign County, Illinois. <sup>6</sup>Wiley Eugene Pilcher married Linnie Swain, in St. Joseph, Ill., May 14, 1889, where he then lived. <sup>6</sup>Caroline Elizabeth Pilcher married Wade Hampton Fulp, in North Carolina. With the exception of <sup>6</sup>Bennett Alvis and <sup>6</sup>Wiley Eugene, <sup>5</sup>Alvis Pilcher and his children reside in Yadkin County, North Carolina, near Cana.

<sup>4</sup>William Pilcher married Mariau Lakey, and moved to Missouri.

<sup>4</sup>Joseph Pilcher married Kate McCallum. She had one child and died. He moved West, to what place not known.

<sup>4</sup>Mary Pilcher married R. Algood. Both lived and died in North Carolina. They reared a large family, who moved West, their present places of abode not known.

<sup>4</sup>Phœbe Pilcher married Thomas Norman in North Carolina. They had three children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Daniel Norman, who married Lynda Spears and moved West; <sup>5</sup>George Norman, who died in South Carolina; <sup>5</sup>Susan Norman, married Solomon Lakey.

<sup>4</sup>Charity Pilcher was born in North Carolina about



1799. She married William Scott, and lived until after 1890, and at that time had a good memory, and from her valuable information in regard to the family was obtained. She had children, but no record of them, or their descendants, is at hand. One of her grandsons, <sup>6</sup>S. Hastin Scott, lived at Sparta, N. C., in 1890, and it may be still resides there.

<sup>3</sup>James Pilcher, son of <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, and brother of <sup>3</sup>Robert and Daniel Pilcher, was born shortly after 1780, probably in Culpeper County, Virginia. He moved to Yadkin County, North Carolina, and from North Carolina to York District, South Carolina, late in life, and settled in about two miles of his brother, <sup>3</sup>Robert Pilcher, and died there in 1830, after having lived there two or three years. His widow, his son, <sup>4</sup>John, and two daughters then returned to North Carolina. <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher had two sons, <sup>4</sup>John and <sup>4</sup>James Pilcher, and three daughters, <sup>4</sup>Nancy, <sup>4</sup>Pamela and <sup>4</sup>Frances Pilcher. <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher was born in North Carolina in 1783; married there and moved to York District, South Carolina. He was called "Yadkin John," because he was born near Yadkin River, to distinguish him from his first cousin, <sup>4</sup>John Pilcher, the son of <sup>2</sup>Robert and Eunice Bowen Pilcher, who was born near the Pedee. He married Pamela Carringer, in North Carolina. They had several children.

<sup>4</sup>James Pilcher, son of <sup>3</sup>James Pilcher, was born in North Carolina and moved to South Carolina, and married Elizabeth McSwain in York District, South Carolina. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was at Fort Moultrie, and was in Charleston in 1813. He was at that time about twenty-five years of age. He had nine children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Robertson (who moved to Mississippi, and in 1860 lived at Louisville, Winston County, Mississippi), <sup>5</sup>Cephas, <sup>5</sup>Lucy, <sup>5</sup>Dixon, <sup>5</sup>Eunice, <sup>5</sup>Alice, <sup>5</sup>Enos, <sup>5</sup>Amos and <sup>5</sup>Margaret. <sup>5</sup>Margaret Pilcher married a Mr. Thornton. They had a son, <sup>6</sup>E. Thornton, who lives at Laurel Springs, N. C.

<sup>4</sup>James Pilcher left South Carolina in 1845, having sold his home on Bullocks Creek, November 26, 1845. His sale deed is recorded in Book N, page 825, York District, South Carolina.





OTHER BRANCHES OF THE PILCHER FAMILY.—There are several large branches of the Pilcher family which the writer of these sketches has been unable to connect with that family whose progenitor was <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher. In the effort to find a connecting link, much information has been gathered, through the kindly assistance of various parties belonging to these other branches. Inasmuch as some other writer may in future undertake to pursue the investigation further, it is deemed advisable to set forth some of the information gathered, in the belief that it will encourage and assist him to undertake the labor of further research, and of a more comprehensive history of the family. In adding the following sketches, there has been no effort to bring down to date the genealogy of any of these additional branches. What is known of the older generations is given, in order to preserve from loss the information gathered, and enable those now living to perceive to which branch of the family they belong. In this way, it may be, some writer will hereafter accomplish the task of showing conclusively whether, in fact, four brothers founded the family in America, and show the connecting links of all of their descendants.

<sup>1</sup>Caleb Pilcher was the progenitor of a large branch of the family. Two of his sons (he probably had others) were <sup>2</sup>James and <sup>2</sup>Stephen Pilcher, and one of his daughters was <sup>2</sup>Mary Pilcher. <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher married Nancy Murphy, and his brother, <sup>2</sup>Stephen, married Chloe Bland.

The children of <sup>2</sup>James and Nancy Murphy Pilcher were: <sup>3</sup>Stephen, <sup>3</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Elijah, <sup>3</sup>James, <sup>3</sup>Edward, <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Nancy, <sup>3</sup>Rachel, <sup>3</sup>Sarah and <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth Pilcher.

The children of <sup>2</sup>Stephen and Chloe Bland Pilcher were: <sup>3</sup>Jesse, <sup>3</sup>John and <sup>3</sup>Moses Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>Stephen Pilcher, the son of <sup>2</sup>James and Nancy Murphy Pilcher, was born in Dumfries, Va., October 6, 1772. <sup>3</sup>He married Sarah Fishback in 1794. His brother, <sup>3</sup>William Pilcher, married a Miss Fishback, a sister of Sarah Fishback Pilcher.

The children of <sup>3</sup>Stephen and Sarah Fishback Pilcher were: <sup>4</sup>Catherine N., born in Fauquier County, Virginia, December 9, 1796, and married Cyrus Cotten



July 9, 1814; <sup>4</sup>George Fishback Pilcher, born March 4, 1800, in Hampshire County, Virginia, and married Elizabeth Saunders January 8, 1829; <sup>4</sup>Henry Echart Pilcher, D.D., was born April 20, 1802, and married Mary Ann Sargent in August, 1835, and for many years was a prominent and influential member of the Ohio and Central Conference of the M. E. Church, and was living in 1885; <sup>4</sup>Sarah Fishback Pilcher was born January 10, 1804.

Sarah Fishback Pilcher died, and <sup>2</sup>Stephen Pilcher married, second, Elenora J. Selby, near Baltimore. With his family he moved to Athens County, Ohio, in 1805. His children by the second marriage were: <sup>4</sup>Nathan Selby Pilcher, born February 24, 1808; <sup>4</sup>Elijah Holmes Pilcher, born June 2, 1810; <sup>4</sup>Stephen Nelson Pilcher, born October 5, 1815; <sup>4</sup>James Fletcher Pilcher, born July 31, 1818, and <sup>4</sup>Joshua F. Pilcher, born December 10, 1820.

This <sup>2</sup>Stephen Pilcher died in Ohio, October 14, 1854, at the age of eighty-four years. He was a man of education, and two of his sons, <sup>4</sup>Henry Echart Pilcher and <sup>4</sup>Elijah Holmes Pilcher, were college men, and both were Methodist ministers and Doctors of Divinity. The genealogy of this branch of the family was obtained from said three sons in letters written by them in 1885.

<sup>4</sup>Elijah Holmes Pilcher, D.D., was a man of great learning and ability, and of great influence in the M. E. Church. He was born at Athens, Ohio, January 2, 1810, and after many years of labor and usefulness in Michigan, he spent the last years of his life in Brooklyn, N. Y., with his son, Lewis Stephen Pilcher, M.D., and died in Brooklyn, April 1, 1887.

<sup>4</sup>Dr. E. H. Pilcher married Caroline Matilda Packard, of Michigan, June 4, 1834, a daughter of Dr. Packard, by whom he had one son, Jason Henry Pilcher. After the death of his first wife he married Phœbe Maria Fish. His children by this second marriage were: <sup>5</sup>Ellen Maria, <sup>5</sup>Lewis Stephens, <sup>5</sup>Leander William and <sup>5</sup>James Evelyn. <sup>5</sup>Dr. L. S. Pilcher is now a leading physician of Brooklyn. <sup>5</sup>Leander William Pilcher, D.D., was a missionary in China when he died, in 1893. <sup>5</sup>James Evelyn Pilcher, M.D., for a number of years was a sur-



geon in the United States Army, with the rank of Major, and is now connected with Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.

If it be assumed that <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, the father of <sup>3</sup>Stephen, was twenty-five years of age at the date of <sup>3</sup>Stephen's birth, and that <sup>1</sup>Caleb Pilcher was twenty-five years older than his son, <sup>2</sup>James Pilcher, then <sup>1</sup>Caleb Pilcher was born in 1722, and <sup>2</sup>James in 1747.

From this it may be inferred that <sup>1</sup>Caleb Pilcher was one of the four brothers who founded the family in America.

There are now living many of the descendants of <sup>1</sup>Caleb Pilcher, but they are not traced down to date.

Rev. John Mason Pilcher, a prominent Baptist minister, now of Petersburg, Va., writing in 1890, gave data on which the following statement of the founders of the family in America, and of the earlier members of his branch of the family, is made:

The father of the four brothers who came to America was Richard Pilcher. One of the four brothers had the following children: <sup>2</sup>Richard (who married Dorothea Watts), <sup>2</sup>Mason (who married Beersheba Pickett), <sup>2</sup>Stephen, <sup>2</sup>Charles and <sup>2</sup>Winifred (who married John Dalgarn, November 4, 1755, and had two sons and two daughters).

<sup>2</sup>Richard and Dorothea Watts Pilcher had five children, namely: <sup>2</sup>Richard, <sup>2</sup>Nancy (who married a Mr. Johnson and went to Missouri), <sup>2</sup>Chloe (who lived and died unmarried, in Fredericksburg, Va.), <sup>2</sup>Susan (who married a Mr. Sullivan) and <sup>2</sup>Frederick Pilcher, the youngest, who was born in 1769, and married Margaret Alsop, in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, September 3, 1792, she being the daughter of George Alsop, an Englishman, and his wife, Margaret Wise Alsop. <sup>3</sup>Frederick Pilcher died in Fredericksburg, Va., December 27, 1827.

Dr. John Mason Pilcher states that these facts, except dates, which he procured from other sources, he received from his aunt, Eliza Pilcher. <sup>3</sup>Frederick Pilcher was a manufacturer, and employed a large number of laborers.

The children of <sup>3</sup>Frederick and Margaret Alsop Pil-



cher were: <sup>4</sup>Sidney A., born in Fredericksburg, Va., in 1794; married Susan Roberson in Shepardstown, Jefferson County, Va., in 1818, and died at Harper's Ferry in February, 1863. His wife, Susan, died at the same place, in May, 1856: <sup>4</sup>John Alsop Pilcher, born in Stafford County, Virginia, January 28, 1798; married in Richmond, Va., October 25, 1836, Elizabeth Ann Parsons, daughter of Samuel P. Parsons, civil engineer, who assisted Monenre Robinson in laying the first railroad built in the United States. <sup>4</sup>George Mason Pilcher, born in Stafford County, Virginia, January 28, 1798; married Jane Terrell, in Orange County, Virginia, October 27, 1821; killed by Pinkerd in Madison County, Virginia, September 21, 1827. <sup>4</sup>Lucinda Harriet, born December 2, 1799, in Stafford County, Virginia; married Benjamin Pilcher, son of Lewis Pilcher, son of Charles Pilcher, in 1837, and died in Richmond, Va., October 30, 1866. <sup>4</sup>Hiram, born in Stafford County, Virginia, September 1, 1801; married Mary A. Beck, in Fredericksburg, Va., October 23, 1828; died October 2, 1833. <sup>4</sup>William Stanton, born in Stafford County, Virginia, January 5, 1803; married Dolly Alsop Fisher; removed to Louisville, Ky., in 1833; was a lawyer, General of Militia, Mayor of Louisville, Lieutenant Governor of Kentucky; died while Mayor of Louisville, August 14, 1859. <sup>4</sup>Eliza Ann, born in Fredericksburg, Va., December 1, 1807; never married; died in Fredericksburg, March 17, 1871.

<sup>4</sup>John Alsop and Elizabeth Ann Parsons Pilcher were married on October 24, 1836. Their children were: <sup>5</sup>Samuel Frederick, born January 4, 1838; <sup>5</sup>Margaret Elizabeth, born January 5, 1839; <sup>5</sup>John Mason, born July 16, 1841, and <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Jane Pilcher.

<sup>5</sup>Samuel Frederick, born January 4, 1838; married Mary Ellen DuVall, November 20, 1869; had two children; died in Richmond, Va., August 30, 1863. <sup>5</sup>Margaret Elizabeth Pilcher, born in Richmond, Va., January 5, 1839; married Charles Ferrell, May 30, 1860; died in Scottsville, Va., July 17, 1899. <sup>5</sup>John Mason Pilcher, born July 15, 1841; graduated from Richmond College in April, 1861; married Mary Lucy DuVall, December 21, 1865. <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Jane, born January 11, 1843; married Benjamin Cothell, December 20, 1860.





Rev. <sup>3</sup>John Mason Pilcher has furnished for this sketch an exhaustive geneological statement of this branch of the family, and it is a matter of regret that the connection between this branch of the family with that of <sup>1</sup>Robert Pilcher, who married Phœbe Fielding, has not as yet been definitely established, in which case it would be permissible to include the names of all of the descendants of the above-named <sup>2</sup>Richard, <sup>2</sup>Mason, <sup>2</sup>Stephen, <sup>2</sup>Charles and <sup>2</sup>Winifred Pilcher.

The progenitor of a large branch of the Pilcher family was <sup>1</sup>\_\_\_\_\_ Pilcher, whose given name is not known to the writer. He emigrated, it is said, to America early in the eighteenth century, and settled in Culpeper County, Virginia. One of his sons was <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher.

<sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, where he married, and where, perhaps, all of his children were born. He removed to Lexington, Ky., in the year 1793. He had eight children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Fielding, <sup>3</sup>Shadrach, <sup>3</sup>Benjamin, <sup>3</sup>Zachariah, <sup>3</sup>Moses, <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Joshua and <sup>3</sup>Margaret Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>Fielding Pilcher (son of <sup>2</sup>Joshua) was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, about the year 1775. He had two sons, namely: <sup>4</sup>Mason and <sup>4</sup>Lewis Pilcher.

<sup>4</sup>Mason Pilcher was born in or near Lexington, Ky. While a young man he removed to Nashville, Tenn., where he remained for a few years. He then moved to Louisiana, and for many years was a cotton merchant in New Orleans. His first marriage occurred in Kentucky, and one of his children by his first marriage was <sup>5</sup>Charles Mason Pilcher, who was a lawyer and lived at Lake Providence, La. He died about 1890. He married a second time in Louisiana, and one of his sons by the second marriage was <sup>5</sup>Fielding Pilcher. He had a number of children, but this line is not traced further.

<sup>4</sup>Louis Pilcher married his first cousin, Nancy Shaw, who was the daughter of Hiram and <sup>3</sup>Margaret Pilcher Shaw. <sup>4</sup>Louis Pilcher had a son, <sup>5</sup>Fielding Louis Pilcher, who lived at Lexington, Ky. He died about 1865. <sup>5</sup>Fielding Louis Pilcher married Ann F. Spiers. They had five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Louis Pilcher, who lived in Nicholasville, Ky.; <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Pilcher, who married W. H. Spiers, and lived in Louisville, Ky., in 1885;



<sup>6</sup>Elmer Ellsworth Pilcher, who lived in Nicholasville, Ky.; <sup>6</sup>Thomas Fielding Pilcher, who, in 1885, lived in Chattanooga, Tenn., and <sup>6</sup>Nellie Pilcher.

<sup>3</sup>Shadrack Pilcher, son of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, about the year 1760. He married a Miss Proctor. Their children were: <sup>4</sup>Ezekiel, who was born January 4, 1800; <sup>4</sup>Meses, born in 1802; <sup>4</sup>Jeptha Dudley, born May 29, 1803; <sup>4</sup>Mary, who married Anderson Fereman, and at an advanced age, in 1885, was living in Jacksonville, Ill.; <sup>4</sup>Margaret, <sup>4</sup>Naney, <sup>4</sup>Sarah and <sup>4</sup>Shadrach Pilcher.

<sup>4</sup>Ezekiel Pilcher was born near Lexington, Ky., January 4, 1800; settled in Springfield, Ill., in 1824, and there he married Louisa Ballard, and died at Woodburn, Ill., December 16, 1858. His widow died in St. Louis, Mo., in 1872. They had ten children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Mary Jane, born in Springfield, Ill., February 28, 1829; <sup>5</sup>Caroline, born in Springfield, Ill.; <sup>5</sup>Richard Montgomery, born June 8, 1832, in Springfield, Ill.; <sup>5</sup>Joseph Warren, born the same time (twins); <sup>5</sup>Shadrach Anthony, born in 1836; <sup>5</sup>Archibald Mossman, born January 8, 1839; <sup>5</sup>Alexander Shields, born December 24, 1841; <sup>5</sup>Ellenor, <sup>5</sup>Edward M. and <sup>5</sup>Clarence Pilcher. <sup>5</sup>Mary Jane Pilcher married E. E. Hendry, in St. Louis, Mo., and in 1885 lived in Buffalo, Mo. <sup>5</sup>Caroline Pilcher married James S. Kalb in St. Louis, and left three sons, the eldest being <sup>6</sup>Montgomery Kalb, of St. Louis. <sup>5</sup>Montgomery Pilcher, lived in St. Louis in, 1885. <sup>5</sup>Joseph Warren Pilcher was in New Orleans in 1885, and at that time his home and family were in St. Louis, Mo. <sup>5</sup>Shadrach Pilcher, lost in California. <sup>5</sup>Archibald Mossman Pilcher, born in Springfield, Ill.; married Adelaide Swett at Jacksonville, Ill., December 28, 1856. His children, living in 1885, were: <sup>6</sup>Julia (born in 1864), <sup>6</sup>William Ezekiel (born October 16, 1866), <sup>6</sup>Frederick Eugene (born in 1868), <sup>6</sup>Robert Melville, <sup>6</sup>Leroy Sherman and <sup>6</sup>Della May Pilcher.

<sup>4</sup>Moses Pilcher settled in Springfield in 1824, reared a family, and died there in or about the year 1875. Two of his sons, <sup>5</sup>Jeptha and <sup>5</sup>John Pilcher, were living in Springfield, Ill., in 1875.

<sup>4</sup>Jeptha Dudley Pilcher was born in Fayette



County, Kentucky, May 29, 1808. He moved from Lexington, Ky., in 1828 or 1830, and lived in Chandlersville, Ill., in 1885. His oldest daughter, <sup>5</sup>Ellen Pilcher, married a Mr. Kenna. Another daughter, <sup>5</sup>Nancy, married a Mr. Brooks, and in 1885 lived in Petersburg, Ill. His son, <sup>5</sup>William H. Pilcher, was in partnership with his father, <sup>4</sup>Jeptha Dudley Pilcher, in 1885, in Chandlersville, Ill., doing a mercantile business. These were the children of Jeptha D. Pilcher by his first wife, whose maiden name was Hannah Smith. <sup>5</sup>Ellen Pilcher Kenna had a son, E. D. Kenna, who lived in Chicago in January 16, 1901. He was attorney for the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company at that time.

<sup>3</sup>Benjamin Pilcher, son of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, and removed to Kentucky with his father in 1793. He moved to Ohio about the year 1813, and reared a large family, none of the names of whom are known to the writer.

<sup>3</sup>Zachariah Pilcher, son of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, and in 1793 went to Kentucky with his father. About the year 1823 he removed from Kentucky to Indiana. He also reared a large family.

<sup>3</sup>Moses Pilcher, son of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher, had two children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Merritt and <sup>4</sup>Nancy Pilcher.

<sup>4</sup>Merritt Pilcher, son of <sup>3</sup>Moses Pilcher, was born in Fayette County, Kentucky. He moved to Nashville, Tenn., where he lived to old age, and died there. For many years he was a successful merchant in Nashville. He married Nancy Barrow. He had two sons and two daughters, namely: <sup>5</sup>Matthew Barrow Pilcher, <sup>5</sup>Merritt S. Pilcher, <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Benson, of Nashville, and <sup>5</sup>Mrs. Barrow, of Louisiana. <sup>5</sup>Matthew Barrow Pilcher married Judith Winston. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army, and was called "The Fighting Quartermaster," owing to the fact that he always succeeded in taking part in every battle in reach. He was a deeply religious man, and always, while a soldier, carried a Bible in his pocket. This Bible was pierced in battle by a rifle shot, and his



life was saved in this way. Their children are: <sup>6</sup>Winston, <sup>6</sup>Matthew, <sup>6</sup>Merritt and <sup>6</sup>Nannie Dudley Pilcher.

<sup>4</sup>Nancy Pilcher, daughter of <sup>3</sup>Moses Pilcher, and sister of <sup>4</sup>Merritt Pilcher, married a Mr. Hensley. They had one son, <sup>5</sup>Henry C. Hensley, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue: <sup>6</sup>Nannie, married May Overton, and <sup>6</sup>Alice, married Earnest Pillow.

<sup>3</sup>Joshua Pilcher (son of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher) was born in Virginia, in 1790. He never married. He was Indian Agent under President Van Buren, and accumulated a large fortune, and died in St. Louis in 1841 or 1842. By his will he made a number of large bequests.

<sup>3</sup>Margaret Pilcher (daughter of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher) was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1777, and was sixteen years old when her father came to Kentucky. She married Hiram Shaw in Lexington, Ky., December 25, 1800. They had three children who left issue, namely: <sup>4</sup>Nathaniel Shaw, born in Lexington, Ky., January 31, 1804; married Emma Marsh, in the same place, in September, 1832, and died February 15, 1849; they had three children; one was <sup>5</sup>Hiram Shaw, who was born in 1835, and had five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Ralph M., <sup>6</sup>Hiram, <sup>6</sup>Clara, <sup>6</sup>Henry and <sup>6</sup>Wiley Shaw.

<sup>4</sup>Hiram Shaw (son of Hiram and <sup>4</sup>Margaret P. Shaw) was born at Lexington, Ky., in August, 1809, and had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Joshua Pilcher Shaw, born in 1839; married in 1867, and lived in Lexington, Ky. <sup>5</sup>Agnes Shaw, born in 1840, married a Mr. Hamilton in 1867, and had three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Annie S., <sup>6</sup>George L. and <sup>6</sup>Kate S. Hamilton.

<sup>4</sup>Nancy Shaw (daughter of Hiram and <sup>3</sup>Margaret P. Shaw) was born in 1812, and married her cousin, Fielding Louis Pilcher, who is mentioned in another connection in this sketch.

The information in regard to the descendants of <sup>2</sup>Joshua Pilcher was obtained from many sources, but in the main was received from his grandson, <sup>4</sup>Jephtha Dudley Pilcher, of Chandlersville, Ill.; his great-grandson, Rev. <sup>5</sup>Archibald Mossman Pilcher, of Eau Clair, Wis., and his great-grandson, <sup>5</sup>Joshua Pilcher Shaw, of Lexington, Ky.





The information in regard to the Stephen Pilcher branch was obtained, principally, from Rev. Elijah Holmes Pilcher, D.D., and his son, Dr. Pilcher, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

From many sources information was gained in regard to the Caleb Pilcher branch. But, to a large extent, it was gotten from Dr. John Mason Pilcher, D.D., of Petersburg, Va.

The coat of arms of the family, described in detail, was as follows:

(1) Or gold—the tincture of gold or yellow.

(2) Chevron. The chevron (supposed by some writers to have been adopted from the bow of a war saddle which rises high in front) is formed by drawing two parallel lines from the dexter base, meeting pyramidically, about the fess point, two other parallel lines drawn from the sinister base.

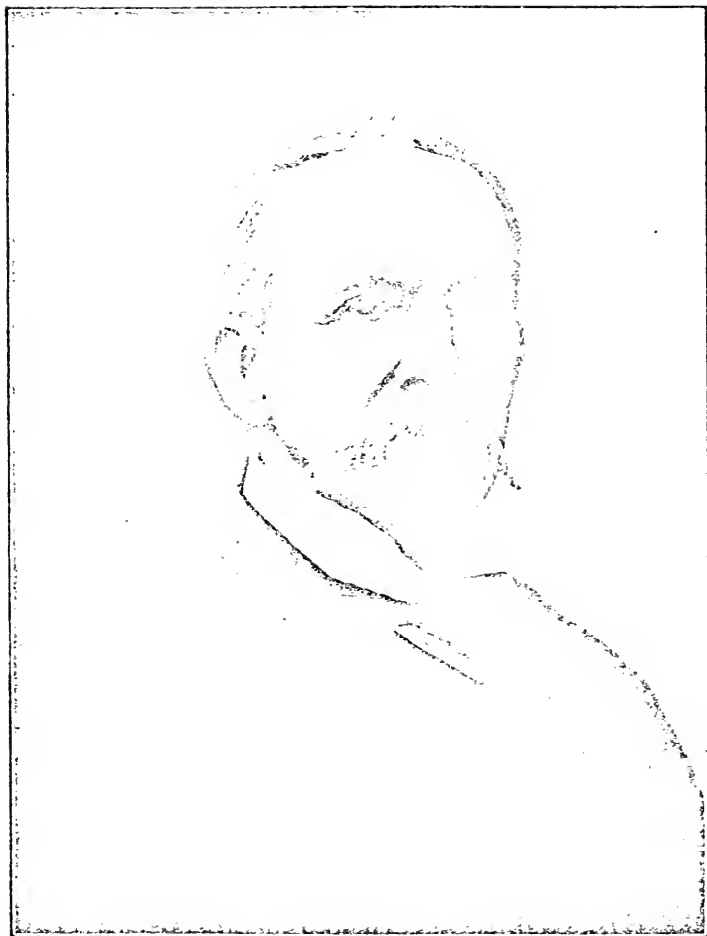
(3) Gu. gules—red depicted by perpendicular lines.

(4) Chapeau. See cap of maintenance or dignity, by the French called chapeau, a headgear of crimson velvet turned up with ermine.

(5) Cockatrice—a monster with the wings and legs of a fowl, and the tail of a snake.

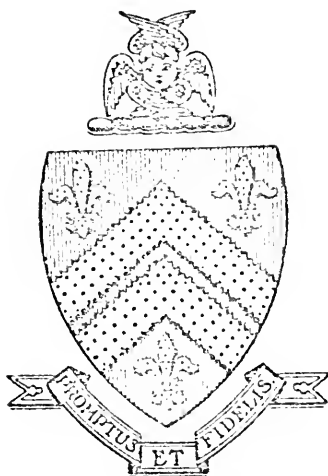
(6) Ducal Coronet—is composed of eight leaves all of equal height above the rim; the caps of the coronets are of crimson velvet turned up with ermine, with a button or tassel of gold or silver at the top.





JAMES STUART PILCHER.





## THE CAROTHERS FAMILY.

CARRUTHERS OF HOWMAINS was an ancient family in Annandale, distinguished from an early period in Scotch history. When Robert the High Steward (afterwards King) took the field against Baliol in support of his uncle, David II, William Carruthers of Howmains was among the first to join him; subsequently in the reign of James III, Thomas Carruthers of Howmains was especially rewarded for his good service against "the rebels and the English;" and still preserving their devotion to the cause of royalty, the family acted a gallant part in favor of Mary Stuart. Walter Carruthers, of Inverness, Scotland, says that the original seat of the Carruthers family was in Carruthers Parish, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, and near the present town of Annan, the parish having been merged in an adjoining parish; but there is still a ruin near there known as Carruthers



Castle. He also says that all of the male branches of the family, his among the number, have moved away from Dumfriesshire, and there is a tradition in his family that one branch had, many years ago, emigrated from Scotland to the English Colonies in America.

One <sup>1</sup>James Caruthers and his wife lived in Scotland. Tradition says they went to the north of Ireland during the unsettled, troubled times in Scotland, in the early part of the eighteenth century. Four of their children emigrated to the Colony of Pennsylvania in the year 1765. There may have been others, of which there is no account given.

<sup>2</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>Sarah, <sup>2</sup>James and <sup>2</sup>Andrew Caruthers settled first in Carlisle County, Pennsylvania. It is thought that John and Robert Caruthers, who came to the Colony of Pennsylvania about the same time, and afterwards moved to North Carolina, were uncles to the four who came in 1765, but this is not authentic.

<sup>2</sup>John Caruthers, brother to <sup>2</sup>Sarah, <sup>2</sup>James and <sup>2</sup>Andrew, was in the French and Indian Wars, and was severely wounded in one engagement. He afterwards held an important position under the Provincial Governor of Pennsylvania. His children were: <sup>3</sup>Mary, <sup>3</sup>Isabella, <sup>3</sup>Sarah and <sup>3</sup>Eleanor Carothers. Many of the name live in Pennsylvania and all over the Western country.

<sup>2</sup>James and <sup>2</sup>Andrew Caruthers were twins, so much alike that their mother could only distinguish one from the other by looking on the forehead of one for a small mark just in the edge of his hair. They married sisters. <sup>2</sup>James Caruthers married Nancy Neely, and <sup>2</sup>Andrew Caruthers married Margaret Neely. The descendants of these twin brothers are the only ones we can trace for more than one generation.

After coming to America they changed the spelling of their name to Carothers, through the influence of a school teacher who lived in the family and taught the children. The two who went to North Carolina at an early day, Robert and John, spelled their name Caruthers, dropping one "r."

<sup>2</sup>James Carothers, born 1739, was in the French and Indian Wars, and fought bravely in the Colonial Army.





He was in General Armstrong's command at the battle of Kiltaining Point.

He married Nancy Neely, about 1767, in Adams County, Pennsylvania. They had five children, and lived on the Juniatta River, near Mount Union, Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, on a farm called "The Loop." His wife, Nancy Neely Carothers, died in 1776. He then married Abigail Henderson, of Baltimore, Md., where her family still reside. They had nine children. Later he lived near Shirleysburg, in the above-named county. He had fourteen children by the two wives. The first wife's children were:

<sup>3</sup>Sarah, married Archibald Henderson.

<sup>3</sup>James, married Mary Fitzsimons, of South Carolina, in 1800 (her mother was a Miss Randel), and they had seven children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Nancy, married Andrew Froman; <sup>4</sup>Patrick, born in 1802, and married Betsy Barr; they had a son, <sup>5</sup>Robert Carothers, who lived in Cincinnati, Ohio, and he had a son, <sup>6</sup>Thomas P. Carothers, a lawyer living in Newport, Ky., in the year 1900. <sup>4</sup>Sarah, married James Carothers. Her brother, <sup>4</sup>James H. Carothers, married Mary Carothers; they had one son, <sup>5</sup>Neely Carothers, of Kenton, Ohio. <sup>4</sup>Eliza J., married ———; her daughter, <sup>5</sup>A. E. ———, married a Mr. Gilleland, of Obisonia, Penn. <sup>4</sup>Thomas M., married Nancy Taylor, and <sup>4</sup>Samuel H. married a Miss Gilmore; they had a daughter, <sup>5</sup>Maria Carothers, living in Pennsylvania in 1890.

<sup>3</sup>John Carothers, married Mary Boal. They had a son, <sup>4</sup>——— Carothers. He had a son, <sup>5</sup>James F. Carothers, who lives in Danville, Va.

<sup>3</sup>Alexander Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>Samuel Carothers, born in 1775; married Ann Zimmerman. He died in 1858; he had seven children, as follows: <sup>4</sup>James, <sup>4</sup>Davis, <sup>4</sup>Sarah (married a Mr. Alexander), <sup>4</sup>Abraham, <sup>4</sup>Maria (married a Mr. Mapleton), <sup>4</sup>Anne (married a Mr. Gollaher) and <sup>4</sup>Samuel Carothers.

I have given the five children and their descendants of James Carothers and Nancy Neely, his wife, and will now give those of his second wife, Abigail Henderson, nine in number:

<sup>8</sup>Thomas Carothers, married Peggy Duncan. They



had five children, namely: <sup>4</sup>James, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Hannah, <sup>4</sup>Nancy and <sup>4</sup>Duncan Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>Andrew Carothers, married Jane Fitzsimmons, and had one <sup>4</sup>son.

<sup>3</sup>Frank Carothers, married Peggy Fitzsimmons.

<sup>3</sup>Nelly Carothers, married Andrew Carothers. They had one son, <sup>4</sup>Jonathan Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>Polly Carothers married, first, H. Hockenberry, and second, H. Love, and had four <sup>4</sup>children.

<sup>3</sup>Jonathan Carothers married, first, Ruth Douglas, and second, Eliza Ainsley. They had six children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Kate, is in a convent; <sup>4</sup>Cornelia, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Hannah, <sup>4</sup>Sarah and <sup>4</sup>Amanda Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>D. Neely Carothers, born in 1791; died in 1862; never married.

<sup>3</sup>William Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>Nancy Carothers; never married.

This finishes <sup>2</sup>James Carothers' line, as far as known. I will now give that of his twin brother, who moved to North Carolina, <sup>2</sup>Andrew Carothers and Margaret Neely, his wife. <sup>2</sup>Andrew Carothers was born in 1739, and died in Union District, South Carolina, in 1826, at the residence of his son, <sup>3</sup>John. He married Margaret Neely, a sister of the wife of his twin brother. She was born in 1747, and died in York District, South Carolina, in 1797. They moved from Carriysle County, Pennsylvania, to Cabarrus County, North Carolina, before the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, the exact date not known.

<sup>2</sup>Andrew Carothers was a soldier in the Continental Army, and served throughout the war, being severely wounded, but in what battle it is not recorded. See "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by L. Draper, page 424. He and his wife, Margaret Neely, had nine children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Jane, <sup>3</sup>Ollie, <sup>3</sup>Margaret, <sup>3</sup>Anne, <sup>3</sup>Mary, <sup>3</sup>Martha, <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Thomas and <sup>3</sup>James Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>Jane Carothers, married William Bell.

<sup>3</sup>Ollie Carothers married Robert Bain.

<sup>3</sup>Margaret Carothers married Hugh Caruthers, a cousin.

<sup>3</sup>Anne Carothers married Andrew Davis. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. She died in 1840.



They had seven children, as follows: <sup>4</sup>Thomas, <sup>4</sup>Margaret, <sup>4</sup>James Neely, <sup>4</sup>Wilson, <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>4</sup>Tirza and <sup>4</sup>Adeline Davis. Rev. <sup>4</sup>Thomas D. Davis, born in 1795; died in 1851, in Mississippi. He was a minister in the Presbyterian Church, and married Sarah Mackey. <sup>4</sup>Margaret Davis, born in 1797; married a Mr. Morrison; died in 1858. <sup>4</sup>Wilson Davis, born in 1801, married Margaret Stuart; died in 1856. <sup>4</sup>Mary Davis, born in 1803; married a Mr. Cochrane; died in 1854. <sup>4</sup>Tirza Davis, born in 1808; married a Mr. Parks, and was living near Stageville, North Carolina, in 1883; they had seven children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Andrew D. (was living in Stageville, N. C., in 1887), <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Ada (married Dr. John Blair), <sup>5</sup>Thomas M., <sup>5</sup>Sarah L. (married J. H. Coldwell), <sup>5</sup>Baxter and <sup>5</sup>Margaret E. Parks (married J. W. Alexander). <sup>4</sup>Adeline Davis, born in 1812; married a Mr. Alexander; died in 1845.

<sup>3</sup>Mary Carothers, married Andrew Kimmons. They had seven children, as follows: <sup>4</sup>Margaret, <sup>4</sup>Martha, <sup>4</sup>Elias W., <sup>4</sup>Hugh R., <sup>4</sup>Polly, <sup>4</sup>John M. H. and <sup>4</sup>Wilson Kimmons. <sup>4</sup>Margaret Kimmons married A. Bain. <sup>4</sup>Martha Kimmons married Robert McClelland; they had three children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Martha, <sup>5</sup>Lizzie and <sup>5</sup>Albert McClelland. He died in the Confederate Army. Rev. <sup>4</sup>Elias W. Kimmons, of Concord, N. C. <sup>4</sup>Hugh R. Kimmons, married Martha Davis; they had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Mary A. and <sup>5</sup>James W. Kimmons. <sup>4</sup>Polly Kimmons married Elisha Scott; they had one child, <sup>5</sup>Mary Scott. <sup>4</sup>John M. H. Kimmons married Judith Dillworth; they had seven children, namely: <sup>5</sup>John A., <sup>5</sup>William G., <sup>5</sup>Martha M., <sup>5</sup>Wilson C., <sup>5</sup>Lee, <sup>5</sup>Mack and <sup>5</sup>Sally Kimmons. <sup>4</sup>Wilson Kimmons married ———, of Concord, N. C..

<sup>3</sup>Martha Carothers married Charles Bain.

<sup>3</sup>John Carothers was born March 19, 1775, in Cabarrus County, North Carolina. November 22, 1803, he was married to Mary Hope, daughter of <sup>1</sup>John Hope and Jane Meek, his wife.

<sup>3</sup>John Carothers, for years a member of the Legislature in South Carolina when the old State was in her palmyest days, was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, a devoted Christian, a public-spirited, patriotic



citizen, gifted with a fine sense of humor, which many of his descendants have inherited, entertaining in conversation, and always an interesting person. <sup>2</sup>Mary Hope, his wife, was a model woman, a devoted Christian, an affectionate, unselfish wife and mother. She was born March 10, 1782, and died in 1826. After her death, <sup>3</sup>John Carothers married Rachel Burrows; he died in Union District, South Carolina, May 31, 1854. He had thirteen children. Four died young. His first wife left six children, namely: <sup>4</sup>James Neely, <sup>4</sup>M. Margaret, <sup>4</sup>Jane Hope, <sup>4</sup>Andrew Meek, <sup>4</sup>William Washington and <sup>4</sup>Thomas L. Carothers. His second wife's children were: <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Amanda and <sup>4</sup>Sally Carothers. Rev. <sup>4</sup>James Neely Carothers, born in 1805; graduated at Washington College, Tennessee, in 1826; married Mary Baskin; they had nine children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Margaret Rose, married Rufus Bean. <sup>5</sup>William, never married. <sup>5</sup>James Stuart, married, first, Mary Morrow; second, Eugenia Westbrook. He had four children by his second wife, namely: <sup>6</sup>Stuart, <sup>6</sup>Neely, <sup>6</sup>Nerva and <sup>6</sup>Nelly Carothers, of West Point, Miss. <sup>5</sup>Joseph Carothers was killed in the Confederate Army, in 1864. <sup>5</sup>Samuel Reid Carothers was also a soldier in the Confederate Army, and died in prison in 1864. <sup>5</sup>John Carothers, married Mary Miller; they had five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Francis R., <sup>6</sup>Kate B., <sup>6</sup>Joe Meek, <sup>6</sup>Baskin and <sup>6</sup>J. Stuart Carothers. <sup>5</sup>Mary E. Carothers married a Mr. Woodall; they have five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Bessie, <sup>6</sup>Mattie, <sup>6</sup>Jessie, <sup>6</sup>Josephine and <sup>6</sup>James Woodall. <sup>5</sup>Martha Carothers married Keith Moffett; they have five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Mary B., <sup>6</sup>Jannette W., <sup>6</sup>James Neely Moffat and two others. <sup>5</sup>Leroy Carothers died young.

<sup>4</sup>Margaret Carothers, daughter of <sup>3</sup>John and Mary Hope Carothers, born in 1813, married Eleazer Parker. She was his second wife. They had six children, namely: Dr. <sup>5</sup>John Parker, of Houston, Miss., married, first, L. Sadler, and second, a Mrs. Hill. They had three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Pearl, <sup>6</sup>Victor and <sup>6</sup>Louise Parker. <sup>5</sup>Naomi Parker, married a Mr. Gouldock. <sup>5</sup>Mary H. Parker, married ————. <sup>5</sup>Joseph Parker, married ————, and had one son, <sup>6</sup>James Stuart Parker. <sup>5</sup>Neely M. and <sup>5</sup>Martha Parker.





<sup>4</sup>Jane Hope Carothers was born July 25, 1811, in Union District, South Carolina, and was married to Dixon Green Pilcher, December 24, 1830. He was born in Chester District, South Carolina, March 29, 1808, and died near French Camp, Miss., June 29, 1862. His wife died at the same place, July 11, 1872. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, a noble Christian man, whom all loved and respected; his wife was a woman of culture and fine character, devoted to her husband and children. They had seven children, four of whom died young. The others were: <sup>5</sup>E. Mary, <sup>5</sup>Isabella T. and <sup>5</sup>James Stuart Pilcher. This line is given in the Pilcher sketch.

Dr. <sup>4</sup>Andrew Meek Carothers, born in 1818, was a man of prominence in his state, distinguished in appearance and manners, and a devout Christian. He married Martha Caldwell, of South Carolina. They lived at Starkville, Miss., and had seven children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Joseph C., <sup>5</sup>J. Andrew, <sup>5</sup>Kate, <sup>5</sup>Neil W., <sup>5</sup>Charles G., <sup>5</sup>Julia E and <sup>5</sup>Thomas M. Carothers. Rev. <sup>5</sup>Joseph C. Carothers married Belle McCaleb; they have three children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Neil W., <sup>6</sup>Andrew M. and <sup>6</sup>Mary Carothers, of Grenada, Miss. <sup>5</sup>Kate Carothers married Robert Montgomery; they had nine children, two of whom died young, namely: <sup>6</sup>Robert and <sup>6</sup>Hugh. The others were: <sup>6</sup>Evelyn (married Mr. Perkins, of Clemson College, South Carolina, and has two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Evelyn and <sup>7</sup>Kate), <sup>6</sup>Pattie, <sup>6</sup>Kate (married Stuart Weir), <sup>6</sup>Annie, <sup>6</sup>Paul, <sup>6</sup>Adelaide Meek and <sup>6</sup>Margaret Stuart Montgomery, of Starkville, Miss. <sup>5</sup>Andrew Carothers married Rosa Beattie. They have five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Lemira (married Fritz Weddell), <sup>6</sup>Rosa, <sup>6</sup>Robert, <sup>6</sup>Charles G. and <sup>6</sup>Beattie Carothers, all of Starkville, Miss. <sup>5</sup>Neil W. Carothers married Cenie Wallace; they had four children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Neil W., <sup>6</sup>Wallace (died young), <sup>6</sup>Stuart C. and <sup>6</sup>Katherine, of Austin, Texas. <sup>5</sup>Charles Carothers, married Mary Blewett; they have one child, <sup>6</sup>Blewett Carothers, of Memphis, Tenn. <sup>5</sup>Julia Evelyn Carothers, died in November, 1907. <sup>5</sup>Thomas M. Carothers married Adelaide Ragon, and had four children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Andrew M., <sup>6</sup>Marian B., <sup>6</sup>Thomas M. and <sup>6</sup>Mildred Carothers (died young), of Chattanooga, Tenn.



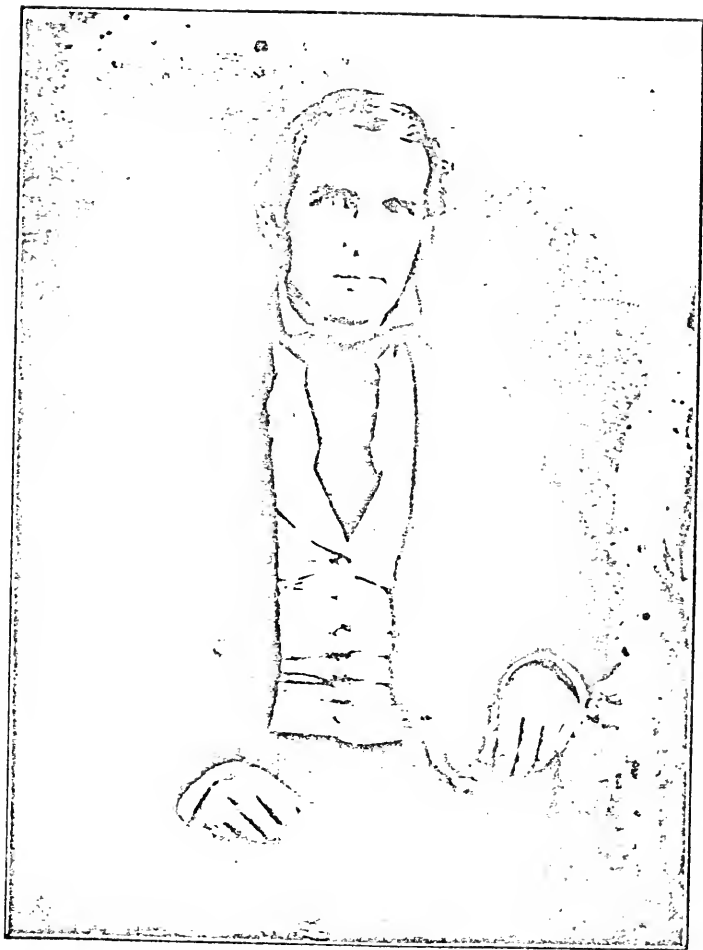
The Rev. <sup>4</sup>William Washington Carothers, son of <sup>3</sup>John and Mary Hope Carothers, was born in 1819; graduated at Princeton College; married Mary Saddler, and lived in Alabama. Their children were as follows: <sup>5</sup>John Minor Carothers, of Newbern, Ala., married a Miss Wilson. <sup>5</sup>Mary Hope Carothers, married the Rev. A. O. Wilson, and had two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Marie and <sup>6</sup>Margaret Wilson. <sup>5</sup>William Carothers, of Selma, Ala. <sup>5</sup>Russell Carothers, married Mrs. Moore, *née* Morrison. <sup>5</sup>Sadler and <sup>5</sup>Milton Carothers, of Selma, Ala.

<sup>4</sup>Thomas Leander Carothers, youngest child of <sup>3</sup>John and Mary Hope Carothers, was born in 1821; was a graduate of Princeton College; was for a while president of Washington College, Tennessee, before he was twenty-eight years of age. He married Mary Miller, and they had six children, namely: <sup>5</sup>John, married Sally Hill; they are both dead; they left two sons, namely: <sup>6</sup>Joseph H. and <sup>6</sup>Thomas L. Carothers, of Mexico (married Argenta McDonald). <sup>5</sup>Leander, of Decatur, Ala., married Loulie Enders; no children. <sup>5</sup>Samuel, married Stella McAllister; no children. <sup>5</sup>Addison, married Nelly Moody; he died June, 1901; left several children. <sup>5</sup>Susan, married I. L. Kron, of Mobile, Ala.; issue: <sup>6</sup>Mary, <sup>6</sup>Cecil, <sup>6</sup>Leonard Carothers and <sup>6</sup>Amelia Kron. <sup>5</sup>Minnie Carothers married D. R. Lindsey, and has five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Louise, <sup>6</sup>Jean, <sup>6</sup>Gladys, <sup>6</sup>Collin and <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Lindsey.

The children of <sup>3</sup>John Carothers and his second wife, Rachel Burrows, were: <sup>4</sup>William and <sup>4</sup>John, died young. <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Carothers, married, first, Dr. Wade Fowler, and second, Mr. Lotspitch; she lived at "Sunnyside," her father's old homestead. Her only two children, a son and daughter, died in early youth. <sup>4</sup>Amanda Carothers, married Rufus Poole, and had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Jessie and <sup>5</sup>Sally Poole. <sup>4</sup>Sally Carothers, married Sidney Walker, of Union, S. C.; died in 1908; they had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>William R. and <sup>5</sup>Minnie Walker, of Unionville, S. C.

<sup>3</sup>Thomas Carothers, son of <sup>2</sup>Andrew and Margaret Neely Carothers, was born in 1773; married and lived near Shelbyville, Tenn., and had eight children, namely:





DR. ANDREW MEEK CAROTHERS.

Starkville, Miss.



Rev. <sup>4</sup>Robertson Carothers, a minister in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; <sup>4</sup>Melissa Carothers, married Mr. Morrison; <sup>4</sup>Martha; <sup>4</sup>Polly, married Ora Bradshaw; <sup>4</sup>Betsy, <sup>4</sup>Neely, <sup>4</sup>Stuart and <sup>4</sup>David Carothers.

<sup>3</sup>James Carothers, died young.

THE HOPE AND MEEK FAMILY.—<sup>1</sup>John Hope had two brothers who reared large families in South Carolina. He married <sup>1</sup>Jane Meek. She also had two brothers, who had families in the same State. From these two families sprang many people of distinction in South Carolina.

<sup>1</sup>John Hope and <sup>1</sup>Jane Meek, his wife, had five daughters and one son; the eldest, <sup>2</sup>Mary Hope, born March 10, 1782, was married to <sup>2</sup>John Carothers, November 23, 1803. She died September 25, 1826. He was born March 19, 1775; died May 31, 1854. Their children's names are given above.

<sup>2</sup>Margaret Hope married Joseph Adams. They had six children, as follows: <sup>3</sup>John H., of Yorkville, S. C.; <sup>3</sup>Jane, married Gen. Richard McLean, of Bethel, N. C.; they had one son, Col. <sup>4</sup>John R. McLean, of Yorkville, S. C. Dr. <sup>3</sup>William E., of Bethel, S. C.; married a Miss Hayes. <sup>3</sup>Leander, of Bethel, S. C. <sup>3</sup>Amanda, married General Neal, of North Carolina. <sup>3</sup>Emily, married H. Sherrell.

<sup>2</sup>Nancy Hope married Thomas Black. They had six children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Thomas, of West Point, Miss.; married a Miss Smith. <sup>3</sup>Jane, married Rev. G. W. Davis, of South Carolina. <sup>3</sup>John. <sup>3</sup>Washington. <sup>3</sup>Edward and <sup>3</sup>Richard Black.

<sup>2</sup>Isaac Hope married, and had six children.

<sup>2</sup>Katherine Hope married a Mr. Byars. They had four children, namely: <sup>3</sup>John H., <sup>3</sup>Jane, married Rev. E. A. Crenshaw; <sup>3</sup>Emelin, married, first, Eleazer Parker, and after her death, he married her first cousin, <sup>3</sup>Margaret Carothers; <sup>3</sup>Lorena Byers, married a Mr. Byers, and lived at Chowdry Creek P. O., N. C.

<sup>2</sup>Rebecca Hope married William Adams: their six children were: <sup>3</sup>John, of Chowdry Creek P. O., N. C.; <sup>3</sup>Susan, married James McCulley; <sup>3</sup>LeRoy, <sup>3</sup>James, <sup>3</sup>Jane, married Hamilton Barnett, and <sup>3</sup>Margaret, married David Adams.





The above is all that I have been able to collect in regard to the Carothers, Hope, Meek and Adams families of this immediate branch.

CARUTHERS.—I will now give a sketch of another branch of the Caruthers family, who also settled in Pennsylvania, and later removed to North Carolina. They spelled their name "Caruthers."

Among the "Black Boys" of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, who destroyed the powder of General Waddell during the Regulation War, which took place five years before the Declaration of Independence, there were two brothers concerned, but on opposite sides; they were Robert and James Caruthers. Robert is said to have made the train for blowing up the kegs of powder; amidst the hurry and bustle of their preparations for the explosion, James recognized his brother Robert, notwithstanding the lampblack on his face, and in a low voice, which was not heard by any one else, said to him, "You'll rue this, Bob." Robert answered, "Hold your tongue, Jim," and went on with his work.

Robert Caruthers, who was one of the Regulators before the troubles really assumed a belligerent attitude between England and the Colonies, was a partisan officer during the Revolutionary War, and a man of great courage and enterprise.

The foregoing is taken from the "Old North State" (North Carolina) in 1776, by Rev. Eli W. Caruthers, page 37.

Mrs. Margaret Caruthers was doubtless the wife of Robert Caruthers, though it is not distinctly stated in the book; tradition says Robert Caruthers married Margaret Gillespie before they moved from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to North Carolina, and it was their sons who were in the Revolution of 1776.

This Robert Caruthers is thought by some to have been the uncle of <sup>2</sup>Andrew Carothers, who married Margaret Neely in Pennsylvania and moved to North Carolina before the Revolutionary War. <sup>1</sup>Robert Caruthers and his wife, Margaret Gillespie, were among the first settlers of the middle region of North Carolina.



They had five sons and several daughters. All were respectable citizens and consistent members of the church. During the Revolution, three of the sons were in the service of their country. The eldest son, <sup>2</sup>Robert Caruthers, was an officer with the commission of Captain. He was a very active, enterprising officer, and almost constantly on duty. The youngest son of the family was kept at home to protect his parents and sisters and to attend to the farm. He was killed by some Tories disguised as Indians. The report of a gun was heard near the house; the mother and daughters immediately went out to see what it was, and found the youngest son on the bank of a creek near by, dead, with his scalp taken off, and a bloody knife lying on the ground by his head with which the deed was done. This knife had the name of a neighbor cut on the handle, and it was supposed in the agitation of the moment, arising from the fear of detection, and remorse of a guilty conscience, he had forgotten the knife. The other sons were all away in the army, and the father was too old for military duty. He was born about 1715 or 1720; but it is supposed that he was away from home at this time with an armed body of Whigs, trying to protect the border settlements from the barbarities of the Tories and Indians, as the mother and daughters were without a protector. This is also from "The Old North State," by E. W. Caruthers.

From the foregoing it will be seen that at the time of the Revolution, <sup>1</sup>Robert Caruthers and his wife, Margaret Gillespie, were perhaps fifty-five or sixty years of age, and that they were born about 1715 or 1720. Their eldest son, <sup>2</sup>Robert, was perhaps thirty or thirty-five years of age, as he was the eldest of five sons and several daughters, the youngest son being old enough to take charge of the farm, and all of the daughters had left the parental roof except one or two.

The Rev. E. W. Caruthers says the Caruthers who married Margaret Gillespie was James, others of the descendants say that it was <sup>1</sup>Robert, and his wife, Margaret Gillespie, who moved from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to North Carolina before the Revolution.

The above-named <sup>1</sup>Robert Caruthers and his wife



were the ancestors of Judges Abram and Robert Caruthers, of Lebanon, Tenn. Both were men of distinction in their State.

As above stated, it is thought that this Robert Caruthers was the uncle of James and Andrew Carothers, twins, who married Nancy and Margaret Neely, sisters.

<sup>2</sup>James Carothers and his descendants remained in Pennsylvania, while <sup>2</sup>Andrew Carothers went to Cabarrus County, North Carolina, before the Revolution, and later to South Carolina.

<sup>1</sup>Robert Caruthers, born about 1715, married Margaret Gillespie, in Scotland, it is supposed. He, with his two brothers, <sup>1</sup>James and <sup>1</sup>John Caruthers, settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, with their families, upon arriving in America. <sup>1</sup>Robert and <sup>1</sup>John removed to Middle North Carolina before the Revolution of 1776. <sup>1</sup>James remained in Pennsylvania, but one of his sons, <sup>2</sup>Andrew, moved to Cabarrus County, North Carolina, also before the Revolution. His history and that of his brother <sup>2</sup>James has been given in the foregoing pages. <sup>1</sup>John Caruthers, brother of <sup>1</sup>Robert, had one son called Jockey <sup>2</sup>John Caruthers, and he a son, <sup>2</sup>Elias Caruthers, of Cabarrus County, North Carolina.

<sup>1</sup>Robert Caruthers and his wife, Margaret Gillespie, had two daughters and five sons, as follows: <sup>2</sup>Robert, <sup>2</sup>Sarah, <sup>2</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>James, a <sup>2</sup>daughter, <sup>2</sup>William and <sup>2</sup>Samuel Caruthers. Margaret Gillespie had two brothers, Col. John Gillespie and Daniel Gillespie. Colonel John was in the Revolution of 1776.

<sup>2</sup>Robert, the eldest son of <sup>1</sup>Robert and Margaret Gillespie Caruthers, married Elizabeth Patillo in North Carolina. He was a Captain in the Continental Army; was wounded on the head at the Battle of Kings Mountain, and had a large scar from this wound. See "Kings Mountain and Its Heroes," by Draper. He moved from Burke County, North Carolina, to Columbia, Tenn., in 1812, and died there in 1828. He left four children, namely: <sup>3</sup>Robert, <sup>3</sup>Mary, <sup>3</sup>Susan and <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth Caruthers.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Caruthers married Elizabeth Porter. They had six children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Sarah H., <sup>4</sup>Robert, <sup>4</sup>James, <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Mary and <sup>4</sup>Susan Caruthers. <sup>4</sup>Sarah H.



Caruthers married Colonel Myers, of Columbia, Tenn. They had four daughters, namely: <sup>5</sup>Betty (married a Mr. McDowell), <sup>5</sup>Annie (married a Mr. Brown), <sup>5</sup>Lena (married a Mr. Anderson, of Jackson, Tenn.) and <sup>5</sup>Mary Myers, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>4</sup>Robert Caruthers, born in 1827, married; his children live in Nashville, Tenn. <sup>4</sup>James B. Caruthers, born in 1818. <sup>4</sup>Mary Caruthers, born in 1816; married M. Davidson. <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Caruthers, married Robert Looney; they had one son, <sup>5</sup>Robert Looney, who lives in Texas. <sup>4</sup>Susan Caruthers, married William J. Sykes, and has two sons, namely: <sup>5</sup>James, of Memphis, Tenn., and <sup>5</sup>Charley Sykes, of Nashville, Tenn. (married Ella Gillespie, and has one son, <sup>6</sup>Gillespie Sykes).

<sup>3</sup>Mary Caruthers, married George Patton; they had three children, namely: <sup>4</sup>George, married and had two children; <sup>4</sup>Susan, married a Mr. Whitacre, and <sup>4</sup>Bettie Patton, married.

<sup>3</sup>Susan Caruthers married John D. Love, and had three children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Joseph (married), <sup>4</sup>Jane (married a Mr. Wilkes) and <sup>4</sup>James Love (married, and lives at Culleoka, Tenn.).

<sup>3</sup>Elizabeth Caruthers, married John D. Love, no kin of the one her sister Susan married.

<sup>4</sup>Robert Caruthers and Margaret Gillespie, his wife, had a daughter who married a Mr. Finley. Her first name is not known. They lived in Lincoln County, Tenn., and had a <sup>3</sup>daughter who married James Caruthers, probably a relation. They had a son, Judge <sup>4</sup>John P. Caruthers, of Memphis, Tenn., who married Flora McNeil, of Bolivar, Tenn. They now live in Chicago, Ill., and have one son, <sup>5</sup>Robert Caruthers, and perhaps other children.

<sup>2</sup>William Caruthers married, and died in 1830. He owned large landed estates in Texas, and all of his children went there to live. One of them, <sup>3</sup>William Caruthers, was killed in Texas.

<sup>2</sup>Samuel Caruthers married Elizabeth Looney, in Sullivan County, Tennessee. They had four children. He died near Dixon Springs, Tenn., in 1810. Their children were: <sup>3</sup>Looney Caruthers, married and went to Missouri; he had one son, <sup>4</sup>Samuel Caruthers, and he





had a son, <sup>5</sup>Smith Carothers, who married Jennie Grey Ridley, of Elkton, Ky. They left two daughters.

Judge <sup>3</sup>Robert L. Caruthers married Sallie Saunders; they had one daughter, who died young. He was Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and lived and died at Lebanon, Tenn.

Judge <sup>3</sup>Abram Caruthers married Eliza Allen. He was a distinguished lawyer. He founded the law school at Lebanon, Tenn., the first one established in the South, where many eminent men were educated in this school. Judge <sup>3</sup>Caruthers died in Marietta, Ga., in 1862. His children were as follows: <sup>4</sup>William Caruthers, of Hartsville, Tenn., married Fanny McCall. Issue, six sons, namely: <sup>5</sup>Reed, <sup>5</sup>Robert, <sup>5</sup>William, <sup>5</sup>John (the last two were lawyers, and lived in Nashville, Tenn.), <sup>5</sup>Allen and <sup>5</sup>Abram Caruthers (also of Nashville, Tenn.). <sup>4</sup>Samuel Caruthers married and left a family. <sup>4</sup>Mary Caruthers died young. <sup>4</sup>Louise D. Caruthers married General Carter. He was killed at the Battle of Franklin, in 1865. They had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Estelle Carter, died young; <sup>5</sup>Edward Carter, left two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Rowena and <sup>6</sup>Edward Carter. His wife was Minnie Dunn, now Mrs. Cooper, of Nashville, Tenn. <sup>4</sup>Rebecca Caruthers married Col. Horace Rice; she left one daughter, <sup>5</sup>Maggie, who married James A. Harris; they have one son, <sup>5</sup>Horace Harris. <sup>4</sup>Sally Caruthers married Dr. Robertson, and had three sons. <sup>4</sup>Eliza Caruthers, married Mr. Allsbrook, and had two sons. <sup>4</sup>Betty Caruthers married Charles M. Ewing, and had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Caruthers Ewing, married a Miss Winstead; they have two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Julia and <sup>6</sup>Estelle Ewing, who live in Memphis, Tenn; <sup>5</sup>Charlie Ewing (a daughter) married Ray Carey, a lawyer of Memphis, Tenn. <sup>4</sup>Kate Caruthers married M. Edwards; has no children. <sup>4</sup>Robert Caruthers, died unmarried. <sup>4</sup>Fanny Caruthers, married John W. Hart, and has two children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Winslow and <sup>4</sup>Abram Hart.

<sup>3</sup>Nancy W. Caruthers, born in 1808, married Robert Maupin, of Haley, Tenn., and was living in 1889. They had one son, <sup>4</sup>James A. Maupin, married, of Haley, Tenn.



<sup>2</sup>Sarah Caruthers, daughter of Robert and Margaret Gillespie Caruthers, married Finis Ewing; they moved from Burke County, North Carolina, to Tennessee.

<sup>2</sup>John Caruthers, called "Hunting John," married a Miss Rogers; he was born in 1743; died in 1822; they had six children, as follows:

Rev. <sup>3</sup>James Caruthers, born in 1767; lived in Rowan County, North Carolina; married Elizabeth Lawrence. She was born in 1772; died in 1859. He died in 1861. They had six children, as follows: Rev. <sup>4</sup>Eli W. Caruthers, born in 1793. He wrote the "History of the Old North State in 1776;" also a "Life of the Rev. David Caldwell," both interesting historical works. He never married; died in 1865. His life was spent in North Carolina, his native State. His sister, <sup>4</sup>Sarah Caruthers, married John Carrigan. <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Caruthers married M. McLaughlin; they had one son, <sup>5</sup>E. C. McLaughlin, of Spartanburg, S. C., and was living there in 1890. <sup>4</sup>Martha Caruthers married James McLaughlin. <sup>4</sup>John Caruthers, born in 1807; married M. Knight; they lived in Rocky Springs, N. C., in 1883. They had four children, namely: <sup>5</sup>James E., <sup>5</sup>John F., <sup>5</sup>Samuel E. T., and <sup>5</sup>Mary E. Caruthers, who married L. A. Southern, of Rocky Springs, N. C. <sup>4</sup>Catherine Caruthers married G. S. Townsend. They had two children, namely: <sup>5</sup>E. C. Townsend, of Greensboro, N. C., and a <sup>5</sup>daughter.

<sup>3</sup>Hugh Caruthers married Margaret Carothers, a kinswoman, a daughter of Andrew Carothers and Margaret Neely, his wife. They had one daughter, <sup>4</sup>Jane Caruthers, who married Silas Travis.

<sup>3</sup>Betsy Caruthers married William Caldwell, and went to Tennessee from North Carolina.

<sup>3</sup>Martha Caruthers.

<sup>3</sup>John Caruthers.

<sup>3</sup>Sarah Caruthers, married James Morrison. They moved from Buncombe County, North Carolina, to Indiana.

This completes this branch of the Caruthers family, as far as data can be gathered. The name is spelled two ways by the same family—sometimes with "u" and again with "o." The older members spelled it



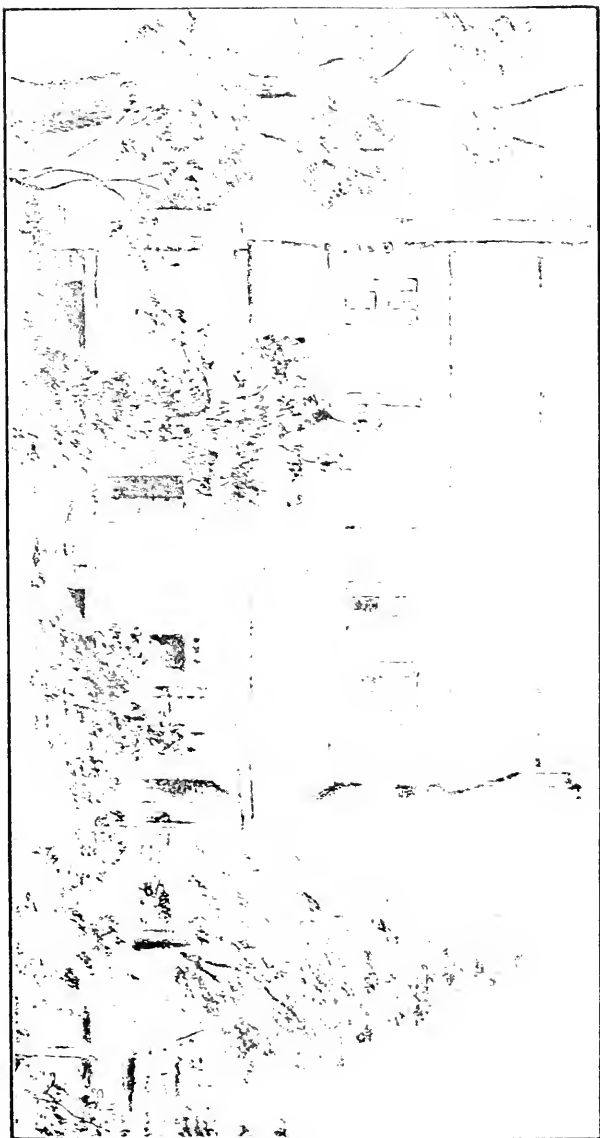
either way. In some of the old South Carolina records we find it spelled both ways for the same person—often the father one way, and the son the other.

The Carothers family were prominent in the Continental Army in the Carolinas, and were Whigs and Patriots.

Family pride was a noted characteristic with them all. The older members always spoke to their children and grandchildren of their "good blood" as being better than mere peasants, or even marchants or traders—an old-world idea not suited to this Democratic country. They always spoke of their being "gentle folk" in the Old Country. They were very hospitable and claunish, their Scotch characteristics showing plainly. They were also noted for their retentive memories and close attention to business. They had many of the fine traits of the sturdy Scots, and also many of their failings, but altogether the Scotch Presbyterians who emigrated to America in the early part of the eighteenth century were a noble race of people, and have been largely instrumental in making this great Republic the pride of the world at the present day.

Carruthers of Scotland coat of arms and crest: Gu., two chev. engr. between three fleurs-de-lis. (Gu., gules, or red; chev., chevron; engr., engraed, or gold, or yellow; ppr. proper.) Crest—a seraphim volant ppr.; a cherub's head between three pairs of wings ppr. Motto—promptus et fidelis (ready and faithful).



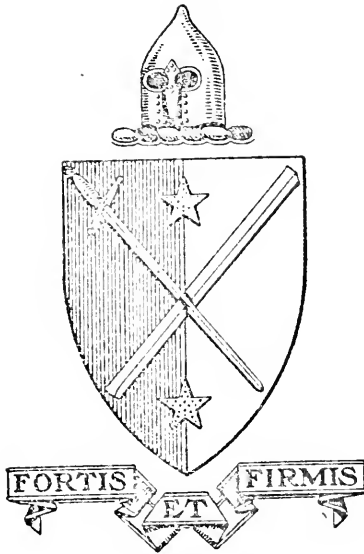


“SUNNY SIDE.”

The Home of John Carothers, in Union District, South Carolina, Built in 1810.







### THE TALIAFERRO FAMILY.

The history of the Normans, who were Scandanavians who settled in Northern Gaul, is simply a continuation of the story of the Northmen. The transformation which time and favoring influences wrought in these men is strikingly exhibited by the change that crept over the face and spirit of all European society at this time.

In the ninth century they were heathen; in the twelfth they were Christians. They were rough, wild, danger-loving Corsairs. They became the most cultured, polished and chivalrous people in Europe. But the restless, careless, daring spirit that drove the Norse Sea Kings forth upon the waves in quest of adventure and booty, still stirred in the breasts of their descendants. They were only changed from heathen Vikings, delighting in the wild life of the sea rover and pirate, into Christian knights eager for pilgrimages and crusades. They united in their characters the strength,



independence and daring of the Scandinavian with the vivacity, imagination and culture of the Romano-Gaul. The country of Normandy grew more populous, both through the natural increase of the population at home and the arrivals of the fresh bands of Scandinavians from the Northern countries. Finally, after one hundred years had passed—years, for the most part, of uneventful yet steady growth and development, the old Norse spirit of adventure revived, and Southern Europe and England became the scene of daring and brilliant exploits of the Norman warriors. In 1018 a company of Norman adventurers succeeded in gaining a foothold in Southern Italy, where they established a sort of Republic, which eventually included Naples and the Island of Sicily. The fourth President of this commonwealth was Robert Guiscard, who died in 1085, a character almost as celebrated in his time as the renowned William the Conqueror. Education was encouraged, and the schools and colleges of the Normans became celebrated throughout Europe. At the present day there are many descendants of these Norman knights living in various parts of Italy, which accounts for the Norman names among the Italians. The conquest of England by the Normans was the most important of their enterprises, and one followed by consequences of greatest magnitude, not only to the conquered people, but indirectly to the world. The great battle of Hastings, which decided the Norman conquest of England, was fought October 14, 1066. While the opposing lines were drawn up in battle array, a horseman rode out from the Norman lines, and advancing alone toward the English army, tossing up his sword and skillfully catching it as it fell, singing all the time the stirring battle song of Charlemagne and Roland. The English watched with astonishment this exhibition of careless dexterity. The name of this Norman Troubador was said to have been Taillefer. He was knighted upon the field of battle for valiant conduct by the victorious William the Conqueror; the ceremony consisted in breaking a sword above the head of the person to be honored. This Norman knight is supposed to have been the ancestor of Aymar de Taillefer, Count of



Angouleme, who married Lady Alice de Courtenaye. She was the daughter of Peter de Courtenaye, son of Louis VI of France; therefore, she shared the blood of the Capetian line.

Their daughter, Isabella de Tailleffer, Countess of Angouleme, married King John ("Lackland"), of England, in August, 1200, and they were the ancestors of the subsequent occupants of the British throne. See Hume's "History of England," Vol. I, p. 441.

The Tailleffers settled in Devonshire after the Conquest. Later some of them went to Scotland, and still later some of them to the English Colonies in America. For the origin of the Talliaferro family of Virginia, there are rival traditions, the one most generally accepted is that they were of Norman descent, the original name having been Taillefer, being derived from the Latin words *tallis* and *ferrum*, as the Italian words *tagliari* and *ferrò* signify to cut with iron. Another tradition is that they were of Italian descent, and that the name was Tagliaferro, but the weight of evidence is with the idea of Norman extraction. The name Tagliaferro is now common in Italy. It is found in Rome, Florence, Naples, and especially in Milan. It is supposed they are the descendants of the Normans of that name who went to Italy in 1018 and established a Republic there at that time.

The name Isabella is kept up in the Taliaferro family in America down to the present day. We nowhere find in the records in Virginia the name spelled Tagliaferro. It is either Tallifer or Taliaferro. We find a number of large land grants recorded in the State Land Registry office, beginning with one to Robert Taliaferro and Lawrence Smith jointly, of 6,300 acres of land in Rappahannock County, Virginia, on May 26, 1661, Book No. 5, p. 597.

#### COPIES OF LAND DEEDS OF THE TALIAFERROS IN VIRGINIA, FROM 1666 TO 1808.

1. Deed from Francis Taliaferro, of the County of Gloucester, in the Colony of Virginia, Gent., son and



heir apparent of Robert Talliaferro, late of the County of Rappa., in the Colony aforesaid, reciting that the said Robert Talliaferro jointly with Lawrence Smith, of the County of Gloucester, on the 26th day of March, 1666, did take up and survey and patent six thousand and three hundred acres of land in the County of Rappahannock: and conveying to his brother, John Taliaferro, one thousand acres of said land, consideration natural love and affection, and for the advancement of the said John, who intended, by the permission of Almighty God, to marry with Sarah, the daughter of the said Lawrence Smith. Dated September 28, 1682.

2. Deed from same, conveying to his brothers, Richard and Charles Taliaferro, sixteen hundred acres, part of the same patent dated as above.

3. Deed from Robert Taliaferro, of the County of Rapp., and Sarah, his wife, to John Battallie, for three hundred acres on south side of Rappk. River, being a part of six hundred acres bequeathed to Elizabeth and Sarah Catlett by Mr. John Catlett, deceased. Dated March 30, 1687.

4. Deed from Francis Taliaferro and Elizabeth, his wife, to same for the other half of said land. Dated September 9, 1687.

5. Bond of John Taliaferro, as Sheriff of Essex County, commissioned by His Excellency, Francis Nicholson, Esq., His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of Virginia, June 19, 1699. Sureties: John Battallie and Bernard Gaines.

6. Deed from Francis Taliaferro and Elizabeth, his wife, to Augustine Smith, of Gloucester County, for four hundred and sixteen acres, one moiety of a patent granted Col. John Catlett, the 11th of September, 1660, for 792 acres. Dated March 1, 1701.

7. Patent from Sir William Berkley, Knt. Governor and Captain General, etc., to Robert Taliaferro and Lawrence Smith for 6,300 acres. Dated March 20, 1666. Recorded June, 1704.

8. Deed from John Taliaferro and Richard Buckner to John Lomax and Elizabeth, his wife, who was Elizabeth Wormley, conveying Port Tobago, containing 3,400 acres, and also a parcel of land in Petso Parish,





in the County of Gloucester, containing by estimation 400 acres, both of which tracts had been conveyed to the same Taliaferro and Buckner for the use, etc., of the said Elizabeth. Dated July 8, 1704.

9. Deed from Charles Taliaferro to Robert Slaughter, for three hundred acres in the freshes of the Rappahannock River, on the south side in the forest, being a part of a patent bearing date November 2, 1705, to said Charles Taliaferro, for 966 acres. Dated January 7, 1706.

10. Deed from John Taliaferro and Richard Buckner to John Lomax and Elizabeth, his wife, conveying the same property as the deed of July 8, 1704 (Port Tobago and land in Gloucester). Dated April 1, 1707.

11. Bond of Elizabeth Taliaferro as Administrator of Francis Taliaferro, dated August 10, 1710. Sureties, John Catlett and Richard Buckner.

12. Deed from Richard Taliaferro, of the County of Richmond, and Charles Taliaferro, of the County of Essex, to William Woodford, conveying 1,600 acres, same conveyed to them by Francis Taliaferro. Dated May 9, 1711.

13. Deed from Robert Taliaferro to Augustine Smith for 200 acres of woodland in Parish St. Mary's, in Essex County. Dated August 8, 1711.

14. Deed from same to Samuel Short for 100 acres, part of a tract of 739 acres granted Robert Taliaferro, deceased, father of said Robert, in Essex County, August 8, 1711.

/ 15. Deed from John Taliaferro to his son, Lawrence Taliaferro, for 300 acres, March 20, 1716.

16. Bond of John Taliaferro as administrator of Elizabeth Taliaferro, March 20, 1716. Also appraisement and account of administration.

17. Deed from Charles Taliaferro to John Bourne for sixty-seven acres, July 15, 1717.

➤ 18. Deed from John Taliaferro to John Taliaferro, Jr., conveying two plantations containing by estimation one thousand acres (same conveyed to John Taliaferro, Sr., by Francis), January 21, 1717.

19. Deed from same to same for 300 acres, part of patent granted to Robert Taliaferro and Lawrence Smith. Dated February 17, 1717/8.



20. Deed from Robert Taliaferro, only son and heir apparent of Robert Taliaferro, to Thomas Catlett, for 200 acres, August 11, 1718.

21. Deed from same to Samuel Short for twenty-five acres (part of a patent of 730 acres granted Robert Taliaferro, Sr.), September 3, 1719.

22. Deed of Lawrence Taliaferro and John Battallie to Zachariah Taliaferro for three negroes from the estate of John Taliaferro in consideration of the said Zachariah, releasing his interest in the estate of his father, John Taliaferro, to his brother, Lawrence, November 20, 1721.

23. Deed from Robert Taliaferro to Henry and Thomas Samuel, 100 acres, part of Catlett's patent.

24. Deed from Robert Taliaferro to John Battallie for 600 acres, February 1, 1722.

25. Deed from Robert Taliaferro to Paul Micon for 621 acres, 321 on which the said Taliaferro then resided, and 300 adjoining, given him by his father, John Taliaferro.

26. Deed from Robert Taliaferro to James Noel for 296 acres at the head of Occupacia Creek, adjoining the land sold Samuels, May 7, 1723.

27. Deed from Charles Taliaferro to Thomas Cash for 100 acres, September 11, 1723.

28. Deed of gift from Robert Taliaferro, the elder, to his daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, for two negro girls, January 18, 1724.

29. Deed from Charles Taliaferro to Charles Taliaferro, his son, for seven negro men and six women, February 15, 1724.

30. Deed from John Taliaferro, of Essex, to Robert Taliaferro, of Stafford County, for 400 acres in Essex County, July 19, 1725.

31. Deed from John Taliaferro to Thomas Catlett, ten acres, August 17, 1725.

32. Deed from Robert Taliaferro to Richard Buckner for a tract of land known as Church Neck, being 600 and odd acres, part of the patent of 739 acres granted to Robert Taliaferro, Sr., a part (125 acres) having been sold to Samuel Short, April 20, 1726.

33. Deed from Charles Taliaferro to Thomas Schouler for 128 acres, October 13, 1726.



34. Will of Lawrence Taliaferro, May 7, 1726.

35. Will of Robert Taliaferro, December 3, 1725, proved June 26, 1726.

36. Will of Zachariah Taliaferro, dated February 1, 1721½, proved May 21, 1745.

37. Deed from James G. Taliaferro and Wilhelmina, his wife, to John Pratt, of Caroline, conveying Fox Hall, containing 1224 acres, March 22, 1808.

Some abstracts from Deed and Will Books now among the archives of Essex County Court in the State of Virginia.

JAMES ROY MICON,  
*Clerk.*

June 8, 1883.

#### LAND GRANTS TO TALIAFERROS IN VIRGINIA.

The following land grants are exhibited by the State Land Registry Office:

Robert Tallifer and Lawrence Smith, 6,300 acres in Rappahannock County, March 26, 1661. Book No. 5, p. 597.

Francis Taliaferro and Henry Price, 805 acres in Essex County, October 26, 1694. Book No. 8, p. 402.

John Taliaferro, 229 acres in Essex County, May 2, 1705. Book No. 9, p. 673.

Charles Taliaferro, 966 acres in Essex County, November 2, 1705. Book No. 9, p. 692.

Charles Taliaferro, 1,071 acres in Rappahannock County, November 5, 1712. Book No. 10, p. 68.

Charles Taliaferro, 535½ acres in Essex County, April 8, 1710. Book No. 10, p. 374.

Lawrence Taliaferro, 229 acres in Essex County, December 19, 1711. Book No. 10, p. 54.

Lawrence and John Taliaferro, Jr., 2,474 acres in Essex County, July 11, 1719. Book No. 10, p. 118.

Charles Taliaferro, of Essex County, 353 acres in Spottsylvania County, October 13, 1727, and 1,000 acres in Essex County, September 8, 1728. Book No. 13, pp. 162 and 357.

Mary and Elizabeth Taliaferro, 1,482 acres in Spottsylvania County, June 5, 1733. Book No. 15, p. 8.



Richard Taliaferro, 783 acres in Brunswick County, September 5, 1740. Book No. 27, p. 398.

Lawrence Taliaferro, 162 acres in Caroline County, January 12, 1747. Book No. 28, p. 357.

Zachariah Taliaferro, 740 acres in Albemarle County, September 10, 1755. Book No. 31, p. 685.

Samuel Taliaferro, fifty, forty, and four hundred acres in Albemarle County, August 19, 1758. Book No. 33, p. 466.

Charles Taliaferro, 480 acres in Albemarle County, May 23, 1763. Book No. 35, p. 197.

Zachariah Taliaferro, fourteen acres in Amherst County, March 27, 1768. Book No. 36, p. 1067.

Lawrence Taliaferro, 400 acres in Amherst County, 1767. Book No. 36, p. 160.

Zachariah Taliaferro, sixty-two acres in Amherst County, September 10, 1757. Book No. 37, p. 78.

Zachariah Taliaferro, ninety-nine acres in Albemarle County, July 14, 1769. Book No. 38, p. 833.

Samuel Taliaferro, 400 acres in Albemarle County, December 7, 1774. Book No. 42, p. 857.

#### COLONIAL AND CONTINENTAL RECORD OF SOME OF THE TALIAFERROS.

<sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro was a Lieutenant commanding a company of mounted rangers against the Indians in 1692, and Justice of the Peace of Essex County, Virginia, in 1695.

<sup>4</sup>William Taliaferro, of "Hockley," was a resident of King and Queen County, Virginia, a vestryman of "Stratton's Major" Parish. He was Captain in 2d Virginia Regiment; commissioned September 29, 1775, and Major February 1, 1777; taken prisoner at Brandywine, September 11, 1777; died February 1, 1778. He was a man of fine standing.

<sup>4</sup>Nicholas Taliaferro, Ensign 4th Virginia Regiment; commission, August 15, 1777; Second Lieutenant, November 15, 1777. Regiment designated 6th Virginia, September 14, 1778; taken prisoner at Charlestown, May 12, 1780; exchanged; First Lieutenant, February, 1781; served to close of war.





<sup>6</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro, Second Lieutenant 6th Virginia Regiment, March 4, 1776; First Lieutenant August 7, 1776; Captain September 23, 1777; transferred to 2d Virginia Regiment September 14, 1778; taken prisoner at Charlestown, May 12, 1780; prisoner on parole till close of war; died September 3, 1821, in Wilkes County, Georgia. He was an original member of the Order of the Cincinnati.

<sup>6</sup>Richard Taliaferro, born May 23, 1759, served in the army in Virginia in 1776 as Captain, and was entitled to half pay as he enlisted for the war. This promise was never redeemed by the Government. He died in Chester District, South Carolina, in 1806. See Pension Records at Washington, D. C.

<sup>6</sup>Zachariah Taliaferro, of Pendleton, S. C., sixth in descent from the first Robert Taliaferro, of Gloucester County, Virginia, often told his children the story of one of his ancestors, a proud Virginia dame of the Colonial period, boasting that her father traced his ancestral lines to one of the noted standard bearers of the Norman Conquest, he being the first man to set foot on English soil and plant the standard of William the Conqueror, which was never to go down. S. C.

Another story is that three Taliaferro brothers came to Virginia from England. One died young, never having married; one was supposed to have left no children by the name of Taliaferro, but left Craig descendants, he having married a widow Craig, taking her name for reasons satisfactory to himself and his elder brother, <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro. These two brothers were not friendly, their families having no communication with one another, and when they separated they divided some family jewels. One ring, which they considered a valuable heirloom, each wanted. They decided the dispute by cutting the ring, making two complete circles, each taking one. Ex-Governor Smith, of Georgia, a descendant of <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro, is authority for this story, saying he had seen one of the rings. These two were <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro and his brother, who took the name of Craig. Those who have



thoroughly investigated the subject are convinced that the family were of Norman descent, going to England from Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066.

<sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro, the first of the name that we find upon record in Virginia, was born about 1635, and died about 1700. He married a daughter of the Rev. Charles Grymes, an Episcopal clergyman; they reared a distinguished family.

<sup>1</sup>Robert's brother, who, tradition says, took the name of Craig, was lost sight of by <sup>1</sup>Robert's descendants, and only a few members of the family knew that they were related.

On March 26, 1666, <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith, "Gentleman," and <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro, "Gentleman," located and had deeded to them a land grant of 6,300 acres jointly in Rappahannock County, Virginia. <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro lived in Rappahannock County, Virginia, in 1666, and in 1682 he removed to Gloucester County. This county was divided in 1692 into what has since been Essex and Richmond Counties.

It is not known to the writer whether or not <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro had daughters: but he had five sons, namely: <sup>2</sup>Francis, <sup>2</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>Richard, <sup>2</sup>Charles and <sup>2</sup>Robert.

<sup>2</sup>Francis, the eldest son, married Elizabeth Catlett. He was living in 1682: was a Justice of the Peace in Essex County, and <sup>2</sup>Robert, the youngest son, married Sarah Catlett, both being daughters of John Catlett, who was a native of England. He had a grant of land in 1650 in Rappahannock County, Virginia.

<sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro married Sarah Smith, daughter of Col. Lawrence Smith, one of the grantees of the above-mentioned 6,300 acres of land.

<sup>2</sup>Francis Taliaferro, "Gent.," who married Elizabeth Catlett, was born in 1655, and died in 1710. He had no children, therefore <sup>2</sup>John, the second son, became heir apparent to his father. <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro, <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro, "Gent.," of "Powhattan," second son, born in 1656, married Sarah Smith in 1680, and died in 1720. They had at least five sons (may have had others), namely: <sup>3</sup>Lawrence, <sup>3</sup>Zacharias, <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>Robert and <sup>3</sup>Richard Taliaferro.

<sup>2</sup>Richard Taliaferro, born in 1660, died in 1712.



married Elizabeth Eggleston. He had one <sup>3</sup>daughter, and may have had other children. This daughter married Thomas Turner, and they had one son, <sup>4</sup>Henry Turner. Col. Turner Ashley, of Virginia, was descended from this family.

<sup>2</sup>Charles Taliaferro, born in 1663, married Mary Carter, and died in 1734. He had one son, <sup>3</sup>Charles, who lived in Essex County, Virginia, in 1724. Their daughter, <sup>4</sup>Mary Taliaferro, married a Mr. Grinnan. They had two daughters, <sup>5</sup>Sarah and <sup>5</sup>Catherine Grinnan. This is from Charles Taliaferro's will, now in possession of Colonel Grinnan, in Virginia.

<sup>2</sup>Robert Taliaferro, born in 1667, married Sarah Catlett before 1710, and had three children (perhaps others). <sup>3</sup>Robert married ———, lived in Stafford County, Virginia, in 1725. Left one <sup>4</sup>daughter, who married Francis Taliaferro; they had a son, <sup>5</sup>Francis W., who married a Miss Taliaferro, and a daughter, <sup>5</sup>Eliza.

<sup>2</sup>Robert Taliaferro's two daughters were: <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>3</sup>Anne. We do not know whom they married, but on January 18, 1724, their father, <sup>2</sup>Robert Taliaferro, gave each a tract of land and had deed recorded August 11, 1718. He also executed a deed to Thomas Catlett, in which he calls himself "heir apparent" to <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro. It seems that <sup>2</sup>John and <sup>2</sup>Robert both claimed to be heir apparent to their father. <sup>2</sup>Robert Taliaferro's will was recorded in Essex County, Virginia, in 1726. See County Records.

In 1682, <sup>2</sup>Francis Taliaferro executed a deed as heir apparent of <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro to his brother, <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro, for one thousand acres of the 6,300 acres of land granted to <sup>1</sup>Robert Taliaferro and Lawrence Smith, in anticipation of <sup>2</sup>John's marriage to the daughter of Lawrence Smith. In this deed, <sup>2</sup>Francis is called <sup>2</sup>Francis Taliaferro, "Gentleman." This fact goes to prove that the Taliaferros were English rather than Italians, as there is no such title among the Italians.

I have already given the names of the five sons of <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro and his wife, Sarah Smith. I will now give their descendants, as follows:



<sup>3</sup>Lawrence Taliaferro, born in 1681, died in 1726, married Sarah ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~. I have a copy of his will. See Records of Essex County, Virginia. His children were as follows:

<sup>4</sup>Francis of "Epsom," married Elizabeth Hay, and they had seven children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Anne, born in 1731, married Richard Brooke, of Smithfield, Va., in 1750; they had five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Lawrence Brooke, was in the navy during the Revolution of 1776; was on the *Bon Homme Richard* with Commodore John Paul Jones; do not know who he married; he died in 1799. <sup>6</sup>John Brooke, was an officer in the Continental Army in 1776. <sup>6</sup>Robert Brooke, married Mollie Ritchie; he was a cavalry officer during the War of 1776, and was afterwards Governor of Virginia and General. <sup>6</sup>Francis Brooke, married, first Mary Randolph Spottiswood, a descendant of Gen. Alexander Spottiswood; second, Mary Champe Carter, a daughter of Edward Carter, of "Blenheim," descendant of "King Carter." <sup>6</sup>Francis Brooke was a Captain in the Continental Army, and afterwards a Judge of the Superior Court in Virginia. A <sup>6</sup>daughter, Miss Brooke, married Fountaine Maury; they had two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Richard and <sup>7</sup>Butler Maury. <sup>5</sup>Lawrence Taliaferro (son of <sup>4</sup>Francis of "Epsom"), born in 1729, married, first, Mary Jackson; second, Sarah Dace, of "Rose Hill." They had eleven children, as follows: <sup>6</sup>Anne, married William Fitzhugh. <sup>6</sup>Sarah, married, first, William Dace; second, Capt. Francis Dace, of "Rose Hill." <sup>6</sup>Hay, born in 1775, married Susan Conway, daughter of Capt. Catlett Conway, of "Hawfield." Orange County; he (Captain Conway) was Captain in the Revolution of 1776. <sup>6</sup>Baldwin, married Anne Spottiswood, of Woodstock; they removed to Tennessee. <sup>6</sup>Francis, married Henrietta Thornton and removed to Kentucky. <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth, married Battallie Fitzhugh, of Santee, Caroline County. <sup>6</sup>Pattie, married Dr. William Fitzhugh, of Fauquier County. <sup>6</sup>Lawrence; <sup>6</sup>Mary; <sup>6</sup>Verlinda, married Catlett Conway, Jr., of Greene County; and <sup>6</sup>Georgiana Taliaferro, who never married. <sup>5</sup>John Taliaferro, born in 1738. <sup>5</sup>Hay Taliaferro, born in 1740, married Lucy Taliaferro. <sup>5</sup>Eliz-





abeth Taliaferro, born in 1741, married, first, Capt. William Taliaferro; second, Benjamin Humes. <sup>3</sup>Francis Taliaferro, who inherited "Epsom," the family seat, married a Miss Taliaferro; they had three children, namely: Dr. <sup>6</sup>Benjamin, Rev. <sup>6</sup>Charles and <sup>6</sup>John Taliaferro. <sup>5</sup>———— Taliaferro, married a Miss Zanotte.

<sup>4</sup>William Taliaferro, brother of <sup>4</sup>Francis of "Epsom," born in 1710, lived in King and Queen County, Virginia. The name of his wife is not known. They had nine children. He was a vestryman in "Stratton's Major" Parish, and Sheriff of King and Queen County in 1742 and 1743. The following is his record in the Revolutionary Army: Captain of 2d Virginia Regiment, commissioned September 29, 1775; Major, February 1, 1777; taken prisoner at Brandywine, September 11, 1777; died February 1, 1778. He was a man of fine standing in his county. He is sometimes confounded with Col. William Taliaferro, of "Snow Creek," a kinsman. This <sup>4</sup>William Taliaferro's children were: Col. <sup>5</sup>Philip Taliaferro, of "Hockley," married Lucy Baytop, daughter of Col. James or Thomas Baytop, a veteran of the Revolution. He had large estates in Gloucester County, Virginia, granted to him by the King of England; his wife was a descendant of "King Carter." They had a daughter, <sup>6</sup>Rose Taliaferro, who married Col. Richard Shackelford, and they had six children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth Lynne Shackelford, married Gov. Archibald Woods, of Kentucky. She was born in 1793, and was living in New York City in 1880. She had seven children, as follows: A <sup>8</sup>daughter, married Gen. James Estelle; a <sup>8</sup>son, in United States Army; a <sup>8</sup>daughter, married a Mr. Craig, of New York; a <sup>8</sup>daughter, married David Jones; <sup>8</sup>Florrie Woods, married an Englishman; <sup>8</sup>Josie Woods, married an Englishman; a <sup>8</sup>daughter, married William R. Garrison, of New York, N. Y. <sup>7</sup>Philip Shackelford, of Virginia and Missouri; <sup>7</sup>Baytop Shackelford, <sup>7</sup>Richard Shackelford, <sup>7</sup>William Shackelford, of Madison County, Kentucky, and <sup>7</sup>Taliaferro Shackelford, who married Hattie Cotrell, of Baltimore, Md. They had one daughter, <sup>8</sup>Fanny Shackelford, living in Baltimore unmarried in 1880. <sup>2</sup>Dr. William Taliaferro (brother of Col. Philip, of "Hockley") married, first, Mary;



second, Harriet Throckmorton; third, a Miss Harper. They had three sons, namely: <sup>6</sup>Warner, married, first, F. Boothe, and second, L. Seldon, and left children. <sup>6</sup>Alexander Gault, married Agnes Marshall, granddaughter of Chief Justice John Marshall, of Virginia, and left children. Dr. <sup>6</sup>William Taliaferro, left no children. <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth Taliaferro, married Col. Lynne Shackelford. They had five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Lynne Shackelford, married a Miss Dabney; <sup>6</sup>John Shackelford, went to North Carolina, and is ancestor of many distinguished persons of the name in that State. <sup>6</sup>Benjamin Shackelford, went to Kentucky and left many descendants there. <sup>6</sup>Richard Shackelford, the fourth son of Col. Lynne Shackelford and Elizabeth Taliaferro, his wife, married <sup>6</sup>Rose Taliaferro, his cousin. They lived in Virginia and Kentucky. <sup>6</sup>George L. Shackelford married Martha Hockaday. He was born in 1780, and married in 1800, in Kentucky. Their son, <sup>7</sup>James Shackelford, married Melissa Walker, and lived in Madison County, Kentucky. Their son, <sup>8</sup>Zack Shackelford, married Annie Goddard, and lives in Denver, Col. <sup>6</sup>James Taliaferro married, first, Kate Boothe, and second, a widow Thornton; he had a son, <sup>6</sup>Thomas B., who married a Miss Sinclair. Rev. <sup>5</sup>—— Taliaferro married, first, a Miss Oliver, then a Miss Piemounte. He had three sons, namely: <sup>6</sup>James, <sup>6</sup>Benjamin and <sup>6</sup>Richard Taliaferro. <sup>5</sup>Richard Taliaferro, of "Hockley," married Betsey Wedderbourne. They had a son, <sup>6</sup>John Taliaferro, who married Eleanor Anderson. <sup>5</sup>Thomas Taliaferro married Sarah Oliver. They had four children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Thomas, married ———: <sup>6</sup>Gabrielle, married a Mr. Davis; <sup>6</sup>Lewis, married Catherine Doss-well and <sup>6</sup>Martha Taliaferro, married a Mr. Fox. <sup>5</sup>George Taliaferro, married Louisa Dickson. They had one <sup>6</sup>daughter, who married Charles Gwyne. <sup>5</sup>Mary Taliaferro married, first, a Mr. Smithers; second, a Mr. Kemp.

The youngest brother of <sup>4</sup>Francis Taliaferro, of "Epsom," was <sup>4</sup>John, of Petersburg, Va. He married a Miss Hannou. They had three children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Richard, married a Miss Baldwin; they had one son, Judge <sup>6</sup>Norbourn M. Taliaferro. <sup>6</sup>John, married Eliz-



abeth Thornton. <sup>5</sup>Annie Taliaferro, married Nicholas Taliaferro, her second cousin.

The sisters of <sup>4</sup>Francis of "Epsom" were: <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Alice, <sup>4</sup>Mary and <sup>4</sup>Sarah Taliaferro. We do not know whom they married.

<sup>3</sup>Zachariah Taliaferro, second son of <sup>2</sup>John, of "Powhattan" and Sarah Smith, his wife, was born in 1683, and died in 1745. See Essex and Rappahannock County (Virginia) Records. The name of his wife is unknown to members of his family now living. He may have had sons and daughters, but we have record of only one son, <sup>4</sup>Richard Taliaferro, who was born at "Taliaferro's Mount," in 1706; married Rose Anne Berryman, June 10, 1726. He died at Port Royal, Caroline County, Virginia, September 27, 1748. The above information was obtained from examination of the family Bible and original records now in possession of members of his family.

The following is taken from the Richmond (Virginia) *Critic*:

"Capt. Richard Taliaferro, of Caroline County, Virginia, a son of Zachariah Taliaferro, was born prior to 1706. He married, June 10, 1726. He died September 27, 1748. He patented, prior to 1746, more than 10,000 acres of land in the present Counties of Amherst and Nelson."

He was called Capt. Richard Taliaferro. He may have served in the Colonial troops in Virginia, but we have no record of his services. He and his wife, Rose Berryman, had eleven children. The record of their births and deaths is in the old family Bible now in possession of Judge James Govan Taliaferro's descendants, who live at Harrisonburg, La. Their children are as follows:

<sup>5</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, born June 7, 1727; married John Lewis. They had eight children, as follows: <sup>6</sup>Robert, born in 1752; died in Kentucky in 1799. <sup>6</sup>Taliaferro, born in February, 1755; died in Virginia in July, 1810. <sup>6</sup>John, born in 1757; died in Georgia in 1840; married Anne Berry Earle, of South Carolina; he was a soldier in the Revolution of 1776. <sup>6</sup>Mildred McCoy, born in 1759; married Thomas Rowland; died in South Carolina in 1847, leaving eleven children; one son, <sup>7</sup>John,



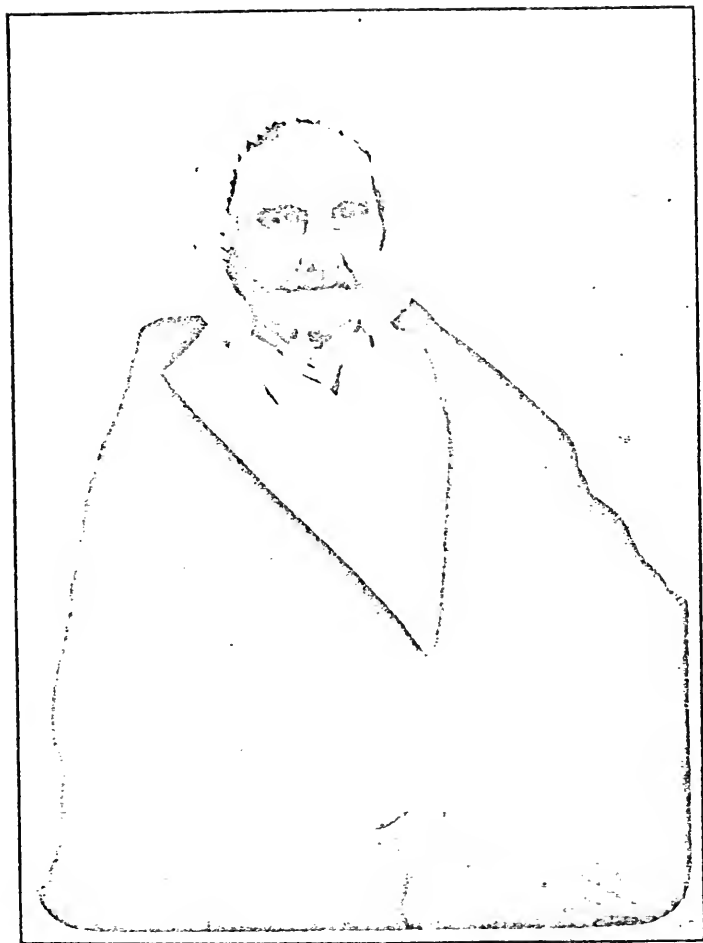
married Frances M. Lewis; their daughter, <sup>8</sup>Mildred, married H. H. Thompson; their son, <sup>9</sup>William W., married Jessie Means; their daughter, <sup>10</sup>Alberta, married Vernon Mackenfuss, of Spartanburg, S. C. <sup>6</sup>Charles, born in 1761, married Elizabeth Russell; died in North Carolina. <sup>6</sup>Jesse, born in 1763; married Nancy Clarkson; died in Louisiana. <sup>6</sup>Richard, born in 1765; married Sarah Miller; died in South Carolina. <sup>6</sup>Henry Lewis, born in 1767; married a Miss Mills; died in North Carolina.

<sup>5</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro, born in 1728, the eldest son, died March 6, 1751; we have no record of his descendants, if he left any.

<sup>5</sup>Zachariah Taliaferro, born August 29, 1730, was in early life Captain of a ship; was afterwards Justice of Amherst County. He married Mary Boutwell, and they had ten children, as follows: <sup>6</sup>Benjamin, the eldest son, of Amherst County, Virginia, born in 1750, and died in 1821, married Martha Merriweather. He served under General Washington in 1777-78; also under General Lee; was made a prisoner at the capture of Charleston, S. C.; was promoted to Captain. He was one of the original members of the Order of the Cincinnati. He and his brother, <sup>6</sup>Zachariah, were in love with Martha Merriweather, of Amherst County, Virginia; <sup>6</sup>Benjamin won and married her. This caused a lifetime estrangement between the brothers. <sup>6</sup>Benjamin moved to Georgia in 1784, at the close of the Revolution. He was a member of the convention that formed the State Constitution, before its admission into the Federal Union; was President of the State Senate, member of the United States Congress, and afterwards Judge of the Superior Court of the State. He lived and died a respected citizen of Georgia, and amassed a large fortune. The present Taliaferro County was so called in his honor. He had eleven children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Louis B., married Betsy Johnson, and lived many years in Madison County, Alabama, but died in Nachadoches, Texas. He had one son, <sup>8</sup>Nicholas, who left no children. <sup>7</sup>Zachariah; we have no account of his descendants. <sup>7</sup>Betsey; never married. <sup>7</sup>Emily; married Isham Watkins. <sup>7</sup>Ben-







MRS. ELIZABETH EDWARDS TALIAFERRO PILCHER.  
Wife of John Pilcher.



jamin, the third son, married Martha Watkins; they moved to Alabama in 1819, and he died at Demopolis, Marengo County, Alabama, in 1852. They had three sons, namely: <sup>2</sup>Benjamin W., who fell under the murderous hand of Santa Anna, in the slaughter of Fannin's men at Goliad, Texas, in 1836, when he was just twenty-one years of age; <sup>3</sup>Theophilus W., born December 20, 1820, in Washington County, Alabama. Served in the Mexican War of 1845; afterwards went to California, where he married a Spanish lady; he became a Judge of one of the courts in that State, and a man of prominence and wealth. He left three children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Marie, <sup>5</sup>Frank and <sup>6</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro. All lived at 916 Greenwich Street, in San Francisco, Cal., in 1904. <sup>7</sup>David M. Taliaferro, was living at Birmingham, Ala., in 1890. The fourth son of Col. <sup>8</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro was <sup>9</sup>David M. Taliaferro, of Montgomery, Ala., who married Mary Barnett; he died in 1828, and left three daughters. The fifth son was Col. <sup>10</sup>Thornton Taliaferro, who commanded a regiment of Alabama troops in 1836, in the war against the Seminole Indians in Florida; he married, first, a Miss Ware; then a Miss Tichnor, and lived in Montgomery, Ala., and had two children, namely <sup>11</sup>Sally Taliaferro, married, first, J. Bates, and second, Colonel Taylor; she was living in Birmingham, Ala., in 1890. <sup>12</sup>Thornton Taliaferro, her brother, was living in Montgomery, Ala., in 1888. <sup>13</sup>Nicholas Taliaferro, sixth son, lived and died at his father's old homestead on Broad River, Georgia. He married Malinda Hill, paternal aunt of Gen. Ben Hill, of Georgia, and left several <sup>14</sup>sons. <sup>15</sup>Martha Taliaferro, married David Monroe. <sup>16</sup>Margaret Taliaferro, married Joseph Green, and <sup>17</sup>Mary Taliaferro, married ———.

The second son of <sup>18</sup>Zacharias Taliaferro and Mary Boutwell, <sup>19</sup>Richard, never married.

The third son, <sup>20</sup>Zacharias, born April 28, 1759, married Margaret Chew Carter (a descendant of King Carter). He was a member of the Committee of Safety of Amherst County, Virginia, in 1775 and 1776, and afterwards went to South Carolina. He was a lawyer of prominence, and lived in Pendleton, South Carolina, in 1786; he died April 14, 1831. They left four chil-



dren, namely: <sup>7</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, born June 2, 1803; married Dr. O. B. Broyles, of Anderson, S. C., in 1823; was living in 1895. Their children were: <sup>8</sup>Charles E., married Lucy Johnson, of Georgia; issue: <sup>9</sup>Charles E., <sup>9</sup>Laura, <sup>9</sup>Sarah A., <sup>9</sup>Robert, <sup>9</sup>Frank and <sup>9</sup>Sterling Broyles, all of South Carolina. <sup>5</sup>William H., married Rebecca Taliaferro. <sup>5</sup>Margaret C., married Dr. Samuel Van Wyck, of Pendleton, S. C., and had one son, <sup>9</sup>Samuel Van Wyck. <sup>5</sup>Ozea R., married Ella Keith, of Charleston, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>Anna, <sup>9</sup>Sarah and <sup>9</sup>Roberta Broyles. <sup>5</sup>Sarah A. Broyles married William D. Williams, of Greeneville, Tenn.; issue: <sup>9</sup>William, <sup>9</sup>Lucian, <sup>9</sup>Margie, <sup>9</sup>John and <sup>9</sup>Nannie Williams. <sup>5</sup>Mallory Broyles, married B. Taliaferro. <sup>5</sup>Thomas T. Broyles, married, first, Mary Rainey, of Georgia; second, Betty Harrison; issue: <sup>9</sup>Anne, <sup>9</sup>Matty and <sup>9</sup>Sarah Broyles; <sup>5</sup>John P. Broyles, married Betty Hullard, of Anderson, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>Augustine and <sup>9</sup>John Broyles. <sup>7</sup>Lucy Taliaferro, born in 1806, married Col. D. S. Taylor, of Anderson, S. C., in 1826. Their nine children are: <sup>8</sup>Rose A., married Dr. Samuel De Saussure Bacot, of Charleston; they had issue as follows: <sup>9</sup>David, <sup>9</sup>Florence, <sup>9</sup>Newton (of Richmond, Va.) and <sup>9</sup>Laura Bacot (married Paul Jenkins, of South Carolina). <sup>8</sup>Lucy C. Taylor, married R. E. Belcher, of Anderson, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>Robert Belcher. <sup>5</sup>Susan A. Taylor, married E. L. Parker, of Charleston, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>Susan Parker. <sup>5</sup>Samuel Taylor, died in the Confederate Army. <sup>5</sup>David S. Taylor, married Bessie Rucker, of Anderson, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>Marion, <sup>9</sup>Anne and <sup>9</sup>Tallulah Taylor. <sup>5</sup>Earnest M. Taylor, married Mary Bacot, of Charleston, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>Earnest and <sup>9</sup>Louise Taylor. <sup>5</sup>Ena W. Taylor, married Annie Bacot, of Charleston, S. C.; issue: <sup>9</sup>David Taylor. <sup>5</sup>Zachariah Taylor, married Mary Merriweather; issue: <sup>9</sup>Mary R. (married Dr. DeAmpert, of Alabama), <sup>9</sup>Zachariah (married Miss Rogers, of Charleston, S. C.), <sup>9</sup>Joseph, <sup>9</sup>David, <sup>9</sup>James, <sup>9</sup>Samuel, <sup>9</sup>William and <sup>9</sup>Gertrude Taylor; and <sup>5</sup>Joseph D. Taylor and Ellen King, his wife, had four children, as follows: <sup>9</sup>Elineter (married W. H. Heynard, of Charleston), <sup>9</sup>Taliaferro, <sup>9</sup>Gordon and <sup>9</sup>Hugh Taylor. <sup>7</sup>Mary M. Taliaferro, born in 1808,



married Maj. R. F. Simpson, of Laurens, S. C., December 27, 1836; issue: <sup>8</sup>Taliaferro Simpson, killed at the Battle of Chickamauga, September 20, 1863. <sup>8</sup>Richard Simpson, married Maria Yarrington, of Laurens County, South Carolina, in 1863; issue: <sup>4</sup>Margaret, <sup>9</sup>Mary, <sup>9</sup>Conway, <sup>9</sup>John, <sup>9</sup>Jennie, <sup>9</sup>Susan, <sup>9</sup>Anne, <sup>9</sup>Richard and <sup>9</sup>Taliaferro. <sup>9</sup>Susan married Paul Sloan, of Pendleton, S. C., June 30, 1886; issue: <sup>10</sup>Marie L. Sloan. <sup>9</sup>Mary Simpson married Thomas L. Williams, of Greenville, Tenn., May 3, 1870; issue <sup>10</sup>Eliza S., <sup>10</sup>Richard F., <sup>10</sup>William D., <sup>10</sup>Margaret T., <sup>10</sup>Thomas L., <sup>10</sup>Catherine D., <sup>10</sup>Mary, <sup>10</sup>Maria L. and <sup>10</sup>Annie S. Williams. <sup>7</sup>Caroline V. Taliaferro was married to Dr. H. C. Miller, of Abbeville, S. C., May 1, 1844; issue: <sup>9</sup>Henry C., born January 27, 1845; killed at the Battle of Strasburg, Va., October 19, 1864. <sup>8</sup>William G., married Edith Walker, of Charlestown, S. C., February 7, 1871, and had nine children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Henry, born January 5, 1872; <sup>9</sup>Perceville W., born May 7, 1873; <sup>9</sup>Dora M., born November 8, 1875; <sup>9</sup>Matty P., born February 10, 1877; <sup>9</sup>Caroline V., born May 2, 1879; <sup>9</sup>Edith R., born June 10, 1880; <sup>9</sup>Beatrice A., born July 27, 1882; <sup>9</sup>Sue P., born November 16, 1884, and <sup>9</sup>Henry C. Miller, born May 17, 1886. <sup>5</sup>Caroline T. Miller was married to William W. Sims, of Charlestown, S. C., February 24, 1875, and <sup>5</sup>Resaca E. Miller was married to Dr. Hook, of Clemson College, S. C., in 1900.

<sup>6</sup>Warner Taliaferro, son of <sup>5</sup>Zacharias Taliaferro and Mary Boutwell, married Mary M. Gilmer. Their four children were: <sup>7</sup>Nancy Taliaferro, married Thomas Rainey. <sup>7</sup>Charles Boutwell Taliaferro, born in 1808; married Mildred Merriwether; he died in 1882; they had eight children: one is Dr. <sup>8</sup>Valentine H. Taliaferro, born in 1831; was in the Confederate Army; was Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General; is now a surgeon in Atlanta, Ga., and <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Taliaferro married William H. Broyles, a cousin, of South Carolina. <sup>7</sup>Sophia Taliaferro married James Merriweather. <sup>7</sup>Polly Taliaferro married a Mr. Landrum.

<sup>6</sup>Burton Taliaferro married, first, Sally Gilmer, and second, Lucy Carter.

<sup>6</sup>Mary Taliaferro married a Mr. Watkins. Their





two children were: <sup>7</sup>Zachariah Watkins, married Edna Bibb, and <sup>7</sup>James Watkins, married Martha Marks.

<sup>6</sup>Frances Taliaferro, married Moses Penn; they had three children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Richard Penn, married ———; a <sup>7</sup>daughter, who married Rev. Dabney Jones, and a <sup>7</sup>daughter, who married Edward Jones.

<sup>6</sup>Charles Taliaferro was twice married.

<sup>6</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, married Daniel Harvie; they had two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Mary B. Harvie, married Presley Gilmer, and had two children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Frances Gilmer, married Richard Taliaferro, and they had two children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Elizabeth Taliaferro (married Governor and Senator Brown, of Mississippi) and <sup>9</sup>Mary Taliaferro (married Mr. Adams, of Mississippi). A daughter, <sup>8</sup>Miss Gilmer, married Dr. Gratton. <sup>7</sup>Martha Harvie, married Thompson Gilmer.

<sup>6</sup>Boutwell Taliaferro.

Dr. <sup>5</sup>John Taliaferro, born in 1733; married Mary Hardin, and settled in Surry County, North Carolina, in 1775; he was a doctor and a Baptist minister. He died in Milledgeville, Ga., in 1820. Issue: eleven children, as follows:

<sup>6</sup>Richard Taliaferro, married and left two children. He was killed at the Battle of Guilford Court House.

<sup>6</sup>Rose Taliaferro, married J. Porter, and lived in Georgia.

<sup>6</sup>Anne Taliaferro, married P. McCraig.

<sup>6</sup>Judeth Taliaferro, married Shadrack Franklin. They had issue as follows: <sup>7</sup>Betty, married a Mr. Cunningham; <sup>7</sup>Patsy, married a Mr. Thompson; <sup>7</sup>Lucy, married a Mr. Johnson; <sup>7</sup>Wiley and <sup>7</sup>Taliaferro Franklin.

<sup>6</sup>Betty Taliaferro, married a Mr. Hardin, of Virginia.

<sup>6</sup>Sally Taliaferro, married a Mr. Lingo.

<sup>6</sup>Beheathland Taliaferro, married a Miss Mercer.

<sup>6</sup>Lucy Taliaferro, married a Mr. Jones, of Georgia.

A <sup>6</sup>daughter, married a Mr. Priest.

<sup>6</sup>Henry Taliaferro, never married.

<sup>6</sup>Charles Taliaferro, married a Miss Burroughs. They left nine children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth, married a Mr. Jones, of Loudon County, Tennessee. <sup>7</sup>John, born in 1797; married a Miss Wright; they left ten children,



seven sons and three daughters. <sup>7</sup>Charles, born in 1799; married, first, a Miss Whitlock, and second, a Miss Cleage. He was a Baptist minister; issue: one son, <sup>8</sup>Charles, who married P. Thompson. <sup>7</sup>Rev. Richard, born in 1801; married a Miss Ballard; lived in Pine Grove, Surrey County, N. C. <sup>7</sup>Polly, married her cousin, <sup>7</sup>Wiley Franklin; lived in Surrey County, N. C., and had six children, one of whom, <sup>8</sup>Pattie Franklin, married her cousin, C. Taliaferro; names of others not on record. <sup>7</sup>Benjamin, born in 1805; married ————. <sup>7</sup>Hardin, born in 1811; married a Miss Hendrum. <sup>7</sup>Dickenson, born in 1808; married a Miss Harris; lived at Tunnel Hill, near Dalton, Ga., and <sup>7</sup>Sally Taliaferro, married, first, a Mr. Sutton, and second, a Mr. Peters, of Varnell Station, Ga.

I will now give the descendants of Col. <sup>5</sup>Charles Taliaferro, of Amherst County, Virginia (son of <sup>4</sup>Richard Taliaferro and Rose Anne Berryman, his wife), and his wife, Isabella McCulloch. He was born in Caroline County, Virginia, July 6, 1735; in April, 1758, he married Isabella McCulloch; in 1760 he moved to a plantation near Tobacco Row Mountain, in Amherst County, Virginia, the land being a grant to his father. A house was erected on it by his father, which was standing in a good state of preservation in 1843. In this house Col. <sup>5</sup>Charles Taliaferro died, in 1798. It is supposed that he was in the Colonial service in Virginia, as he was called Colonel Charles. He had eleven children, all born in the old homestead except <sup>6</sup>Richard, the eldest, who was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, May 25, 1759. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary War of 1776; was at the battles of Long Bridge and Yorktown; also in other engagements. See records in Pension Office, at Washington, D. C. At the close of the war he went to South Carolina, and was Clerk of Chester County, South Carolina; afterwards lived in York District; he lived twenty-three years after the close of the war, but never received the Captain's half pay for life, to which he was entitled, the promise of this being given by the Continental Government to all who enlisted to serve to the close of hostilities between England and the Colonies. On the



19th of July, 1780, he was married to Mildred, daughter of Lucas Powell, Esq., of Amberst County, Virginia. They moved to Chester District, South Carolina, in 1785. He died April 4, 1806, in York District, South Carolina. Mildred Powell, his wife, was born in 1762, in Virginia, and died in 1843, in York District, South Carolina. They had ten children, as follows: <sup>1</sup>William Taliaferro (the name of his wife not on record), had one child, <sup>2</sup>Julia Taliaferro, who married a Mr. Moore, of South Carolina. <sup>3</sup>Rebecca Taliaferro, married, first, a Mr. Brown; second, James Black: she left five children, namely: <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth (married a Mr. Lipsie), <sup>5</sup>John (married ———), <sup>6</sup>Jane (married a Mr. Ingraham), <sup>7</sup>Taliaferro (married Ellen Turnipseed) and <sup>8</sup>Rebecca (married a Mr. Land). (This family lived in Pickens County, Alabama.) <sup>9</sup>Elizabeth Edwards Taliaferro was born in Virginia, and married in South Carolina to John Pilcher. He was born in 1781, and died in 1851. They had six children. Three died unmarried, namely: <sup>1</sup>Isabella, <sup>2</sup>Taliaferro and <sup>3</sup>Davis. <sup>4</sup>Dixon Green Pilcher, born March 29, 1808, in Chester District, South Carolina, was married to Jane Hope Carothers, on December 24, 1830, in Union District, South Carolina. She was born July 25, 1811. He died June 26, 1862, near French Camp, Miss., and she died at the same place July 11, 1872. They had four children to die young, namely: <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>Margaret, <sup>3</sup>Martha and <sup>4</sup>Joanna Pilcher; and three children married and reared families. <sup>1</sup>Elizabeth Mary, <sup>2</sup>Isabella T. and <sup>3</sup>James Stuart Pilcher. This line is given in the Pilcher sketch. <sup>4</sup>Williams Pilcher (brother of <sup>3</sup>Dixon), married Mary Smith. They had five children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Sarah; <sup>2</sup>William, married Eliza Wade, and had four children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Robert, <sup>2</sup>Sarah, <sup>3</sup>Martha and <sup>4</sup>Eunice Pilcher, of French Camp, Miss. <sup>5</sup>John Pilcher, married Sarah Black, and had three children. <sup>6</sup>Harriet married Van Black, and <sup>7</sup>Mary Pilcher, married Joseph Robertson. <sup>8</sup>Rebecca M. Pilcher, married John Collins. They left three children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Jane, married Dr. George, of Texas; they had three children. <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth, married Frank Aston, of Florida, and <sup>3</sup>Taliaferro P. Collins, married Elizabeth Cork, and has three children.



<sup>7</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro, married Rhoda Carter. They had four children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, married Edward Price; they had four children, namely: <sup>9</sup>William Price, married a Miss Miller. He was a lawyer, practicing in Louisville, Miss., in 1893; <sup>8</sup>Mary Price, married a Mr. Windham; <sup>7</sup>Thomas and <sup>9</sup>Walter Price. <sup>8</sup>Mary Anne Taliaferro, married H. G. Moore. She was living at De Soto, Miss., in 1888. They had one son, <sup>9</sup>Hugh Moore. <sup>5</sup>Eliza Taliaferro, married a Mr. McCarlie, and <sup>7</sup>Emily Taliaferro, married a Mr. Harris. <sup>7</sup>John Taliaferro, married Clementine McKinstry. She was living in 1883, a very old woman. Dr. <sup>7</sup>Roderick Taliaferro, married Nancy Bell; they lived at Columbus, Miss., and had seven children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Mildred, married a Mr. Suddeth; <sup>7</sup>Jane, never married, and lives near West Point, Miss. <sup>8</sup>Regina, married Hugh Montgomery. <sup>8</sup>Martha, married, first, a Mr. Hill, and second, a Mr. Faut. <sup>5</sup>Emily, married Frank White. <sup>5</sup>John, was never married, and was living near West Point in 1895, and <sup>5</sup>Eliza Taliaferro. <sup>7</sup>Emily Taliaferro, married Wesley Terry, of Alabama. They had four children, namely: <sup>8</sup>John T. Terry, born in 1832; married, first, Elizabeth Keer, and second, a Miss Taylor. — The children by his first wife were: <sup>9</sup>Matilda, married A. O. Lane, a lawyer, of Birmingham, Ala.; <sup>9</sup>Reavis I., married Lena Elliott; <sup>9</sup>John T., married Lavinia Richards; <sup>9</sup>William K.; <sup>9</sup>Percy W. and <sup>9</sup>Helen I. Terry, married H. L. Badham, of Birmingham, Ala.; they have seven sons and one daughter. <sup>5</sup>John T. Terry's second wife had one son, <sup>9</sup>Benjamin T. Terry. <sup>5</sup>Mildred Terry, married a Mr. Johnson. <sup>5</sup>Priscilla Terry, married a Mr. Johnson. <sup>5</sup>Benjamin Terry, married a Miss Waits. <sup>7</sup>Richard Taliaferro married a Mrs. Robertson, who was a Miss Mobley. They had one son, <sup>5</sup>Edward Taliaferro. <sup>7</sup>Isabella and <sup>7</sup>James Taliaferro died unmarried in South Carolina.

Col. <sup>6</sup>Charles Taliaferro (son of Col. <sup>5</sup>Charles Taliaferro) was born in 1761; died in 1824. He married Lucy Loving, and they left six children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Belinda, married Reuben Coleman; we have no record of this branch. Dr. <sup>7</sup>Richard Taliaferro, of Franklin County, Virginia, born in 1789; married Mary Hale. They had ten children, as follows: <sup>8</sup>Tazwell, <sup>5</sup>Henry,





<sup>6</sup>Mary, <sup>8</sup>Landon, <sup>8</sup>Emily (married, first, a Mr. Claiburne, and second, a Mr. Settle; she had no children; was living near Wytheville, Va., in 1900), <sup>8</sup>Susan, <sup>8</sup>Richard McC. (married Frances Leftwich, and had one child, <sup>9</sup>Nannie Taliaferro, who married H. G. Wadley), <sup>8</sup>Lucy (married Hugh Nelson), <sup>8</sup>Celeste (married Dr. Greer), and <sup>8</sup>Whitmel Taliaferro (married a Miss Haines, and has one son, <sup>9</sup>Whitmel Taliaferro, who married a Miss Cornell, of New York City). <sup>7</sup>Nancy Taliaferro (daughter of Col. <sup>6</sup>Charles Taliaferro and Lucy Loving, his wife), married Lindsley Coleman; we have no record of this branch. <sup>7</sup>Peter and <sup>7</sup>Addison Taliaferro. <sup>7</sup>William Taliaferro, born in 1799; married a Miss Crawford; he was living in Lynchburg, Va., in 1871. They had three children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Van, married a Miss Pendleton; they had one child, <sup>9</sup>Nannie Taliaferro; <sup>8</sup>William and <sup>8</sup>Nathan Taliaferro.

<sup>6</sup>Peter Taliaferro (son of Col. <sup>5</sup>Charles and his wife, Isabella McCulloch), was born in 1763, and died in 1782.

<sup>6</sup>John Taliaferro, born in 1765; married a Miss Loving. He died in 1807. They had six children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Charles P., married Louise Rose. They moved from Virginia to Brownsville, Tenn., in 1832. He died in 1836, leaving six children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Edwin, married C. Taylor; <sup>8</sup>Charles, married, first, Eliza Turner, and second, Sarah Bowen. <sup>8</sup>Julia, married a Mr. Weir. <sup>8</sup>Susan, married H. Anderson. <sup>8</sup>Robert, married Jane Turner. Dr. <sup>8</sup>Garland Taliaferro, married Rebecca Bowen; they had two sons, namely: <sup>9</sup>Judge William Garland Taliaferro, of Bryan, Texas, married Mary Fields (a great niece of Gen. Winfield Scott); they have two <sup>10</sup>sons. One son, Dr. <sup>10</sup>William F. Taliaferro, married Elizabeth Cavitt. <sup>8</sup>Herbert Taliaferro, married Molly Buckley, and was killed in Texas. <sup>7</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, married Charles Barrett; she died in Texas in 1886, aged eighty-six years, leaving nine children, as follows: <sup>8</sup>Eliza, <sup>8</sup>Mary, <sup>8</sup>John, <sup>8</sup>Thomas, <sup>8</sup>Emily, <sup>8</sup>William, <sup>8</sup>Jane, <sup>8</sup>Taliaferro and <sup>8</sup>Virginia Barrett. <sup>7</sup>Fletcher N. Taliaferro, married Fanny Lewis; he died in 1854, leaving one son, Dr. <sup>8</sup>Charles W. Taliaferro, of Fort Smith, Ark. <sup>7</sup>Lynne S. Taliaferro, born in Vir-



ginia in 1764, married Mildred P. Taliaferro, his first cousin; he died near Brownsville, Tenn., in 1840, leaving eight children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Benjamin, married Jane Clements; <sup>5</sup>William, married, first, a Miss Owen, and second, a Miss Jones; <sup>5</sup>James, married Malvina Owen; <sup>5</sup>Sarah D., never married, and was living near Brownsville, Tenn., in 1890; <sup>5</sup>David, married Anne DuPree; <sup>5</sup>Ellen, married Malcolm Skeine; <sup>5</sup>Melvina, married William Owen, and <sup>5</sup>Caroline Taliaferro, married William Clements. <sup>7</sup>Isabella Taliaferro, married Zack Drummond; they had ten children; he died in 1830. <sup>7</sup>Roderick Taliaferro.

<sup>6</sup>Zacharias Taliaferro (fifth son of Col. <sup>5</sup>Charles Taliaferro and his wife, Isabella McCulloch), was born in 1767, in Virginia; married Sally Warmuek; moved from Virginia to Louisiana in 1806. He died September 12, 1823, leaving two children. His son, <sup>7</sup>James Govan Taliaferro, born in 1798, married Elizabeth Williamson, of Lexington, Ky. He was Judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, and died in that State in 1876. He had six children, namely: <sup>8</sup>James G., married Mary Laey; they have one son, <sup>9</sup>William Govan Taliaferro, of Harrisonburg, La. <sup>8</sup>Susanna Taliaferro, married Dr. John Alexander, of Trinity, La.; they have four children, namely: <sup>9</sup>James R., <sup>9</sup>Taliaferro, <sup>9</sup>Sally and <sup>9</sup>John Alexander. <sup>8</sup>Robert N., <sup>8</sup>David N., <sup>8</sup>Elizabeth, married Richard Wooten; they have four children, namely: <sup>9</sup>Richard G., <sup>9</sup>Lizzie B., <sup>9</sup>Libbie and <sup>9</sup>Flora Wooten, all of Louisville, Ky., and <sup>8</sup>Henry B. Taliaferro, married ————. He lived at Harrisburg, La., in 1883. <sup>7</sup>Elvira Taliaferro.

<sup>6</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro (sixth son of <sup>5</sup>Col. Charles Taliaferro and his wife, Isabella McCulloch), was born in 1770; married Mildred Franklin. They had eight children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>James, married and left ten children. <sup>7</sup>Rose Berryman, married William Bowen and left five children. <sup>7</sup>Lucinda, married Mayo Davis. <sup>7</sup>Mildred, married Lynne Taliaferro. This line is given above. <sup>7</sup>Mary A., married R. Henley, and had ten children. <sup>7</sup>Sarah, married a Mr. Whitehead, and had six children. <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth, married a Mr. Broadus, and had one child; and <sup>7</sup>Malinda Taliaferro, married Leonard Childress and had two children.



<sup>6</sup>William Taliaferro, born in 1772; died in 1805.

<sup>6</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, born in 1774; married Col. William Loving, of Russellville, Ky.; died in 1844. They had six children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Harriette, married a Mr. Loving, of New Orleans, La. <sup>7</sup>Isabella, married a Mr. Moore. A <sup>7</sup>daughter, married a Mr. Berryman, of Illinois. A <sup>7</sup>daughter, married a Mr. Gilmer, of Pike County, Missouri. <sup>7</sup>Willis and <sup>7</sup>Henry Loving.

<sup>6</sup>Rodrick Taliaferro, born in 1777; died in 1820; married a Miss Price, of Richmond, Va. They had nine children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Elizabeth, married a Mr. Rose, of Memphis, Tenn. <sup>7</sup>Isabella, married a Mr. Johnson, of Memphis, Tenn. Judge <sup>7</sup>Norbourne M., of Franklin County, Virginia. <sup>7</sup>Samuel, <sup>7</sup>Charles, <sup>7</sup>William, <sup>7</sup>Price, <sup>7</sup>Sarah and <sup>7</sup>Roderick Taliaferro.

<sup>6</sup>James Taliaferro, born in 1779; married, first, Lucy Rice, and second, Susan Brockman. They moved from Virginia to Haywood County, Tennessee. He died there in 1849, leaving twelve children; <sup>7</sup>James M.; <sup>7</sup>Virginia, married Duke Shina; the names of the other ten I have not been able to obtain.

<sup>6</sup>Rose Berryman Taliaferro (so called for her grandmother), the youngest of the eleven children of Col. <sup>5</sup>Charles Taliaferro and Isabella McCulloch, his wife, was born in 1783, just at the close of the Revolutionary War. She married Josephus Loving, of Brownsville, Tenn. They left seven children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Nelson, married Mary Green. <sup>7</sup>Louise, married Nelson Hartgood. <sup>7</sup>Isabella, married a Mr. Renclaw. Gen. <sup>7</sup>William, married Ruth Fletcher. <sup>7</sup>Elvira, married a Mr. Price. <sup>7</sup>Joseph, married four times; and <sup>7</sup>Sarah Loving.

<sup>5</sup>Beheathland Taliaferro, son of <sup>4</sup>Richard Taliaferro and Rose Anne Berryman, his wife, was born in Virginia in the year 1738.

<sup>5</sup>Peter Taliaferro was born February 12, 1739; married Anne Hackley, in Virginia.

<sup>5</sup>Elizabeth Taliaferro, born in 1841; married Zack Hawkins in Virginia; moved from Virginia to Giles County, Tennessee. One of their sons was <sup>6</sup>John Hawkins. His wife was Maria ——— (name not recorded); they were living in the above-named county



in 1815. At that time he wrote a letter to his first cousin, <sup>6</sup>Zachariah Taliaferro, a lawyer of Pendleton, S. C. The original letter is now preserved in South Carolina. We have no record of the descendants of <sup>6</sup>John Hawkins.

<sup>5</sup>Mary B. Taliaferro, born in Virginia in 1743; married a Mr. Wortham; they moved from Virginia to Georgia.

<sup>5</sup>Francis Taliaferro, born in Virginia in 1745.

<sup>5</sup>Richard Taliaferro, born in Virginia in 1747.

<sup>3</sup>John Taliaferro, son of <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro and Sarah Smith, his wife, was born in 1685; married Mary Catlett. He was called <sup>3</sup>John Taliaferro, Gentleman, of "Powhattan," Rappahannock County, Virginia, also of "Snow Creek." He lived at Powhattan in 1730, and died in 1744. He had four children, as follows:

<sup>4</sup>Lawrence Taliaferro, born in 1721; married a Miss Piner; died in 1748. They had one daughter, <sup>5</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, born in 1746, who married William Dangerfield.

Col. <sup>4</sup>William Taliaferro, of "Hagley," Rappahannock County, Virginia, also of "Snow Creek," married, first, Mary Battallie; second, Elizabeth Taliaferro. They had three sons, namely: <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>James and <sup>5</sup>Nicholas Taliaferro.

<sup>5</sup>John Taliaferro, of "Hagley," married Matilda Battallie. They had two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>John Taliaferro, of "Hagley," born in 1768; married a Miss Seymore. He was a member of the United States Congress from Virginia for eight years. He died in 1853, leaving one son, <sup>7</sup>John Seymore Taliaferro, who married Lucy Barbour, daughter of Governor Barbour, of Virginia and Kentucky. They had four <sup>8</sup>daughters.

<sup>6</sup>Matilda Taliaferro, married a Mr. Marshall, of Virginia.

<sup>5</sup>James Taliaferro, of "Ishlam," married the widow of Sir John Peyton. She was a Miss Dace. They had two children. <sup>6</sup>Francis Taliaferro, of "The Retreat," Orange County, Virginia, married a Miss Willis, a descendant of Col. Henry Willis, who married two of Gen. George Washington's aunts; therefore, she was a descendant of Lawrence Washington. The following is copied from an old manuscript:





Col. Byrd Willis, of Fredericksburg, Va., and Florida, in writing of his grandfather, Col. Henry Willis, says:

"He courted his three wives as maids and married them as widows.

"His second wife was a widow, Mildred Washington Brown. After her death he married her first cousin (maiden name the same), Mildred Washington Gregory, another widow, also a granddaughter of John Washington and Anne Pope, his wife, and a daughter of Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner, his wife: she was, therefore, a sister of Augustine Washington, the father of Gen. George Washington.

"In the well-known picture of the baptism of Washington, it was his Aunt Mildred, then the beautiful widow of Gregory, who held him in her arms, and was his god-mother. She had then been twice married, first to Mr. Lewis, second to Mr. Gregory. Soon after this baptism she was married to Col. Henry Willis. By him she had only one child, a son, whom she called Lewis Willis, for her first husband.

"Col. Henry Willis died when his son, Lewis, was quite a boy. He, the boy, was a schoolmate of his first cousin, George Washington, though two years younger; one was born in 1732, the other in 1734.

"Lewis Willis married, first, Mary Champe, and second, Anne Carter; he had six children, namely: Mildred Willis, married Mr. Alexander; Jane Willis, married Mr. Battallie; John Willis, Henry Willis, William Willis and Byrd Willis."

<sup>6</sup>Francis Taliaferro and his wife, Miss Willis, had three sons, namely: Dr. <sup>7</sup>Benjamin, <sup>7</sup>John and <sup>7</sup>Charles. Dr. <sup>7</sup>Benjamin Taliaferro, of "The Mount," married Louisa Carter, a descendant of Col. Robert Carter ("King Carter"). <sup>7</sup>John P. Taliaferro, born in 1798, married Rebecca Mallory. He was in the Confederate Army, and was in the Battle of Manassas, in Virginia. He died in 1878, leaving four children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Mary,



married Samuel Maxwell; <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>James and <sup>5</sup>Rebecca Taliaferro. Rev. <sup>7</sup>Charles Taliaferro married Louisa Armpstead, a descendant of "King Carter."

A daughter, <sup>6</sup>———— Taliaferro, married Judge Henry Brooke, a distinguished man. They had two sons, who were leading men in Virginia. <sup>7</sup>Robert was Governor of Virginia, and <sup>7</sup>Francis Brooke was Judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia.

<sup>5</sup>Nicholas Taliaferro, Gent., brother of <sup>5</sup>John, of "Hagley," was born in 1757; married, first, Anne Taliaferro; second, Fanny Blassingame. He was a Lieutenant in the 6th Virginia Regiment in 1784.

<sup>4</sup>Sarah Taliaferro, daughter of <sup>3</sup>John and Mary Catlett Taliaferro, married, first, Francis Conway; second, a Mr. Taylor, great-uncle of President Zachary Taylor. Francis Conway was a brother of Nelly Conway, mother of President James Madison.

<sup>4</sup>Lucy Taliaferro, daughter of <sup>3</sup>John and Mary Catlett Taliaferro, married Col. Charles Lewis, of "Cedar Creek," a brother of Col. Fielding Lewis. He was with Washington at Braddock's defeat. They had three children, as follows: Dr. <sup>5</sup>John Lewis, married, first, H. Green, and second, S. Waring. <sup>5</sup>Charles A. Lewis, married C. Battallie. <sup>5</sup>Mary Lewis, married, first, P. Lightfoot, and second, Dr. John Bankhead.

<sup>3</sup>Robert Taliaferro, fourth son of <sup>2</sup>John and Sarah Smith Taliaferro, married Elizabeth ————. They had two daughters, namely: <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>4</sup>Mary Taliaferro.

<sup>3</sup>Richard Taliaferro, youngest son of <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro, married Elizabeth Eggleston. They had three children, as follows:

<sup>4</sup>Richard Taliaferro, born in 1762; married Rebecca Cocke, and moved from Virginia to Georgia; they had nine children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Mary, married Judge William Nelson, a brother of Thomas Nelson, signer of the Declaration of Independence. <sup>5</sup>Anne, married Carter Nicholas, a descendant of "King Carter." <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth, married Daniel Call. <sup>5</sup>Lucy, married William Harris. <sup>5</sup>Mary, married William McCandlish. <sup>5</sup>Sarah, married William Wilkerson. <sup>5</sup>Benjamin, married a Miss Tazwell. <sup>5</sup>Robert, of "Powhattan," married



a Miss Thornton; and <sup>3</sup>Rebecca Taliaferro, married William Brown.

<sup>4</sup>Catherine Taliaferro married Rice Pool.

<sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Taliaferro, married Chancellor George Wythe, of Virginia, one of the most learned men of his time. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. They had no children.

In this sketch of the Taliaferro family of Virginia, we have given every name that is on the Taliaferro Family Chart, which has been worked up after much correspondence and research, and with great care. There may be some minor mistakes, but we think there are very few, if any. But after the lapse of two hundred and fifty years correct data in regard to family history is very difficult to obtain. We have endeavored to use no facts that have not been obtained from authentic records and histories.

The Coat of Arms of this family is a shield with a bar of iron crossing from the sinister Chief to the dexter base, a sword of gold cutting through the bar of iron; handle of sword in dexter Chief; point in sinister base; one gold rowel for a spur, or mullet, in honor point; another in pacific middle base. Colors: pure ruby in right of shield, pure silver in left, bar of iron brown, sword gold, rowels gold. Crest above the Shield is an arm bent, with hand grasping a drawn sword of gold; another crest is an ancient helmet of blue, instead of the arm, hand and sword. Motto same for both. "Fortis et Firmis" (strong and firm). In old Norman French it is, "Taillefer Perogard de gu. Au dextoro cliro di carro, pare' d'argent, moreo du canton dextre du chief, tennant une ipèè du mime in bande, garui d' or callant une varre de fer de see posée en barre, accompagnée or deux molettes (S) d'or l en chief it eu P."



## THE POWELL FAMILY.

The name was originally spelled Powle. In the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the son of Powle or Powll of Mindenhall, England, married Agnes, daughter of John Webb, Esq., and it is believed that from this union came the descendants of the American family of Powells. The present representative of the family in England is Nathaniel Powell, Esq., of Buckhurst Hall, Essex County.

The Powells in America are descendants of the Royal family of Wales, coming from one of the younger sons of one of the old Kings of Wales.

Castle Madoc Brecon, in the County of Brechnoc, Wales, was the home of the Virginia branch of the family before emigrating to America.

Three of the family were Judges on the King's Bench in England. One Capt. John Powell was the first Governor of the Isle of Barbadoes under English rule. They were among the earliest and wealthiest ship owners and commanders in the Colonies. One Anthony Powell was military commander of Sir Walter Raleigh's Colonists who first landed in America in 1583 at Roanoke Island, where Fort Raleigh was built, and Powells Point on the coast was named in his honor.

Capt. Nathaniel Powell, who came to Jamestown, Va., in 1607, wrote much of John Smith's "History of Virginia," and it was he who made the first map of Virginia, and sent it back to England, where it is now preserved in the British Museum. See Brown's "Genesis of the United States," pp. 596, 791-16.

The land upon which Williamsburg, Va., was built was first deeded to Benjamin Powell by the King of England.

"Captains William and Nathaniel Powell had large grants of land from the Crown, which they located in the Colony of Virginia. Lyon G. Tyler, who has investigated the subject, says that at one time, nearly the





whole of York County, Virginia, was owned by the Powells; he gets this from old records. The above-named Captains William and Nathaniel Powell were officers in the English Army. They came with Capt. John Smith to the English possessions in America, and settled at Jamestown, Va., in 1607, the first permanent English Colony in America. William Powell was one of the Incorporators of the second Virginia Charter in 1607. See Brown's 'Genesis.'

"Sir Stephen Powell (a member of the Virginia Company), sub. L 37, S 10, and paid L 100. He was one of the six clerks of Chancery, London, and was knighted at Theobalds, July 21, 1604; M. C. for the Virginia Company, 1609; was still living in 1619."

"The name of Capt. Nathaniel Powell is one of the most prominent in Capt. John Smith's "History." It says 'One of the first planters, a valiant souldier, and not any in the country better known amongst them.'" Vol. II, p. 68.

The Powells were a famous group of men in the early history of the American Colonies. The first mention of the name in connection with America was one Sergeant-Major Anthony Powell, who was killed at St. Augustine in 1586, in the expedition of Sir Francis Drake against the Spaniards. They were a hardy, adventurous race of men, possessed with the idea of colonizing the New World.

In 1618, Capt. Nathaniel Powell was Governor of Virginia for a short time. He was appointed a member of the Council in 1621. He married a Miss Tracy, daughter of William Tracy, who brought a Colony to Virginia in 1620, and granddaughter of Sir John Tracy. A contemporary says "Capt. Nathaniel Powell was born a gentleman and bred a soldier." He came to Virginia with the first colonists who settled at Jamestown, in 1607. He, with all of his family, were massacred by Opechancanough, at Powell's Brooke, March 22, 1622, near Flower de Hundred, on his plantation; twelve in all were murdered. Another account says: "Capt. Nathaniel Powell, one of the Virginia Council in 1622, who had some time been Governor of the Colony, was killed in the massacre by Opechancanough; he



was one of the Original Gentlemen Planters, a brave soldier, and deserved well in all ways, was universally valued and esteemed by all parties and factions, none in the country better known among the Indians. Yet they slew both him and his family and haggled their bodies, and cut off his head to express their utmost height of scorn and cruelty."

Capt. William Powell was also famous about the time of the administration of Governor Yeardley. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1619. "Shortly after the massacre of 1622, Sir George Yeardly, Capt. William Powell, and Capt. Richard Butler took each a company of well-disposed gentlemen, joined their forces, to avenge the death of their friends and relatives, and sat upon the Chickahomoniens, that fearfully fled, suffering the English to spoil their land, not daring to resist them; they destroyed everything they could find, and returned to Jamestown, where they stayed a month, quartered at Kecoughtan." See Stith's "History of Virginia," pp. 24, 212, 594.

Capt. William Powell and all of his family were murdered in the terrible massacre of 1623, when so many of the Virginia Colonists lost their lives. It was thought one of his sons, George Powell, escaped, but he was not heard of afterwards, and for want of an heir to the estate, it was returned to the hands of Governor Berkley, who deeded it to Capt. Henry Bishop in 1646. What claim Bishop had on it is not known. In 1626, Thomas Powell (the elder brother of Capt. Nathaniel Powell) and his brothers and sisters then living in England, petitioned to the Government in regard to his estate; they stated that William Powell, who had gotten possession of all of Nathaniel Powell's estate in Virginia, was no relation. How the matter was decided is not recorded, but in 1653, George, Richard and Maud Powell, supposed to have been niece and nephews of Nathaniel Powell, made petition for the property, which would indicate that Nathaniel and William Powell left no lineal descendants in Virginia nor elsewhere.

Capt. John Powell is mentioned as one of the first leading adventurers to the planting of the fortunate



isle (the Barbadoes), and the "History" states that Capt. Henry Powell brought thither the first planters, forty English and seven or eight negroes. He was one of the first planters who brought the colony to the Barbadoes in 1627. After landing, he got thirty Indians, men, women and children of the Arawacos, enemies to the Caribs and Spaniards. See "Smith's History," p. 594.

One William Powell left two sons, Cuthbert and Thomas, who were living in Lancaster County, Virginia, in 1660. They were the ancestors of the Powells of Lancaster and Loudon Counties.

John Powell, born in Virginia, was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1633 for the District from Waters Creek to Marie's Mount.

Another John Powell was a member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City in 1657, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1663, 1666 and 1667.

Sir Stephen Powell, brother of Capt. Nathaniel Powell, was one of the six Judges of Chancery of the King's Bench, London, England. He was a member of the Virginia Company in 1619. He had a son, Capt. John Powell, who, with his cousin, John Powell, came to Virginia in 1622, the year of the Indian massacre.

William Powell came to America from England and settled in Somerset, Md., in 1620. Later he moved to Loudon County, Virginia, where he left descendants. He was a younger brother of Captain John Powell; therefore was a son of Sir Stephen Powell, of England. Both Capt. John Powell and his cousin, John Powell, left large families.

Nathaniel, John, William, Stephen and Hugh were some of the earliest names of this family, and have been kept up in all of the families of Powell since; later the name of Norbourne, Seymore and Lucas came into the family by intermarriages with families of those names.

In 1651, Benjamin Powell, of York County, Virginia, made a deed of land patented by his father, John Powell. This patent was given February 6, 1635. Again, on June 7, 1657, Benjamin Powell, of New Poquasoa, York County, deeds land to his brother, William Powell, and on October 5, 1655, there is a deed from



William Powell, of York County, and his wife, Mary Tarpley, daughter of William Tarpley. There was a large family of Powells in York County, at an early day.

Benjamin Powell was elected a member of the Virginia Council, held at Williamsburg, 1767. He was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1784.

In 1685, five Powell brothers came to the English Colonies in America from Brecon, Wales, stopping, first, in New Jersey. One of them remained in New Jersey and married a German woman and had twenty-one children—twenty sons and one daughter. The other brothers went their several ways, one to Ohio, one to Pennsylvania, and two to Virginia.

There was a Thomas Powell in Virginia in 1660. His son, Seymore Powell, was there in 1694. His son, Thomas Powell, was there in 1735, and his son, Seymore Powell, was there in 1776.

Hayden, in his "Virginia Genealogies," says Lucas Powell and Col. Levin Powell were brothers, and their father was William Powell, who was born in Somerset County, Maryland, but moved to Virginia, where he married Eleanor Peyton. If this is true, Lucas Powell's father must have been married three times, as we know from an old letter, written by Mrs. Rebecca E. P. Thompson Davis, of Amherst County, Virginia, who was born in 1805, and died in 1889, in which she says that her great-grandfather, Lucas Powell's father, was married to a Miss Seymore and a Miss Lucas. In this letter she does not mention Eleanor Peyton, who was, perhaps, his first wife, of whom she, his great-great-granddaughter, had never heard.

Gen. Ambrose P. Hill, during the Civil War of 1860-1865, told Col. Richard Powell, of Virginia, that he, General Hill, was related to the Powells of Virginia. Miss Hull, of Baltimore, says Ambrose Powell, of Culpeper County, Virginia, was father of William Powell, father of Lucas Powell. George Bledsoe, of Culpeper County, Virginia, in his will in 1704, names his daughter, Mary Bledsoe, and her husband, Ambrose Powell, and their son, William Powell. See Court Records.

Tradition says that William Powell lived near Will-





iamsburg, Va., in 1694, and that his first wife was Jane Seymore; his second wife, Jane Lucas. They had four sons, namely: Seymore, James, Norbourne and Lucas, perhaps others. Lucas Powell was born in 1722, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John Edwards.

There is a tradition that some years before the Revolution of 1776, Seymour, James, Nathaniel and Lucas Powell (Levin is not mentioned as one of the brothers in this connection), brothers, had an estrangement, which resulted in two of the brothers going South, and Lucas moving to Amherst County, Virginia. The other brother, it is thought, remained in Virginia. The occasion of the separation was a visit Lucas Powell paid to the Royal Governor, when he placed his cocked hat under his arm and made the Governor a very profound obeisance. His brothers construed this into a lack of Colonial patriotism. One of the brothers was a Royalist during the Revolution. He went back to Wales, the old home of the family. After two generations, his descendants emigrated to America. Major Powell, who was the head of the Bureau of Ethnology in Washington in 1890, was a descendant of this branch. His family lived in Illinois.

"In 1775, as one of twenty-one most discreet, fit and able men of the county, Lucas Powell was elected a member of the County Committee of Amherst County, Virginia.

"In 1776 he was one of the two members of the committee (Colonel Rose being the other) selected to review the men to be enlisted, to examine them and to see if they were healthy, had been regularly sworn and attested, according to the ordinance, and to pay the recruits as soon as received." See "The Cabals and Their Kin," by Alex Brown, pp. 100, 101, 177, 178. He was fifty-three years of age at this time.

The Powells, during the Colonial days, were all Church of England people. The women were examples of piety, but many of the men were like others of the time—irreligious and pleasure loving, wasting their estates in unnecessary hospitality, horse racing and drinking. The clergy were generally as lax in their morals as the laity; cared only for pleasure and riotous



living—men of too little strength of character or religion to maintain the respect of the community for themselves or their calling.

When John Wesley came to Virginia, so filled with the spirit of God, and preached those great sermons that thrilled his audience with the most earnest religious enthusiasm, many of the good women, hoping to inspire their husbands and sons with a desire to lead better lives, embraced Wesley's warmer and more lively doctrines, and the influence for good was very marked throughout the State.

Besides, like everything English, the Established Church became very unpopular with the newly independent people of the States. In those days, when the Western world was intoxicated with its new-found liberty, our forefathers seemed to care but little to recall their association with the Old World. Everything connected with aristocracy and its usually valued associations was despised for several generations later, therefore records and histories of these connections with the English were not valued, nor preserved as they are now, the relations between England and this country being of the most cordial and pleasant nature, both socially and politically.

<sup>1</sup>Ambrose Powell married Mary Bledsoe, daughter of George Bledsoe, of Maryland. His will is dated 1704. His son, <sup>2</sup>William Powell, was living near Williamsburg, Va., in 1694. The date of his birth is not known. He married, first (Hayden, in his "Virginia Genealogies," says Eleanor Peyton, but the family of his later marriages do not mention this wife), Jane Seymore; again, Jane Lucas. They had five sons, and perhaps other children. The sons were: <sup>3</sup>Seymore, <sup>2</sup>James, <sup>3</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>3</sup>Lucas and <sup>3</sup>Levin. We have no record of the descendants of four of the sons, but <sup>3</sup>Lucas Powell was born in 1722 near Williamsburg, Va., and was married, in 1754, to Elizabeth Edwards, daughter of John Edwards.

<sup>3</sup>Lucas Powell and his wife, Elizabeth Edwards, had seven children. She died in 1774. He then married Mrs. Cowper, from Chesterfield County, Virginia. She was a Miss Roe, related to the Barrons, of Virginia,



who attained distinction in the United States Navy; she had seven children—two sons and five daughters—when she married <sup>3</sup>Lucas Powell. Her first husband, Mr. Cowper, was a cousin of the poet, Cowper. She had no children after marrying the second time, but three of her stepsons, the Powells, married her daughters, the Misses Cowper, and another of the Powell brothers married a Miss Sally Cowper, cousin of the above-named Misses Cowper.

The children of <sup>2</sup>Lucas Powell and Elizabeth Edwards were: <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Mildred, <sup>4</sup>Rebecca, <sup>4</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>4</sup>William, <sup>4</sup>Benjamin and <sup>4</sup>Seymore Powell.

<sup>4</sup>Elizabeth Powell was born in 1755; married Thomas Hawkins. They had ten children, as follows: <sup>5</sup>Young, <sup>5</sup>John, <sup>5</sup>Lucas, <sup>5</sup>Powell, <sup>5</sup>Rebecca (married a Mr. Harrison, and lived near Lebanon, Tenn.), <sup>5</sup>Thomas, <sup>5</sup>William, <sup>5</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>5</sup>Peggie (married Lunsford Loving, and had a son <sup>6</sup>Orvalle Loving, born in 1806, living at Lovington, Va., in 1894) and <sup>5</sup>Eliza Hawkins (married Spencer Falconer).

The second child of <sup>2</sup>Lucas and Elizabeth Edwards Powell was <sup>4</sup>Mildred Powell; married, July 19, 1780, to Capt. Richard Taliaferro. This line is given in the Taliaferro history.

<sup>4</sup>Rebecca Powell, born September 25, 1769, at Warren, Va., was married December 14, 1786, to John Thompson. He was born in Antrim County, Ireland, in December, 1755, and died at "Farmer's Joy," his residence, in Nelson County, Virginia, July 25, 1828. They had nine children, as follows:

<sup>5</sup>Elizabeth Thompson, born December 10, 1787; married, October 12, 1804, to Shelton Crossthwait, and moved to Rutherford County, Tennessee, near Murfreesboro. She died January 15, 1863. They had three children, namely:

<sup>6</sup>Rebecca E. Crossthwait, married Judge Bromfield S. Ridley, a prominent lawyer of Murfreesboro, Tenn. They had eight children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Jerome Ridley, married Margaret P. McLean, of Elkton, Ky., December 11, 1856, a daughter of Finis McLean; they had three children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Jennie Ridley, married, first, Smith Caruthers, of Missouri; second, J. O. Street, of Elkton,



Ky.; her children are: <sup>o</sup>Margaret and <sup>o</sup>Christine Caruthers. <sup>s</sup>Henrietta Ridley, married John Lindsley, of Nashville, Tenn.; they have four children, namely: <sup>o</sup>John, <sup>o</sup>Virginia, <sup>o</sup>Henrietta and <sup>o</sup>Dorothy Lindsley. <sup>s</sup>Paul Ridley, married Elsie DeAntenac; they had two children, namely: <sup>o</sup>Earl and <sup>o</sup>Ethel Ridley, who live in Augusta, Ga. <sup>1</sup>Bettie Ridley, married William Blake-more; had no children. Dr. <sup>1</sup>Luke Ridley, married a Miss Robertson, of Huntsville, Ala., and had issue. <sup>1</sup>George Ridley, married twice; had issue. <sup>1</sup>Broomfield L. Ridley, married Idellette Lyon. They have two children. He is a lawyer, of Murfreesboro, Tenn. <sup>1</sup>Charles Ridley, married a Miss Fitzpatrick, and has three children, namely: <sup>s</sup>Mamie, married Robert Nichol, of Nashville, Tenn., and has children; <sup>s</sup>Charles, married Adelle McMurry, and has children; and <sup>s</sup>Broomfield L., Jr., married Mary Wells. <sup>1</sup>Sallie Ridley, married Thornton McLean, and has one son, Lieut. <sup>s</sup>Ridley McLean, U. S. A. <sup>1</sup>Jennie Ridley, died young.

<sup>o</sup>Mary E. Crossthwait, married Dr. James Blackmore, but they have no children.

Dr. <sup>o</sup>George Crossthwait, married Eliza Burton. They had eight children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Shelton, <sup>1</sup>Frank and <sup>1</sup>Broomfield were killed in the Civil War of 1861-65; <sup>1</sup>Lavinia, married Brown Peyton. They live in Texas, and have children. Dr. <sup>1</sup>George Crossthwait, married and lives near Murfreesboro, Tenn. <sup>1</sup>Eliza Cross-thwait, of Nashville, Tenn., died unmarried. <sup>1</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>1</sup>Mary Crossthwait, died young.

<sup>o</sup>Mary Thompson, born April 11, 1789; married Henry Fauntleroy Carter: she died at "Farmer's Joy," her brother's residence, May 31, 1830.

<sup>o</sup>Mildred Thompson, born March 4, 1791; married at the "Vatican," the residence of her brother, <sup>o</sup>Lucas Thompson, June 15, 1834, to John Hendern. She died in Augusta County, Virginia, November 1, 1851.

<sup>o</sup>James Thompson, born January 2, 1792; married Rachel Shelby Edmondson, of Davidson County, Tennessee, December 29, 1828. They lived at McMinnville, Tenn., and left several children. He died July 2, 1886. One of his <sup>o</sup>daughters married a Mr. Spurlock. They had three children, as follows: <sup>1</sup>Blanch, married a Mr.





Bentley; they had two sons. <sup>1</sup>Frank, married, and lives in Chattanooga; he is a lawyer; and <sup>2</sup>Shelby Spurlock, married David \_\_\_\_\_.

<sup>3</sup>John Thompson, born February 3, 1797; married Caroline Brown, at "Berry Hill," the residence of his father, in Virginia. He was a prominent lawyer of Richmond, Va.

<sup>4</sup>Lucas Thompson, born July 15, 1795, was married three times; first, to Caroline Tapscott, January 15, 1828; second, to Arabella White, in October, 1855; third, to Catherine Carrington, August 6, 1860. He was a prominent and influential lawyer of Staunton, Va. He had two daughters; <sup>1</sup>one married a Mr. Hull, of Baltimore; the <sup>2</sup>other married a Mr. Carroll of Carrollton, Md.

<sup>5</sup>William Thompson, born August 31, 1808; married, first, Margaret Alexander, August 15, 1835; second, Martha Brown, December 28, 1842.

<sup>6</sup>Jane Thompson, married Howell L. Brown, at "Edgewood," January 30, 1843; she died at "Phillipi," Nelson County, Virginia, August 17, 1848.

<sup>7</sup>Rebecca E. P. Thompson, born July 11, 1805; was married at "Edgewood," the residence of her brother, <sup>8</sup>John Thompson, to H. L. Davis. She died in 1889. Her home was in Amherst County, Virginia. She was visited by her great-niece, Mrs. Ida Blackman Cooper, in 1887, who says she was one of the most beautiful, cultured old ladies that she has ever had the pleasure of meeting; that she was the highest type of the "Grand Dame" of Old Virginia.

<sup>9</sup>Nathaniel Powell married Elizabeth Cowper, who was a widow, Mrs. Chamberlayne, at the time of her marriage to N. Powell. They had eight children, namely: <sup>1</sup>Mildred, <sup>2</sup>Rebecca, <sup>3</sup>Harriet, <sup>4</sup>Mary, <sup>5</sup>Sophia, <sup>6</sup>Norbourne, <sup>7</sup>Seymore and <sup>8</sup>Lucas Powell.

<sup>9</sup>Mildred Powell married a Mr. Brooks, of Virginia.

<sup>10</sup>Rebecca Powell married Littleberry Williamson, of Tennessee; they moved to Lexington, Mo. They had no children, but adopted a nephew, William Pemberton, who is now (1901) one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Montana.

<sup>11</sup>Harriet Powell married a Mr. Goode, of Missouri. They had no children.



<sup>5</sup>Mary and <sup>5</sup>Sophia Powell died young.

<sup>5</sup>Norbourne Berkley Powell married Eliza A. R. Holmes, of Monticello, Ga., in 1818. They had eight children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Virginia A., <sup>6</sup>Richard H., <sup>6</sup>Holmes, <sup>6</sup>Mary E., <sup>6</sup>Anatasia, <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>6</sup>James and <sup>6</sup>Lucy Powell.

<sup>6</sup>Virginia A. Powell married Dr. Homer Blackman, in Talbot County, Georgia, in 1836. They had six children, as follows: <sup>7</sup>Mary E., <sup>7</sup>Eugenia H., <sup>7</sup>Rebecca B., <sup>7</sup>Anatasia, <sup>7</sup>John P. and <sup>7</sup>Ida Blackman. <sup>7</sup>Mary E. Blackman died young. <sup>7</sup>Eugenia H. Blackman married Locke Weems, February 21, 1860. He was killed in the Battle of Cold Harbor, in 1862, leaving an infant daughter, <sup>8</sup>Locke Felixiana. She died at seventeen years of age, in December, 1873. <sup>7</sup>Eugenia B. Weems was married, second, to James Mather Goodwin. They had two children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Virginia P., married Charles G. McRoberts, of Chicago, and <sup>8</sup>Beatrice S. Goodwin. Their father died at Union Springs, Ala., October 29, 1879. <sup>7</sup>Rebecca B. Blackman (called "Johnnie") married Col. W. B. Locke. She died in September, 1877, leaving no children. <sup>7</sup>Anastasia Blackman married Henley V. Napier, of Macon, Ga., in 1868. They had five children, namely: <sup>8</sup>Annie F., married M. A. Edwards; they have one son, <sup>9</sup>Napier Edwards, and live in Logan, Idaho. <sup>8</sup>Maud, died young. <sup>8</sup>John P. Blackman, died in 1907, in Oklahoma. <sup>8</sup>Henley V. and <sup>8</sup>Ida Page Napier. <sup>7</sup>John Polk Blackman, the only son of Homer and <sup>6</sup>Virginia Blackman, died at Chunnenuzza, Ala., aged twenty years. His sister's eldest son took his full name. <sup>7</sup>Ida P. Blackman married William Page Couper, of St. Simons Island, Ga., in 1874. They lived in Louisiana in 1905.

<sup>6</sup>Richard Powell, son of <sup>5</sup>Norbourne and Eliza Holmes Powell, married Mary A. Blackman, at Chunnenuzza, Ala., in 1844. They had five children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Virginia E., <sup>7</sup>Norbourne, <sup>7</sup>Homer, <sup>7</sup>Nathaniel and <sup>7</sup>James Powell. <sup>7</sup>Virginia E. Powell married Capt. Alex. H. Pickett, at Union Springs, Ala., in 1863. They had seven children, as follows: <sup>8</sup>Maria P., <sup>8</sup>Ada, <sup>8</sup>Ethel C., <sup>8</sup>Alma, <sup>8</sup>Virginia L., <sup>8</sup>Anastasia and <sup>8</sup>Callie Pickett.



<sup>8</sup>Maria P. Pickett married Dr. L. W. Johnston, and has one child. <sup>7</sup>Norbourne Berkley Powell, unmarried, lives in Union Springs, Ala. <sup>7</sup>Hommer B. Powell died in Dallas, Texas, in 1882, unmarried. <sup>7</sup>Nathaniel Powell died on Lake Harris, Fla., in 1881, unmarried. <sup>7</sup>James B. Powell married Almyra Brown. They lived near Union Springs, Ala., in 1875. They had five children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Richard H., <sup>5</sup>Benjamin P., <sup>5</sup>James B., <sup>5</sup>Floyd and <sup>5</sup>Alta L. Powell. <sup>7</sup>James Powell and his wife died in 1888, at Union Springs.

<sup>6</sup>Mary C. Powell married James Farrish Carter. She died, leaving one child. <sup>7</sup>Mary Carter, who married Edward T. Randel, at Chunnenuzza, Ala., in 1866. They had seven children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Annie E., <sup>5</sup>Emma C., <sup>5</sup>Mary C., <sup>5</sup>Sarah, <sup>5</sup>Troupe, Jr., <sup>5</sup>Lucy and <sup>5</sup>James C. Randel. <sup>5</sup>Emma C. Randel married H. I. Rosentill, and has one child, <sup>9</sup>Annie K. Rosentill. <sup>5</sup>Mary C. Randel married Joseph Martin, and has one child, <sup>9</sup>Mary Martin. <sup>5</sup>Sarah Randel married McCall Frazer and has one child, <sup>9</sup>Mattie Frazer. All live at Union Springs, Ala.

<sup>6</sup>Anastasia Powell married James M. Foster. They left two children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Norbourne Foster, died unmarried. <sup>7</sup>Mary C. Foster, was the second wife of A. E. Pitman. Their children are: <sup>5</sup>Anastasia, <sup>5</sup>Foster, <sup>5</sup>Mary E., <sup>5</sup>Virginia, <sup>5</sup>Norbourne F. and <sup>5</sup>A. E. Pitman, Jr. All live in Union Springs, Ala.

<sup>6</sup>Nathaniel Powell, fifth child of <sup>5</sup>Norbourne and Eliza Holmes Powell, died at twenty years of age.

<sup>6</sup>James L. Powell married Frances Thompson. Their children were: <sup>7</sup>Charles J., <sup>7</sup>Norbourne B., <sup>7</sup>Benjamin, <sup>7</sup>Richard, <sup>7</sup>Rebecca and <sup>7</sup>Jimmie Lucas Powell. The youngest, <sup>7</sup>Jimmie Lucas Powell, married A. E. Singleton, and now lives at Union Springs, Ala.

<sup>6</sup>Lucy Powell, youngest daughter of <sup>5</sup>Norbourne and Eliza Holmes Powell, married Joseph M. Cary, in Chunnenuzza, Ala., in 1863. They have four children, namely: <sup>7</sup>Arthur P., <sup>7</sup>Joseph M., <sup>7</sup>Edward H. and <sup>7</sup>Ida L. Cary. <sup>7</sup>Arthur P. Cary, of Dallas, Texas, married Pearl Buckner, of Paducah, Ky. They have two children. <sup>7</sup>Joseph M. Cary lives in Washington, D. C. Dr. <sup>7</sup>Edward H. Cary, of Dallas, Texas, and <sup>7</sup>Ida L. Cary, of Dallas, Texas.



Dr. <sup>5</sup>Seymore Powell married and moved from Virginia to Alabama.

Dr. <sup>5</sup>Lucas Powell married Alicia Moss. They have five children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Jack, <sup>6</sup>Joe, <sup>6</sup>Elizabeth (died young), <sup>6</sup>Nathaniel and <sup>6</sup>Louise Powell.

<sup>4</sup>William Powell, son of <sup>3</sup>Lucas and Elizabeth Edwards Powell, married Mary Cowper. They had six children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Charles, <sup>5</sup>Amelia, <sup>5</sup>Courtney, <sup>5</sup>Lucas, <sup>5</sup>William and <sup>5</sup>Nathaniel Powell.

<sup>4</sup>Benjamin Powell, son of <sup>3</sup>Lucas and Elizabeth E. Powell, married Jane Cowper. They had six children, namely: <sup>5</sup>Rebecca, <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>5</sup>Sally, <sup>5</sup>Benjamin, <sup>5</sup>Fredrick and <sup>5</sup>Abraham Powell.

<sup>5</sup>Sally Powell married a Mr. Butler and had two children, namely: <sup>6</sup>Sally and <sup>6</sup>Rebecca Butler.

<sup>5</sup>Benjamin Powell married, first, Anna Bish, of Amherst County, Virginia. They had one son, <sup>6</sup>Goode Powell, who died unmarried. <sup>5</sup>Benjamin Powell married, second, a Mrs. East, of Nashville, Tenn. She left two daughters, namely:

<sup>6</sup>Elizabeth Powell, married James Farish Carter. She was his second wife, and left no children.

<sup>6</sup>Harriett Powell, married E. R. McKean. She has no children. She lives in Washington, D. C.

<sup>4</sup>Seymore Powell, son of <sup>3</sup>Lucas and Elizabeth E. Powell, married Sally Cowper in 1795. She was a cousin of his step-sisters. She died in 1798. Issue: <sup>5</sup>Goode and <sup>5</sup>Roe Powell. <sup>4</sup>Seymore Powell then moved to South Carolina and married the second time.







## THE EDWARDS FAMILY.

This family descended from the ancient Welch Kings of Powesland. The first who assumed the name of Edwards (originally written Edwardes) was Robert, son of Edward ap Thomas ap Llewellyn, and was lineally descended from Einon Efell, Lord of Cynllaeth in Montgomerieshire. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Kyffin, of Cynulleath, and was succeeded by his son, John, who purchased Ness Strange Salop.

The branch of the family that emigrated to Virginia early in the seventeenth century came from near Cardiff, Wales, where the ruins of an old castle, known as "Edwards Hall," are still to be seen. It is said that this castle was built in the time of William the Conqueror, by Sir Godefar de Pomerroi, and came into the possession of the Edwards family by subsequent intermarriages of these families. The present representative of the Edwards family in England is Col. George Rowland Edwards, of Ness Strange Salop, born June 23,



1810; married March 11, 1847, to Catherine Jane, eldest daughter of Gen. Edward Armstrong.

Four Edwards brothers came to America, namely: John, Thomas, Robert and William Edwards.

John Edwards was the first of the name to emigrate to America. He came to Virginia in 1623, and settled in Northumberland County. He died in 1663, bequeathing his property "to be sold and proceeds to be remitted to his wife and three children, in London, England." (Extract from the records of Northumberland County Court, Virginia.)

Thomas Edwards came to Virginia in 1635, and settled in Surrey County, where he died in 1702, leaving his property to his sons, John, Thomas and William, and his daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth. (See Surrey County Record.)

Robert Edwards emigrated to Virginia in 1635, and purchased land in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1669. The records of the county show a deed for this land "from Robert Edwards, and his wife, Mary," in 1670. He died without issue.

William Edwards, the youngest of the above-named brothers who emigrated to Virginia, was born in 1616. He was the founder of the family in Virginia, to which Colony he came in 1635, when only nineteen years of age, in the bark, "*Ye Merchants Hope*," and settled in James City County. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1653, and patented large areas of land in the counties of James City, Surrey, Isle of Wight, Norfolk and Lancaster.

A bond given by him in 1659 is recorded in Surrey County, witnessed by John Washington, the grandfather of George Washington, who came to America in 1655.

He died in 1697, at the age of eighty-one, leaving his property, by will dated in 1668, to his sons, John and William.

John Edwards, son of William Edwards, had two sons, John and Edward Edwards. Edward was killed in the Indian wars.

This Edwards sketch is partly taken from a history of the Edwards family, compiled by Dr. C. W. Chan-



cellor, of Maryland, United States Consul at Havre, France, in 1895. He is a descendant of William Edwards.

It is a tradition in the family that these two brothers bought land in New York City, and leased forty acres of it about the year 1760. The lease was for ninety-nine years. This forty acres is now the most populous part of New York City, Old Trinity Church being upon this land.

John Edwards' descendants are the only heirs to this valuable property, which they have never received. He had eight children, namely: Elizabeth, it is supposed, married Lucas Powell after his father's removal to Virginia; the others were: John, James, Uriah, Benjamin, Mary, Rebecca and Mildred Edwards. The descendants of these eight Edwards brothers and sisters are scattered over the United States.

EDWARDS.—Per fesse sa, and arg. a lion ramp. counter changed. Crest—within a wreath of the colors a lion ramp. as in the arms.



## LAWRENCE SMITH.

Lawrence Smith was an officer in the Colonial Army of Virginia. Here is given a quotation from Howe's "History of Virginia," in reference to Major Smith:

"The earliest authentic information we have of that portion of Virginia now called Spottsylvania, is found in an Act passed at a 'grand Assemblie at James Cittie between the 20th of Sept. 1674 and the 17th of March 1675, in which war is declared against the Indians, and among other provisions for carrying it out, it is ordered that "one hundred and eleven men out of Gloucester County be garrisoned at some flort" or place of defense at or near the falls of the Rappahannoek River, of which flort Major Lawrence Smith to be Captain or Chief Commander, and that the flort be furnished with flour hundred and eighty-three pounds of shott.' This fort was built in 1676, as appears by the preamble of a statement of a subsequent act."

"In the year 1679, Major Lawrence Smith upon his own suggestion was empowered, provided, he would settle, or seate downe at, or near said fort by the last day of March, 1681, and have in readiness upon all occasions, upon beat of drum, fifty able-bodied men, well armed with sufficient ammunition &c and two hundred men more within the space of a mile along the river, and a quarter of a mile back from the river, prepared always to march twenty miles in any direction from the fort; or should they be obliged to go more than such distance, to be paid for their time thus employed at the rate of other souldiers, to execute martial discipline among said fifty souldiers, and others so put in arms; both in times of war and peace, and said Smith with two others of said priviledged





place, to hear and determine all causes, civil and criminal that may arise within said limits, as a County Court might do, and to make by-laws for same."

These military settlers were privileged from arrest for any debts save those due to the king, and those contracted among themselves, and were free from taxes, and levies, save those laid within their own limits. The exact situation of the fort cannot now be determined with absolute certainty, but as it is known that there was once a military post at Germana, some ruins of which are occasionally turned up by the plough, it is probable that this was the spot selected by Colonel Smith for his colony. The Governor fixed the seat of Justice at Germana, where the first Court sat on the 1st day of August, 1722, when <sup>2</sup>Augustine Smith (son of Col. <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith), Richard Booker, <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro (son-in-law of Col. <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith), William Hunsford, Richard Johnson and William Bledsoe were sworn as Justices, John Waller as Clerk, William Bledsoe as Sheriff. (See Howe's "History of Virginia," p. 475.)

In March, 1675, the General Assembly of Virginia ordered Maj. Lawrence Smith, who was in command of 111 men from Gloucester County to go to the falls of the Rappahannock River and stop the depredations of the Indians. He also led a trained band of soldiers against Nathaniel Bacon and his rebels, but was deserted on the field by his men, who surrendered to General Ingram.

He lived in the County of Gloucester in 1686. "Maj. Lawrence Smith, of Virginia, sustained great losses by the Rebels, his stock and other estate being Plundered and Imprisoned by the Rebels." (See Sufferer's "Bacon's Rebellion," in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," Vol. V, No. 1, July, 1897, p. 67.)

"Major Lawrence Smith was an officer in the Colonial Army in Virginia in 1676." (See "History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia," by Charles Campbell, p. 315.)



In 1691, Major Smith laid out the town of Yorktown on land that belonged to Benjamin Reade. Maj. Lawrence Smith and his wife, Mary, of Gloucester, gave, on the 12th of June, 1691, two plantations in Gloucester to their son, <sup>2</sup>John Smith, who was succeeded by his son and heir, <sup>3</sup>Lawrence Smith. (See Henning's "Statutes of Virginia," p. 407.)

For accounts of Maj. Lawrence Smith and his descendants, of Gloucester County, Virginia, see *William and Mary Quarterly*.

At the session of the Virginia Assembly, in 1679, was granted to Maj. Lawrence Smith a tract of land on the Rappahannock, five miles wide, and one and a half in length, along the river, provided he seated at the place on the Rappahannock where the Fort was built in the year 1676, fifty able-bodied men, and two hundred other men. He was to be Commander of the armed force, and to have legal jurisdiction. He owned large tracts of land in Essex County, and in the records of that county are a number of deeds in reference to this land. Of the children of <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith, <sup>2</sup>Elizabeth married John Battallie, a Captain commanding a company of rangers in the service against the Indians in 1692. He was also a member of the House of Burgesses, the same year, from Essex County. (See "Calendar of Virginia State Papers.")

<sup>2</sup>Sarah Smith, the second daughter of Col. <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith, married Col. <sup>2</sup>John Taliaferro, "Gentleman." Colonel <sup>1</sup>Smith's sons were: <sup>2</sup>Charles, <sup>2</sup>Augustine (married Susanna ———), <sup>2</sup>John and <sup>2</sup>Lawrence Smith.

This extract is from the Winder papers in the Virginia State Library (see *Virginia Magazine of History*, July, 1895):

"By order of our Assemble Maj. Lawrence Smith on ye 1st day of May came up to these parts with 110 foot of Horse to our noe lirtle satisfaction, yt (there was now balme found in Gilliard) we had not time to surfett ourselves, but in discourse we found that Major Smith had noe commission but against the Susquehanoths, tho we had a man killed within less than a mile of ye Mansatico



Towne during ye session of ye Assemblie. Howsomever Major Smith, like a most loyal subject to his Prince, by his constant rainging did well defend these parts."

"In July, Maj. Thomas Hawkings had a commission gr-ted for ye destroying of our neighboring Indians as well as the Susquehanoths (yit our neighboring Indians left their towms within 4 days after ye first murder was committed). We yit Major Smith went downe with 50 horse & foote to congratulate ye good news together with an Intention to suppress ye Insolence committed. Several houses were burned. People killed and wounded in Pascat-away on ye 10th July, ye worshipfull Major Hawkings and Major Smith were by Nathaniel Bacon, Junior, carried away Prisoners." (See *Virginia Magazine of History*, Vol. III, No. 1, July, 1895.)

"In July, 1699, the Governor of Virginia recommended Maj. Lawrence Smith among the gentlemen of estate and standing suitable for appointment to the Council. Major Smith died in August, 1700. His will is dated August 8, 1700; and the honor of which the father was deemed worthy fell upon his son, John Smith, of Gloucester, who became Councillor and County Lieutenant, and he died in 1720. <sup>2</sup>Lawrence Smith inherited large landed estates in the Parish of Abingdon and County of Gloucester." (See Henning's "Statutes of Virginia," Vol. VI, p. 407.)

<sup>2</sup>John Smith married Elizabeth ———. Their son and heir, <sup>3</sup>Lawrence Smith, was living in York County, Virginia, in 1733. He was a Colonel, Justice and Sheriff in his county; also a member of the House of Burgesses. He married Mildred, daughter of Capt. Thomas Chisman (brother of Maj. Edmond Chisman, of Bacon's Rebellion). His second wife was Mildred, daughter of John Reade, she being the widow of Col. James Goodwin, of Virginia.

<sup>4</sup>Edmond Smith, <sup>3</sup>Lawrence Smith's son by his first



wife, married Agnes Selater, of York County, daughter of Richard Selater. The children of his second wife (Mildred Reade Goodwin) were: <sup>4</sup>Margaret, <sup>4</sup>Catherine, <sup>4</sup>Robert, <sup>4</sup>Lucy and <sup>4</sup>Lawrence Smith.

<sup>4</sup>Edmond Smith died in 1750, in Yorktown. He was a merchant. He married Elizabeth ————. They had two children.

The will of <sup>2</sup>Lawrence Smith (son of Col. <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith) was proved in February, 1779. <sup>3</sup>Robert, his son, died in 1814, leaving several sons, among them being <sup>4</sup>Thomas, <sup>4</sup>John and <sup>4</sup>Augustine Smith.

One Augustine Smith, of Virginia, descent, is now (1895) living in New York City. (This is from *William and Mary Quarterly Magazine*.)

<sup>2</sup>John Smith, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, son of Col. Lawrence Smith, was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1685; of the Council about 1706. In the last named year he was appointed County Lieutenant of Gloucester, and in 1707, also of Kings and Queens County. (From Sainsbury Abstracts.) He married Elizabeth Cox, daughter of Col. John Cox and his wife, Arabella Strachey, daughter of William Strachey, of Virginia, and granddaughter of William Strachey, of Salton Court, Somerset, England.

This <sup>2</sup>John Smith died in 1720. He left a son, <sup>3</sup>Lawrence, who was a Burgess for Gloucester in 1736. He was authorized by the assembly to sell his entailed lands in Gloucester for 4,000 acres in Spotsylvania County, and 45 pounds sterling. (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. IV, pp. 192-194; also *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. VII, No. 4, 1900, p. 400.)

"Tuesday morning, at his home near Yorktown, Va., died, Col. Lawrence Smith, for many years Justice of the Peace and Representative from his county in the House of Burgesses." (From the *Virginia Gazette*, 1739.) We suppose this was a grandson of Maj. <sup>1</sup>Lawrence Smith, the first on record.

Col. James Goodwin lived in York County, Virginia. His wife, Rachel, died in 1666. He then married Mildred Reade, daughter of John Reade. He died and she married <sup>3</sup>Lawrence Smith, above named. Their





tomb, with coat of arms still engraved upon it, was standing in Virginia in 1895.

When Fredericksburg, Va., was incorporated, in 1727, there was a warehouse on its site. The act of incorporation appointed John Robinson, Henry Willis, Augustine Smith, John Taliaferro, Henry Beverly, John Waller and Jeremiah Clouder as trustees. The first church was built on the site of the present Episcopal Church. (See Howe's "History of Virginia," p. 479.)



## INDEX.

### LIST OF COPIES OF OLD LETERS AND MANUSCRIPTS.

	PAGE
Letter from William C. Preston to John Campbell.....	13
A compact formed by the settlers of Western Virginia during the Colonial period .....	24
A call to the Rev. Charles Cummings.....	30
Capt. John Campbell's military commission.....	37
Letter from Isaac Shelby to John Shelby .....	40
Letter from Col. William C. Preston to Patrick Henry.....	44
Letter from Col. Arthur Campbell to Gov. David Campbell.	47
Letter from Col. Arthur Campbell to Gov. David Campbell.	49
Letter from Thomas Jefferson to <sup>10</sup> John Campbell.....	50
Letter from Gov. David Campbell to Lyman C. Draper.....	51
Letter from Gov. David Campbell to Lyman C. Draper.....	60
Letter from Tabitha Moore to Gov. David Campbell.....	69
Letter from Gov. David Campbell to Lyman C. Draper.....	70
Letter from Gov. David Campbell to Lyman C. Draper.....	81
Letter from Gov. David Campbell to Lyman C. Draper.....	86
Letter from Lyman C. Draper to Gov. David Campbell. including a quotation from letter of Maj. Benjamin Sharp .....	91
Letter from Gov. David Campbell to Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey..	92
Criticism of "Annals of Tennessee by Dr. Ramsey," by Gov. David Campbell .....	94
For <i>The Virginian</i> , Old Washington (including the names of its first settlers), by Gov. David Campbell.....	97
An obituary notice of Col. Robert Campbell.....	119
Letter from Mrs. Catherine Bowen Campbell to William B. Campbell .....	140
Rev. John Poage Campbell, from Perrin's History of Kentucky .....	219
A manuscript supposed to have been written by A. H. Campbell .....	243



	PAGE
Capt. William Bowen's commission.....	255
Land deeds of the Taliaferros from 1666 to 1808.....	387
Land grants to the Taliaferros in Virginia .....	391
Part of a letter written by Col. Byrd Willis .....	412

---

### LIST OF COATS OF ARMS.

	PAGE
Campbell Coat of Arms, page 7; description .....	141
Russell Coat of Arms, page 274; description .....	308
Owen Coat of Arms, page 317; description .....	330
Amis Coat of Arms, page 337; description.....	342
Pilcher Coat of Arms, page 343; description.....	368
Carothers Coat of Arms, page 369; description.....	384
Taliaferro Coat of Arms, page 385; description.....	414
Edwards Coat of Arms, page 428; description .....	430

**NOTE.**—We find much carelessness in the spelling of proper names, consequently the same name is not always spelled the same way by members of the same family.



## INDEX OF MILITARY AND CIVIL SERVICES.

	PAGE		PAGE
Adams, George .....	79	Bowen, Robert .....	261
Adams, Ignatius .....	309	Bowen, Capt. William	
Alexander, Maj. R...148, 167		69, 79, 255, 263, 265,	
Allen, Hugh .....	43	267, 272, 283	
Allen, Joseph C. ....	169	Bracken, Matthew .....	43
Allen, Capt. W. B.		Bradfute, Colonel .....	175
.....167, 169, 171, 174		Brank, Ephraim .....	296
Allison, James H....169, 174		Brent, Maj. Thomas Y....	297
Allison, T. P. F.....	108	Brooke, 'Francis .....	396
Amis, Thomas .....	338	Brooke, 'Francis .....	413
Amis, William .....	340	Brooke, John .....	396
Ampudia, General...169, 170		Brooke, Lawrence .....	396
Anderson, John .....	79	Brooke, 'Robert .....	396
Anderson, Col. S. R.		Brooke, 'Robert .....	413
.....148, 166, 167		Brown, Aaron V. ....165, 166	
Arbuckle, Captain ....42, 265		Brown, Neil S. ....	163
Archer, Captain .....	264	Bryan, William .....	282
Bacon, Nathaniel .....	434	Buchanan, Captain .....	166
Battallie, John .....	433	Buchanan, Robert ....48, 79	
Baytop, Col. James .....	397	Buford, Thomas .....	41, 43
Beard, Arthur C. ....	106	Butler, General .....	149
Bennett, Captain .....	170	Butler, Capt. Richard....	417
Bentley, Capt. William... 261		Cameron, Judge Duncan..	341
Bird, Charles Willing ....	229	Campbell, Albert ....212, 232	
Blackmore, W. M....167, 171		Campbell, Gen. Alexander. 131	
Bland, Theodorick .....	203	Campbell, Archibald .....	8
Bledsoe, William .....	432	Campbell, 'Arthur..15, 33,	
Bonner, J. W. ....	328	53, 54, 71, 81, 91, 105,	
Booker, Richard .....	432	125, 136, 284	
Bowen, Charles .....	263	Campbell, 'Arthur D....	106
Bowen, Henry .....	255	Campbell, 'Charles	
Bowen, 'John .....	254	.....12, 123, 295	
Bowen, Col. 'John H..258, 323		Campbell, Charles ...197, 205	
Bowen, 'John .....	339	Campbell, Charles .....	197
Bowen, Reese		Campbell, Col. 'David	
.....142, 254, 265, 267		.....96, 132, 134, 135, 286	





	PAGE		PAGE
Campbell, Judge <sup>o</sup> David		Campbell, Gov. William B.	
.....33, 48, 114, 116		110, 111, 142, 165	
Campbell, Gov. <sup>o</sup> David		Campbell, William P. A..	104
.....14, 37, 39, 109, 138		Campbell, Maj. <sup>o</sup> William	
Campbell, (White) <sup>o</sup> David	33	-	131, 134
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> David H.....	107	Campbell, Gen. <sup>o</sup> William	
Campbell, Duncan .....	9	131, 135	
Campbell, Frank T.....	207	Campbell, Capt. <sup>o</sup> William	295
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> James .....	57, 107	Campbell, Col. William...	245
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> James C.....	102	Campbell, <sup>o</sup> William <sup>o</sup> .....	210
Campbell, Capt. <sup>o</sup> John		Campbell, William M.....	207
33, 34, 36, 54, 72, 79,		Campbells .....	248, 249
88, 91, 92, 95, 133, 136		Cantrell, Lieut. Gov.	
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> John A. ....	102	James E. ....	298
Campbell, Gen. <sup>o</sup> John.137,	138	Carter, General .....	382
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> John .....	11	Carter, Colonel .....	59
Campbell, John (of Rich		Canoe, Dragon..74, 76, 88, 90	
Valley) .....	79	Carothers, Andrew .....	372
Campbell, John Wilson		Carothers, James .....	370
213, 229, 250		Carothers, <sup>o</sup> John .....	370
Campbell, Dr. John.....	202	Carothers, <sup>o</sup> John .....	373
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> John B..56, 80, 106		Carothers, Joseph .....	374
Campbell, John .....	109	Carothers, Sannel R. ....	374
Campbell, John Poage ...	222	Caruthers, James .....	378
Campbell, John H. ....	112	Caruthers, <sup>o</sup> Robert .....	378
Campbell, <sup>o</sup> John .....	101	Caruthers, <sup>o</sup> Robert ...379, 380	
Campbell, Joseph N.		Caruthers, Judge Robt. L.	382
Harvey .....	213	Cheatham, Capt. B. F.	
Campbell, Joseph N.		166, 171, 174, 175	
.....213, 230, 251		Cheatham, Maj. B. F.....	175
Campbell, Col. Richard.66.	251	Childers, Colonel .....	166
Campbell, Col. <sup>o</sup> Robert		Christian, Gilbert	
33, 35, 118		.....54, 66, 72, 79	
Campbell, Robert .....	245	Christian, William.17, 44,	
Campbell, Samuel .....	246	54, 58, 60, 66, 91, 124	
Campbell, Samuel R.....	217	Cleveland, Colonel .....	126
Campbell, Gen. <sup>o</sup> William		Cocke, William	
12, 48, 50, 54, 57, 58,		.....74, 75, 80, 87, 88	
59, 73, 80, 123, 287		Colville, Andrew .....	79
Campbell, William .....	9	Conway, Capt. Catlett...	396
Campbell, William W.....	9	Conyngham, Patrick...24, 135	

Campbell's Journal  
 1860-1865  
 1866-1870  
 1871-1875  
 1876-1880  
 1881-1885  
 1886-1890  
 1891-1895  
 1896-1900  
 1901-1905  
 1906-1910  
 1911-1915  
 1916-1920  
 1921-1925  
 1926-1930  
 1931-1935  
 1936-1940  
 1941-1945  
 1946-1950  
 1951-1955  
 1956-1960  
 1961-1965  
 1966-1970  
 1971-1975  
 1976-1980  
 1981-1985  
 1986-1990  
 1991-1995  
 1996-2000  
 2001-2005  
 2006-2010  
 2011-2015  
 2016-2020  
 2021-2025  
 2026-2030  
 2031-2035  
 2036-2040  
 2041-2045  
 2046-2050  
 2051-2055  
 2056-2060  
 2061-2065  
 2066-2070  
 2071-2075  
 2076-2080  
 2081-2085  
 2086-2090  
 2091-2095  
 2096-2100



	PAGE		PAGE
Cornstalk, Chief .....	263, 284	Fields, Col. John...	42, 43, 46
Cornwallis, Lord ....	125, 128	Flemming, Col. William	
Courts, Maj. 'John		.....	41, 42, 43, 46, 66
.....	279, 311, 312	Floyd, Gov. John.....	15, 252
Courts, 'John .....	312	Foster, Capt. Robert C.	
Courts, 'John .....	312, 313	.....	166, 170, 175
Courts, 'John .....	314	Frierson, Captain....	166, 171
Cooper, Hon. Edmund...	160	Gaines, General .....	165
Craig, Robert .....	79	Garland, Colonel .....	174
Crittenden, John J.....	78	Garrard, James .....	293
Crosswait, Broomfield ...	423	Garth, William .....	294
Crosswait, Frank .....	423	Gates, General .....	125
Crosswait, Shelton .....	423	Gentry, Meredith P.....	154
Cummings, Rev. Charles		Gillespie, Col. John .....	380
.....	52, 90	Guiscard, Robert .....	386
Cundiff, Ensign .....	43	Godfrey, George .....	309
Cunningham, Mr. ....	254	Goldman, Lieutenant ....	43
Daniel, General .....	340	Goodwin, Lemuel ...	326, 335
Davis, Col. Jeff .....	149	Goodwin, Capt. Thomas..	334
Davis, Lieutenant .....	96	Goodwin, Samuel .....	334
Deaderick, Judge James M.	117	Grant, Daniel .....	331
Denon, Caleb .....	264	Grant, 'Thomas .....	322, 332
Dickinson, Capt. John..	41, 43	Grant, 'Thomas .....	332
Dies, Lieut. John.....	175	Green, Gen. Nathaniel	
Dixon, George .....	169	.....	59, 115, 286
Dorris, W. D. ....	167	Greer, Andrew .....	20
Duncan, John .....	79	Guild, J. C. ....	145, 146
Dunmore, Governor		Hamilton, Gen. Alexander	205
41, 61, 90, 238, 263,		Hampton, Gen. 'Wade..	15, 252
279, 283, 284		Hampton, Gen. 'Wade..	15, 252
Dysart, James .....	79	Harrison, 'Carter H.....	291
Edmondson, Maj. Wm.		Harrison, 'Carter H.....	291
.....	17, 29, 79, 80, 89	Harrison, Col. Robert H.	
Edmondson, Robert. SS,	89, 96	.....	41, 315
Edwards, William .....	429	Harrison, Gen. W. H...56,	289
Ellison, Andrew .....	241	Haskell, Col. ....	172
Ellison, William .....	135	Hawkings, Maj. Thomas..	434
Ferguson, General ...	125, 127	Hebb, G. V. ....	167
Farquaharson, Maj. Robt.		Heiman, A. ....	167
.....	148, 167, 172, 173	Hemphill, Admiral J. N... 231	



	PAGE		PAGE
Henley, Capt. Robert....	313	Martin, Joseph ....	67, 79, 81
Henry, Patrick....	12, 65,	Martin, Thomas .....	79
	238, 239, 251, 256	Matthews, Captain .....	42
Howry, Judge Charles B..	262	Mauldin, Captain ...	166, 170
Howry, Judge James M...	261	McClannahan, Robert..	42, 43
Houston, Gen. Sam .....	237	McClellan, Lieut. G. B....	152
Hunsford, William .....	432	McClelland, Robert .....	373
Jackson, Andrew..	10, 161, 229	McClung, H. L. ....	181 ✓
Jackson, Colonel .....	170	McClung, P. M. ....	184
John, Hon. John .....	115	McCorey, Mr. ....	173
Johnson, General .....	53, 105	McDonald, Edward .....	35
Johnson, Gideon .....	319	McDowell, Captain....	42, 126
Johnson, Richard .....	432	McLean, Judge Alney ...	295
Jones, Charles .....	315	McLean, Cornelius .....	301
Jones, John Courts .....	315	McLean, Lieut. Ridley....	423
Jones, John Paul .....	396	McMurrey, Captain	
Kautz, Admiral Albert... 231		.....	166, 171, 175
Kincaid, John .....	79	McPhail, Dr. ....	167 ✓
LaFayette, General....	12, 128	Miller, J. G. ....	177
Lane, Lieutenant .....	43	Montgomery, James .....	79
Lauderdale, Samuel .....	172	Moore, Col. John H.....	257
LaVega, General .....	172	Moore, Col. Wm. ....	279, 310
Lee, Gen. Henry .....	198, 400	Morgan, Maj. Alexander..	293
Lee, Gen. Robert E....	152, 198	Morgan, Daniel .....	48
Lewis, Aaron .....	79	Morrison, Archibald ..	76, 132
Lewis, Gen. Andrew		Morrison, Maj. John	
.....	41, 44, 69, 91, 263	.....	76, 88, 96, 132, 135
Lewis, Col. Charles		Morrison, John .....	76
.....	41, 42, 46	Mulenburg, Gen. Peter ...	286
Lewis, Col. Charles A....	413	Munford, Robert .....	203
Lewis, Col. Fielding....	413	Murrey, Capt. John.....	43
Lewis, Capt. John....	41, 42	Neal, Henry Safford..	212, 232 ✓
Lewis, John .....	399	Nelson, Thomas .....	413
Lewis, Thomas .....	239	Neville, Col. John .....	261
Lockridge, Captain .....	41	Nixon, Lieutenant .....	175
Love, Captain .....	41	Northcutt, Captain...166,	171
Lurton, Justice H. H....	327	Owen, Daniel .....	325
Maney, Gen. George .....	175	Owen, John .....	322, 323
Marshall, John .....	108	Owen, Col. Richardson... 321	
Marshall, Justice John ...	398	Owen, Thomas .....	320
Marshall, Wm. ....	108	Patterson, General .....	171



	PAGE		PAGE
Paulin, Captain .....	42	Russell, 'Henry .....	282, 289
Pemberton, Judge William	424	Russell, Henley .....	303
Peyton, Col. Bailey...149, 170		Russell, Robert de .....	275
Pickett, William .....	202	Russell, Robert S. ....	292
Pilcher, James .....	359	Russell, Col. 'Thomas A...	293
Pilcher, James E. ....	361	Russell, 'Thomas A. ....	293
Pilcher, James S. ....	355	Russell, Col. 'William	
Pilcher, Joshua .....	367	.....276, 278, 279, 288	
Pilcher, Matthew B. ....	366	Russell, Gen. 'William	
Pilcher, Robert .....	347	41, 61, 66, 74, 110, 143,	
Pilcher, William S. ....	363	256, 263, 276, 278, 279,	
Pillow, General ..170, 172, 173		280, 283, 284, 285, 286	
Polk, James K. ....	147	Russell, 'William.287, 288, 289	
Powell, Anthony ....415, 416		Santa Anna. Gen..171, 173, 401	
Powell, Benjamin .....	419	Sevier, Charles .....	43, 45
Powell, Capt. John .....	415	Sevier, Gen. John .....	59, 125
Powell, John .....	418	Sevier, Val. ....	41
Powell, Lucas .....	420	Scott, Gen. Charles .....	289
Powell, Nathaniel ...415, 416		Scott, Gen. Winfield	
Powell, Major .....	420	....110, 151, 152, 171, 172	
Powell, Sir Stephen.416, 418		Scudder. James L. ....	169
Powell, Capt. William.416, 417		Sharp, Col. Benjamin	
Preston, Gen. Frances....	252	.....76, 77, 91	
Preston, Col. John S. ....	252	Shelby, Evan...41, 42, 45,	
Preston, William C.		61, 65, 79, 80, 96, 124, 284	
.....13, 200, 252		Shelby, Isaac...40, 48, 54,	
Preston, William .....	239	73, 94, 125, 264, 283	
Putnam, Silas M. ....	169	Shelby, James....74, 79,	
Qultman, General .....		87, 88, 89, 95	
.....149, 170, 174		Shelby, John .....	79
Randolph, John .....	48	Shields, General .....	171, 172
Randolph, Col. Thomas M.	39	Skidmar, John .....	43
Ridley, Judge Bromfield..	422	Smith, Augustine .....	432
Riley, Judge James .....	19	Smith, Daniel .....	79, 80
Roan, Archibald .....	121, 122	Smith, John .....	434, 435
Robertson, F. J. ....	167	Smith, 'Lawrence.431, 432, 433	
Robertson, James ..41, 43, 79		Smith, 'Lawrence ....434, 435	
Robinson, John B. ....	173	Snoddy, John .....	79, 81
Rose, Colonel .....	420	Spottswood, Gov. Alex.	
Russell, Andrew .....	17, 35	.....198, 225, 278	
Russell, 'Henry.279, 280, 289		Steele, Col. John .....	134





PAGE	PAGE		
Street, Oliver D. ....	107	Vance, Lieutenant .....	43
Stuart, Captain .....	42	Van Dyke, John M. ....	117
Stuart, Gen. J. E. B. ...	200, 237	Van Dyke, Richard.....	117
Taliaferro, 'Benjamin W..	401	Van Dyke, Thomas J. ...	116, 117
Taliaferro, 'Benjamin		Vest, Senator George M. .	119
.....	393, 400	Waller, John .....	432
Taliaferro, Col. Charles..	405	Walton, Capt. William B.	
Taliaferro, Francis .....	394	.....	166, 168, 170, 175
Taliaferro, James Govan..	409	Ward, Capt. James .....	43
Taliaferro, 'John ...	392, 394	Washington, Gen. George	
Taliaferro, 'John .....	411	....	239, 286, 315, 400, 411
Taliaferro, 'John P. ....	412	Wayne, Gen. Anthony....	289
Taliaferro, 'Nicholas ....	392	Weems, Locke .....	425
Taliaferro, 'Nicholas ....	413	Wheedon, General .....	286
Taliaferro, Capt. 'Richard		White, Hugh Lawson.....	10
.....	348, 393, 405	White, Gen. James....	10, 176
Taliaferro, 'Richard .....	404	Whitfield, Captain....	166, 171
Taliaferro, Theophilus W.	401	Whitley, Moses .....	254
Taliaferro, Col. Thornton.	401	Wilkerson, Col. James....	289
Taliaferro, Dr. Valentine.	403	Williams, Mark .....	43
Taliaferro, 'William G.		Willson, Edgar .....	234
.....	262, 408	Willson, Eugene .....	234
Taliaferro, 'William..	392, 397	Willson, Col. John	
Taliaferro, 'Zachariah ...	400	.....	210, 234, 237
Taliaferro 'Zachariah.	393, 401	Willson, John .....	236
Tate, James .....	48	Willson, Matthew D. ....	236
Taylor, Gen. Zack....	110,	Willson, Moses .....	235
148, 151, 163, 169.	170, 413	Willson, Thomas .....	234
Taylor, Senator Robert L.	328	Willson, William M.....	235
Thompson, James		Wilson, Capt. Samuel..	41, 43
.....	74, 76, 80, 87, 88	Woodford, General .....	286
Todd, Col. Charles S.		Woods, Gov. Archibald...	397
.....	195, 223, 291	Worth, General .....	170, 171
Todd, Judge Thomas.....	195	Wozencroft, George.....	330
Toulman, Judge Henry...	68	Wright, Col. Charles....	109
Trousdale, Col. William		Wythe, Chancellor George	414
.....	110, 145, 147, 154, 155	Yates, Maj. Robert.....	313
Tweed, Archibald .....	211	Yardley, Gov. George...	417
Twiggs, General..	151, 171, 173	Yerger, Judge, J. S. ...	258, 333
Van Buren, Martin .....	10		



















